

•УЧИТУВЧИ•



A. I. SHCHEULOVA, J. DOSMUHKAMEDOV,  
O. F. VOLKOBRUN, E. P. PERCHUK.

# ENGLISH

Recommended as a textbook for Uzbek students  
of Institutes by the Ministry of Higher and Secondary  
Special Education of the UzSSR

SECOND EDITION

PUBLISHING HOUSE "UKITUWCHI"  
Tashkent — 1975

А. И. ШЧЕУЛОВА, Ж. ДУСМУҲАМЕДОВ,  
О. Ф. ВОЛКОБРУН | Е. П. ПЕРЧУК |

# ИНГЛИЗ ТИЛИ ДАРСЛИГИ

ЎзССР ОЛИЙ ва ўрта махсус таълим вазирлиги  
тамонидан олий ўқув юртларининг ўзбек тилида  
ўқитиладиган гуруҳлари студентлари учун  
дарслик сифатида тавсия этилган

ИККИНЧИ НАШРИ

„ЎҚИТУВЧИ“ НАШРИЁТИ  
Тошкент — 1975

Маъсул муҳаррир — филология  
фанлари кандидати  
*Ж. Б. Буранов*

© «Ўқитувчи» нашриёти, 1975.

Ш  $\frac{60602 - 336}{М 353 (06) - 75}$  112—75

## СУЗ БОШИ

Бу дарслик, асосан, олий ўқув юр்தларнинг ўзбек тилида ўқитиладиган группаларида инглиз тилини ўрганаётган ёки инглиз тилидан бошланғич маълумоти бўлган студентлар учун мўлжалланган. Бироқ дарсликдан инглиз тилини ўрганишни давом эттираётган студентлар ҳам фойдаланишлари мумкин.

Дарслик ўз олдига қуйидагиларни вазифа қилиб қўяди:

1. Студентларни инглиз тилидаги ижтимоий-сиёсий ҳамда ўз ихтисосларига доир адабиётлар текстини лўғат ёрдамида таржима қилишга ўргатиш.

2. Илгарги ўрганилган грамматик материал асосида ва оз миқдордаги нотаниш сўзлар иштирокида тузилган текстларни таржимасиз ўқиб тушуниш малакаларини ҳосил қилиш.

3. Маиший, ижтимоий-сиёсий темаларда ва мутахассисликларига доир темаларда студентлар билан суҳбат олиб бориш учун уларда оғзаки пўтқ малакаларини ўстириш;

4. Студентларга инглиз тилини амалда қўллай олишлари учун инглиз тили грамматикасидан маълум билимлар бериш ва уларни зарур бўлган лўғат бойлиги билан қуроллантириш;

5. Студентларни ўз мутахассисликларига оид адабиётлардан мустақил фойдаланишга тайёрлаш учун уларни физика-математика, техника, табиёт-биология ва гуманитар фан мутахассисликларига доир зарур миқдордаги терминлар билан таништириш.

Дарслик қуйидаги бўлимлардан иборат:

I. Фонетика-орфоэпияга кириш курси.

II. Асосий курс — биринчи ва иккинчи қисмлар.

III. Грамматикадан қисқача маълумот.

IV. Инглизча-ўзбекча лўғат.

V. Ўзбекча-инглизча лўғат.

Фонетка-орфоэпияга кириш курси кириш ва тўрт дарсдан иборат бўлиб, 14—18 соат давомида ўтишга мўлжалланган. Бу курсни ўтишда студентлар инглизча талаффузи ўрганишлари, ўқиш ва ёзишнинг асосий қоидаларини билиб олишлари ҳамда ўрганилаётган грамматикада ва лексик материал ҳажмида савол бериш ва унга жавоб қайтара олишлари зарур.

Фонетика-орфоэпияга кириш курсини ҳамма студентларнинг ўрганишлари шарт эмас. Студентларнинг инглиз тилидан олган тайёргарликларига қараб, дарснинг тўғридан-тўғри асосий курсдан бошлаш ҳам мумкин.

Асосий курс 130—140 соат давомида ўтишга мўлжалланган бўлиб, икки қисмдан иборат:

Биринчи қисм — 100—110 соат.

Иккинчи қисм — 30 соат.

Асосий курснинг биринчи қисми 26 дарсдан иборат, шу дарсларнинг 22 таси таркибида асосий текстдан ташқари диалог, баён-тасвир, юмор (ҳажвия) тарзидаги қўшимча текстлар ҳам бор.

Дарсларнинг асосий текстлари ичда ўрганилиши зарур бўлган грамматик ва лексик материал бор, асосан тилга доир ўтилган материал негизда тузилган қўшимча текстлар эса текст мазмунини таржимасиз тушуниш малакасини оширишга хизмат этади.

Шунинг учун ҳам кафедра баъзи бир конкрет сабаблар билан ўқув материални қисқартиришга мажбур бўлиб қолса, уни дарсликдаги айрим дарсларни олиб ташлаш (бу материални ўрганишда мунтазамлик ва изчилликнинг йўқолишига сабаб бўлади) ҳисобга эмас, балки қўшимча текстлар ҳисобига қисқартириши, қўшимча текстлардан аудиториядан ташқари ўқув материални тарзида фойдаланиши лозим.

Программадаги суҳбат темалари дарсларнинг асосий текстларига боғлаб ўрганилади.

Ҳар бир дарсда фонетика-орфоэпияга, сўзларнинг ясалишига доир, лексика-грамматикага ва оғзаки нутқни ўстиришга оид анчагина машқлар ҳамда мазкур дарсни ўз ичига олган грамматик темани изоҳловчи материал ва инглизча-ўзбекча лугат берилган.

Биринчи қисмдаги дарсларнинг тузилиши тубандагича:

а) фонетик-орфоэпик машқлар;

б) сўзларнинг ясалиши ва ўтилган грамматик материални такрорлашга оид машқлар;

в) янги фонетик ва грамматик темалар (рамка ичиди);

г) янги грамматик материални оғзаки ўтишга доир машқлар;

д) асосий текст;

е) янги сўз ва иборалар (20- дарсгача);

ё) қўшимча текст;

ж) янги грамматик материални тушунтириш;

з) мазкур дарсда инглиз тили юзасидан ўтилган барча материалга доир машқлар.

Баъзи дарсларда қўшимча текстлар грамматик материални тушунтиришдан кейин берилди.

Фонетик-орфоэпик машқлар ўқиш, таллаффуз ва интонациянинг асосий қондаларини студентларга аниқлаштириш мақсад қилиб қўяди ҳамда дарс текстини ўқишга тайёргарлик тарзида ишлаб чиқилади.

Ўтилган грамматик материални такрорлаш машқлари дарсдаги янги грамматик материални тушуниш ва ўзлаштиришни осонлаштириш учун берилди.

Рамкадан кейин янги грамматик тема тўғрисида берилган оғзаки машқлар, биринчидан, янги грамматик материалнинг ясалиши ва қўлланилишини мисоллар билан кўрсатиб беради, иккинчидан, лексик материални изчиллик билан эслаб қолишга ёрдам қилади.

Ҳар бир дарс учун берилган тематик лугатда, маълум қондага мувофиқ ўқилган сўзларнинг фонетик транскрипцияси берилмади.

Дарслик охирида ҳамма сўзларнинг фонетик транскрипцияси берилди. Сўзларни ўқишда қийинчилик сезган студентлар умумий лугатга мурожаат қилишлари мумкин. Студентларда дарсликдаги алфавит лугатдан фойдаланиш масаласини мустақамлаш учун дарсликнинг ушбу қисмидаги охири олтита дарсга лугат берилгани йўқ.

Дарслар ҳақидаги грамматик изоҳлар, ўзбек тили тузилишига қиёсан, ўзбек тилида берилди.

Ҳар қайси дарсда кўп миқдорда машқ берилиши ўқитувчининг гурпулдаги студентларнинг тайёргарлик даражасига, ишнинг мақсадига ва конкрет шаронтига қараб, тегишли машқларни танлаб олишига имкон яратади. Баъзи машқлардан аудитория ишларида оғзаки фойдаланса бўлади.

Асосий курснинг иккинчи қисми студентларни мутахассисликларига оид текстлар ва ижтимоий-сиёсий характердаги текстлардан мустақил фойдаланишга тайёрлаш учун мўлжалланган.

Дарсликнинг бу қисми инглиз тилини ўқитиш (30 соат) нинг иккинчи босқичи бошланишига тўғри келади ва ўқиш учун мўлжалланган текстлар юзасидан иш олиб боришдан мутахассисликка оид текстларга ўтиш даври бўлиб хизмат этади.

Мазкур дарслик ўзбек тилида ўқитиладиган ҳамма ихтисосдаги гуруҳларнинг студентларига муҳалланганлиги сабабли, бу қисм фан ва техниканинг энг муҳим соҳаларига, жумладан, физика-математика, техника, табиёт-биологик ва гуманитар фанларга доир текстларни ўз ичига олади. Дарсликнинг бу қисмидаги текстлар ўқитувчининг текстларни олий ўқув юрти ихтисосига мослаб танлай оладиган ҳажмда берилган.

Грамматик маълумот ўзбек тилининг грамматик тузилишини ҳисобга олиб, системали равишда ўзбек тилида қисқа баён этилган.

Инглизча-ўзбекча лугат кириш курсидаги, асосий курснинг биринчи қисмидаги ҳамма сўзларни ва иккинчи қисмидаги қўп сўзларни ўз ичига қамраб олган.

Ўзбекча-инглизча лугат зарур минимум тарзида актив ўзлаштирилши лозим бўлган сўзлардан иборат.

Дарсликни ёзишда авторлар олий ўқув юртлари учун чиқарилган айрим дарслик ва қўлланмалардан, шунингдек, газета ва журналларда чиққан Совет ва чет ва авторларнинг мақолаларидан бир оз қисқартириб фойдаландилар.

Дарслик ҳақидаги фикр ва мулоҳазаларингизни қуйидаги адресга ёзиб юборишингизни илтимос қиламиз: Тошкент шаҳри, Навоий кўчаси, 30, „Ўқитувчи“ нашриёти, чет тиллар адабиёти бўлими.

*Авторлар*

---

ИНГЛИЗ АЛФАВИТИ

Aa	<i>Aa</i>	[ei]	Nn	<i>Nn</i>	[en]
Bb	<i>Bb</i>	[bi:]	Oo	<i>Oo</i>	[ou]
Cc	<i>Cc</i>	[si:]	Pp	<i>Pp</i>	[pi:]
Dd	<i>Dd</i>	[di:]	Qq	<i>Qq</i>	[kju:]
Ee	<i>Ee</i>	[i:]	Rr	<i>Rr</i>	[a:]
Ff	<i>Ff</i>	[ef]	Ss	<i>Ss</i>	[es]
Gg	<i>Gg</i>	[dʒi:]	Tt	<i>Tt</i>	[ti:]
Hh	<i>Hh</i>	[ertʃ]	Uu	<i>Uu</i>	[ju:]
Ii	<i>Ii</i>	[ai]	Vv	<i>Vv</i>	[vi:]
Jj	<i>Jj</i>	[dʒei]	Ww	<i>Ww</i>	[ˈdʌbiːju:]
Kk	<i>Kk</i>	[kei]	Xx	<i>Xx</i>	[eks]
Ll	<i>Ll</i>	[el]	Yy	<i>Yy</i>	[wai]
Mm	<i>Mm</i>	[em]	Zz	<i>Zz</i>	[zed]



# I ҚИСМ

## ФОНЕТИКА-ОРФОЭПИЯГА КИРИШ КУРСИ

### ТОВУШ ВА ҲАРФ

Нутқ товушларини талаффуз этамиз ва эшитамиз. Ҳарфларни эса кўрамиз, ёзамиз ва ўқиймиз.

Нутқ товушлари ёзишда махсус белгилар билан кўрсатилади ва ўрта қавс [ ] ичида ёзилади.

Инглиз тили алфавити 26 та ҳарфдан иборат. Шундан 20 таси ундош; 6 таси унли ҳарфдир.

Инглиз тилида ҳарфлар ва ҳарф бирикмалари ҳар хил ўқилади. Уларнинг тўғри ўқилиши махсус фонетик белги — транскрипция билан кўрсатилади.

Инглиз тилида ҳар бир товушнинг махсус фонетик белгиси бор.

### Унли товушлар

Инглиз тилидаги унли товушлар ва уларнинг ўзбекча эквивалентлари:

#### Қисқа унли товушлар

it [ɪ] ( <i>ит</i> сўзидаги	[и] каби)
get [e] ( <i>мен</i> сўзидаги	[e] каби)
cat [æ] ( <i>балли</i> сўзидаги	[а] каби)
hot [ɒ] ( <i>оқ, чоқ</i> сўзларидаги	[о] каби)
put [ʊ] ( <i>бук</i> сўзидаги	[у] каби)
up [ʌ] ( <i>фан</i> сўзидаги	[а] каби)
about [ə] ( <i>ўтир, бироқ</i> сўзларидаги	[и] каби)

талаффуз этилади.

#### Чўзиқ унли товушлар

see [i:] ( <i>кийим</i> сўзидаги	[и] каби)
father [ɑ:] ( <i>фам, фарб</i> сўзларидаги	[а] каби)
saw [ɔ:] ( <i>қомат</i> сўзларидаги	[о] каби)

**too** (ўқув, ҳув сўзларидаги [u] каби)  
**bird** [ə:] (булди, келди сўзларидаги [и] каби)  
талаффуз қилинади.

Эслатма: Товушнинг чўзиқлиги икки нукта [:] билан ифода этилади.

### Ундош товушлар

Инглиз тилидаги ундош товушлар ўзбек тилининг тахминан қуйидаги ундош товушларига тўғри келади:

[b] — б	[k] — к	[s] — с
[d] — д	[l] — л	[t] — т
[f] — ф	[m] — м	[v] — в
[g] — г	[n] — н	[z] — з
[h] — ҳ	[p] — п	[ʃ] — ш
[j] — й		

[ʒ] — *аждар* сўзидаги [ж]

[ŋ] — *уқинг, айтинг* каби сўзлардаги [ң]

[tʃ] — *чаман* сўзидаги [ч]

[dʒ] — *жуужа* сўзидаги [ж]

[w] — *қовун, қувват* сўзларидаги [в] товушига ўхшашдир.

Инглиз тилидаги товушлар, ўзбек тилидаги товушлардан қатъий фарқ қилади. Уларнинг ўзига хос хусусиятлари бор:

1. Инглизча ундош товушлар ҳеч қачон юмшатиб айтилмайди.

2. Жарангли ундошлар сўз охирида жарангсизланмайди, масалан: *bed* [bed].

3. Инглизча унли товушлар қисқа ёки чўзиқ бўлади. Унли товушларнинг чўзиқ ёки қисқа айтилиши сўзнинг маъносини ўзгартиради, масалан: *ship* [ʃip] кема; *sheep* [ʃi:p] қўй.

## Биринчи дарс

## Lesson One

Фонетика: *a, e, i* унлиларининг очиқ ва ёпиқ бўғинда ўқилиши.  
*th, ck, sh* диграф (ундош бирикма) ларининг ўқилиши.  
Гапда интонация (оҳанг) ва урғу.

Унли ҳарфнинг ўқилиши унинг урғули ёки урғусиз, очиқ ёки ёпиқ бўғинда келишига боғлиқ.

Э с л а т м а: 1) Ундош товуш билан тугаган бўгин *ёпиқ бўгин* деб ата-лади. 2) Унли товуш билан тугаган бўгин *очиқ бўгин* дейилади.

Унли ҳарф урғули ёпиқ бўгинда келса, қисқа айтилади, масалан:

*bed* [bed], *pen* [pen].

Агар унли ҳарф урғули очиқ бўгинда келса, ўзининг ал-фавитдаги номи билан айтилади, масалан: *be* [bi:], *he* [hi:].

Э с л а т м а: Агар урғули бўгиндаги унли ҳарфдан кейин ундош ва *e* унли ҳарфи келса, бўгин очилади, лекин сўз охиридаги ҳарф ўқилмайди: *Pete* [pi:!]

### е, а, i унли ҳарфларининг ўқилиши

a		e		i	
очиқ бўгинда	ёпиқ бўгинда	очиқ бўгинда	ёпиқ бўгинда	очиқ бўгинда	ёпиқ бўгинда
<i>take</i> <i>make</i>	<i>map</i> <i>Ann</i>	<i>Pete</i> <i>be</i>	<i>pen</i> <i>bed</i>	<i>tie</i> <i>kite</i>	<i>sit</i> <i>pin</i>

### Ундош ҳарфларнинг ўқилиши

- а) жарангли ундошлар сўз охирида жарангсизланмайди;  
 б) қўш ундош ҳарфлар бир товушни ифодалайди: *still* [stil];  
 в) баъзи ҳарф бирикмалари тубандагича ўқилади:

[ð]	th	ck	sh
<b>this</b>	[θ]	[k]	[ʃ]
<b>that</b>	<b>thin</b>	<b>thick</b>	<b>she</b>
	<b>thank</b>	<b>black</b>	<b>shelf</b>

### Drills.

pane — pan	me — met	pine — pin
make — man	be — bet	kite — kit
tape — tap	Pete — pet	bite — bit
pen — pan	pan — pin	pie — pine
men — man	dan — din	lie — line
set — sat	sat — sit	tie — time
till — still	bed — bet	bed — bid
tell — stell	leo — led	led — lid
pell — spall	bed — met	pet — pit

## Урғу ва интонация

Сўз бўғинларидан бирининг бошқаларидан кучлироқ айтилиши *урғу* деб аталади.

Сўзнинг урғу тушган бўғини *урғули бўғин*, бошқа бўғинлари эса *урғусиз бўғин* дейилади.

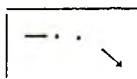
### Drills

a'map	a'pen	a'pencil
a'bag	a'tie	a'table

Бир бўғинли гапларда урғу асосий маъноли сўзга тушади, масалан:

'This is a 'pen. — Бу ручка.

Графикада урғули бўғин чизиқча [—], урғусиз бўғин нуқта [·], овознинг пасайиши [∨], кўтарилиши [∕] орқали ифода этилади, масалан: 'This is a'pen гаги қуйидагича ифодланади:



Грамматика: *This, that* кўрсатиш олмошлари.  
III шахс бирлик сонда *to be* феъли.  
*He, she, it* кишилик олмошлари.  
Артикль.  
Инфинитив.  
Буйруқ майли.

### Oral Exercise

**That.** That is a bed.  
That is a tie.  
That is a pencil.  
That is a bag.

**This.** This is a table.  
This is a pen.  
This is a bag.  
This is a pencil.



This is a red tie. That is a black tie. This is a black pen. That is a red pen. This is Ann. That is Pete. The bag is on the table. The tie is on the bed. The pen is in the bag. The pencil is in the bag.

### TEXT

This is a map. This is a bag. This is a pen and that is a pencil. This is Pete and that is Ann. He is Pete and she is Ann. Pete, take the map. Ann, take the pen. Pete, take **this bag** and that red tie. The bag is on the table, and the tie is on the bed. The pen is in the bag. It is red.

Stand up, Pete! Take that red pen. The pen is on the table. Take the pen and the pencil. The pencil is in the bag. The bag is black. Sit down, Pete. Sit still.

### Янги сўзлар

<b>and</b> ва ( <i>боғловчи</i> )	<b>on</b> да, устида
<b>bag</b> сумка	<b>pen</b> ручка
<b>bed</b> карават	<b>pencil</b> [pensl] қалам
<b>black</b> қора	<b>red</b> қизил
<b>he</b> у ( <i>эркак киши</i> )	<b>she</b> у ( <i>аёл киши</i> )
<b>in</b> да, ичида	<b>sit</b> (v) ўтирмақ
<b>map</b> карта ( <i>геогр.</i> )	

**sit down** [daun] ўтирмақ  
**sit still** жим (ўтирмақ)  
**stand up** (оёққа) турмоқ  
**table** [teɪbl] стол

**take** (v) олмақ  
**text** текст  
**that** у, ўша  
**this** бу, шу, ушбу

## Grammar

**Кўрсатиш олмошлари:** *this* — бу, шу, ушбу, *that* — у, ўша  
*This* — олмоши сўзловчига анча яқин масофада турган, яқиндагина эслатилган предмет, воқеа ёки умуман предметни кўрсатишга хизмат этади.

*That* олмоши эса сўзловчидан анча узоқда турган ёки анча илгари эслатиб ўтилган предметни кўрсатади.

*To be* феъли бўлмақ, бор бўлмақ ёки бирор жойда бўлмақ маъносини билдиради. Унинг ноаниқ ҳозирги замон III шахс бирлик шакли *is* дир.

*To be* феълининг маъноси ўзбек тилидаги от кесим қўшимчасига тўғри келади. Бу қўшимча кўпинча тушириб қолдирилади.

Масалан:

*The bag is on the table.* — Сумка столнинг устида (дир).

Бу феъл боғлама вазифасини бажаради.

Масалан:

*The pencil is black.* — Бу қалам қора (дир).

## Кишилик олмошлари

III шахс бирликда қуйидаги кишилик олмошлари ишлатилади:

he	} у	{	эркакларга нисбатан аёлларга нисбатан жонсиз предметлар, шунингдек жониворларнинг номлари ўрнида ишлатилади.
she			
it			

## Артикль

Инглиз тилида от олдида артикль деган ёрдамчи сўз қўлланилади. Икки хил артикль бор: ноаниқ артикль *a, an*, аниқ артикль *the*.

### Ноаниқ артикль

Ноаниқ артикль ундош товуш билан бошланган сўз олдида *a*, унли товуш билан бошланган сўз олдида эса *an* шаклида ишлатилади, масалан: *a table, an institute*.

Ноаниқ артикль бирор предмет номини аталганда шу предмет оти олдида ишлатилиб, унинг шу турдаги предметлардан бири эканлигини англатади:

*This is a book.* — Бу (қандайдир) китоб.

## Аниқ артикль

Аниқ артикль *the* ундош товуш билан бошланган сўз олдида [ðə] деб, унли товуш билан бошланган сўз олдида эса [ði] деб талаффуз этилади, масалан: *the institute* [ði'institju:t] *the book* [ðə'buk].

Аниқ артикль қуйидаги ҳолатларда ишлатилади:

Ҳақ сўзловчига ҳам, тингловчига ҳам маълум бўлган предмет ҳақида борса:

The pen is on the table.— Ручка столнинг устида (аниқ ручка аниқ стол устида).

Аниқ артикль бирлик ва кўпликдаги от олдида ҳам қўлланилади.

Эслатма: Атоқли от олдида ҳеч қандай артикль ишлатилмайди: *This is Pete.*

### Инфинитив (ҳаракат номлари)

Инглиз тилида *to* юклагаси инфинитив белгисидир. У ўзбек тилида **-моқ** қўшимчасига мос келади:

to be — бўлмоқ, to take — олмоқ.

#### *Буйруқ майли*

Буйруқ майли, ўрнига қараб, буюриш, маслаҳат, илтимос каби маъноларни англатади. Иккинчи шахснинг бирлиги феълнинг негизи билан бир хил бўлади:

*Read!* Ўқинг!

*Take!* Олинг! (*Буйруқ майли*)

to read ўқимоқ (*Инфинитив*)

Буйруқ майли ясалганда *to* юклагаси тушиб қолади.

### Exercises

I. Қуйидаги ҳарфларни икки мартадан ёзинг:

Aa, Bb, Cc, Dd, Ee, Ff, Gg, Hh, Ii, Kk, Ll, Mm, Nn, Pp, Rr, Ss, Tt.

II. Қуйидаги сўзларнинг транскрипциясини ёзинг:

Bag, black, pencil, she, still, that, this, thank, take, table, Ann. down.

III. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

Бу — ручка, у — қалам. Қалам столда. Ручка сумканинг ичида. Ручка — қизил. Петя, қизил галстукни ол! Аня, ўтир! Аня, картани ол! Қора сумка столнинг устида. Петя, жим тур!

#### IV. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли артиклни қўйинг.

1) This is ... pen and that is ... pencil, 2) ... pen is on ... table and ... pencil is in ... bag. 3) Pete, take ... pen and ... pencil. 4) ... bag is on ... table. 5) ... bag is black.

#### V. Гапларни инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Бу ручка қора, у ручка қизил. 2. Сумка столнинг устида. 3. Галстук сумканинг ичида. Сумка каравотнинг устида. 4. Карима ва Олим кўчада. Улар уйда (хонада). 5. Олим марҳамат, ўтир. 6. У картани ол.— Раҳмат.

## Иккинчи дарс

## Lesson Two

Фонетика: (*u*, *у* унли ҳарфларининг ўқилиши. *ow*, *oe*, *ea*, *oo*, *ch* ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши, *c* ундошининг ўқилиши. Сўроқ гапларда интонация.

### Ҳарф ва ҳарф бирикмаларини ўқиш қоидалари

а) *у* ҳарфи сўз бошида келса, [j] *yes*, *yet* деб урғули очиқ бўғинда келса, [aɪ] *my*, *by* деб, урғусиз бўғинда келса, [ɪ] *Nelly*, *happy* деб ўқилади.

*о* унли ҳарфи урғули очиқ бўғинда келса, [ou] деб, урғули ёпиқ бўғинда келса, [ɔ] деб ўқилади.

no — note	sofa — bone — pot
so — tone — not	open — pole — lot

б) *ow*, *ee*, *ea* ҳарф бирикмалари қуйидагича ўқилади:

ow [aʊ]	ee [i:]	ea [i:]
down	street	eat

в) *и* унли ҳарфи очиқ бўғинда [ju:] *student*, ёпиқ бўғинда [ʌ] *up*, *bus* деб ўқилади:

г) *oo* диграфи [u] деб ўқилади:

<i>book</i> [bʊk]	<i>good</i> [gʊd]
-------------------	-------------------

д) *с* ҳарфи қуйидагича ўқилади:



с ҳарфи e, i ёки у ҳарфидан олдин келса, [s] дэб, a, o ёки и ҳарфидан, шунингдек бирор ундошдан олдин ёки сўз охирида келса [k] дэб ўқилади:

[c] — cell  
pencil  
cycle

[k] — can, club  
cool, cry  
cup, public

e) ch диграфи [tʃ] дэб ўқилади: *bench*.

## Drills

a) yes — try — Nelly  
yet — fly — happy  
yellow — cry — bay

b) see	black	book	can	ice
meet	back	took	cab	nice
sea	bench	spoon	glad	cell
tea	chess	hood	cool	rice

no — note — hot      sofa — bone — pot  
so — tone — not      open — pole — lot

c) we	cat — came	stick	meet	check
be	can — cane	back	read	bench
me	cap — cape	neck	sleep	rich

d) up — student	due — but	down — meet
cup — duty	tube — cut	how — tea
dull — cube	tune — run	now — spoon

### Сўроқ гапларда интонация

Содда ёйиқ ва содда йиғиқ гаплар охирида овоз пасайиб боради.

Бундай интонацияни *пасаювчи интонация* дэб аталади.

'This is a 'red 'pen. — — )

Маъносига қараб, *ҳа* ёки *йўқ* жавобини талаб қилувчи сўроқ гапларнинг охирида овоз кўтарилади. Бундай интонация *кўтарилувчи интонация* дэб аталади.

'Is this a 'table? — —

Сўроқ сўзлар билан бошланадиган сўроқ гапларда, дарак гаплардаги сингари пасаювчи интонация ишлатилади.

What is 'this? — )

## Exercises

### I. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли аниқ ёки ноаниқ артиклни қўйинг.

1. This is ... pen. This is ... red pen. ... pen is on ... table. 2. This is ... Pete and that is ... Ann. 3. This is not ... bag. This is ... pencil. ... pencil is black.

### II. Берилган сўزلардан бўлишли гаплар тузинг.

1. take, bag, this, Pete. 2. a, is, pencil, that. 3. table, the, is, on, pen, the. 4. pen, red, that, take. 5. in, pencil, the, bag, is, the.

Грамматика: *in, on* предлоғлари.

*we, you, they* кишилик олмошлари  
*To be* феълнинг ноаниқ ҳозирги замонда тусланishi.

*It* олмошининг *this* ва *that* олмошлари ўрнида ишлатилиши.

*To be* феълнинг сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакллари.

## Oral Exercises

Is this a pen? Yes, it is.

Is this a pencil? Yes, it is.

Is this a bench? No, it is not (No, it isn't).

Is this a bag? No, it isn't.

Is this a room? No, it isn't. It's a table.

Is this a tie? No, it isn't. It's a pen.

What is this? This is a bag.

What is this? This is a room.

What is this? This is a bench.

Are you in the room? No, I am not. I am in the street.

Are they in the street? No, they are not. They are in the room.

Is she in the room? No, she is not. She is in the street.

## TEXT

This is a pen. Is this a pen? Yes, it is. Is this a pen or a pencil? This is a pen. What is this? This is a bag. It is a black bag. It is not on the table, it is on the bench. Is the bag red? No, the bag is not red. It is black. The tie is red.

We are in the room. You are in the room. They are in the room.

Are you in the room? No, I am not. I am in the street. Are Pete and Kate in the street? Yes, they are. They are in the street. Who is in the street? Olim is in the street. Karima is not in the room. She is in the street too.

## DIALOGUE

Pete: Good morning, Ann!

Ann: Good morning, Pete. Glad to see you.

Pete: So am I. How are you, Ann?

Ann: Thank you. Very well. Sit down on the bench, please.

Pete: Thanks. Is Olim in the room?

Ann: No, he is not. Olim is not in the room. He is in the street.

Pete: Who is in the room?

Ann: Nelly is in the room.

Pete: Is Karima in the room?

Ann: No, Karima is not in the room. Olim and Karima are in the street.

## New Words

**bench** скамейка

**no** йўқ

**not** эмас

**or** [ɔ:] ёки, ё

**please** [pli:z] марҳамат

**room** хона, уй

**street** кўча

**what** [wɔt] нима

**who** [hu:] ким

**yes** ҳа, ҳа шундай

## Grammar

Предлог ёрдамчи сўздир. Предлоглар гандаги сўзларнинг узаро муносабатини ифодалайди.

*in* ёки *on* предлоги билан келган от предмет ёки шахснинг ўрнини билдиради:

The pen is *in* the bag. (ичида).

The pen is *on* the table. (устид).

Karima is *in* the room. (ичида).

Кишилик олмошлари:

I	мен	we	биз
he	} у	you	сиз
she		they	улар
it			

*To be* феълнинг 3 хил шакли бор: *am, is, are.*

**To be** феълнинг (Present Indefinite Tense) ноаниқ ҳозирги замонда тусланиши.

Бўлишли шакли	Сўроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
I am in the room.	Am I in the room?	I am not in the room
He } — " —	Is { he — " —	He } — " —
She } is — " —	Is { she — " —	She } is not — " —
It } — " —	Is { it — " —	It } — " —
We } — " —	Are { we — " —	We } — " —
You } are — " —	Are { you — " —	You } are not — " —
They } — " —	Are { they — " —	They } — " —

### It олмошининг *this* ва *that* олмошлари ўрнида ишлатилиши

Агар предмет илгари кўрсатиб ўтилган бўлса, *this* ва *that* кўрсатиш олмошлари ўрнида *it* олмоши ишлатилади:  
*This is a bag. It is a black bag.*

### Гапларда *to be* феълининг сўроқ шакли ва бўлишсиз шакли

Бўлишли гапда	Сўроқ гапда	Бўлишсиз гапда
This is a pen. The pen is on the table.	Is this a pen? Is the pen on the table?	This is not a pen. The pen is not on the table.

Умумий сўроқ гапларга жавоб берish усуллари қуйидагича:

### Is this a pencil?

*Қисқа жавоб:*

Yes, it is.

No, it is not.

No, it isn't.

*Тулиқ жавоб:*

Yes, this is a pencil.

Yes, it is a pencil.

No, this is not a pencil.

No, it is not a pencil.

### Exercises

#### I. Қуйидаги гапларни ёдланг.

Good morning. Салом (*эрталабки салом*).

Glad to see you. Сизни кўрганим учун хурсандман.

How are you? Яхшимисиз?

Very well. Жуда яхши.  
 So am I. Мен ҳам.  
 Thank you. Ташаккур, раҳмат.

**II. Қуйидаги сўзларни транскрипция қилинг:**

Street, what, who, yes, morning, how, thank, please, room, bench, black, you, they, are.

**III. Қуйидаги гапларни сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шаклларда ёзинг:**

They are in the room. You are in the street. He is Olim. The pencil is in the bag. It is red.

**IV. Қуйидаги саволларга ёзма жавоб беринг:**

1. Are Olim and Karima in the street?
2. What is on the table?
3. Is the pen red or black?
4. Are you in the room?
5. Who is she?
6. Is he in the street?
7. Who is in the street?
8. Is this a bag or a map?

**Учинчи дарс**

**Lesson Three.**

Фонетика: *g* ҳарфининг ўқилиши.  
*ng* ҳарф бирикмасининг ўқилиши.  
 Сўзларда урғу.

а) *g* ундош ҳарфи қуйидагича ўқилади:

*g* ҳарфи *e*, *i* ёки *u* ҳарфидан олдин [dʒ] деб, *a*, *o* ёки *u* ҳарфидан, шунингдек ундошдан олдин ҳамда сўз охирида [g] деб ўқилади:

[dʒ] — age  
 — gipsy  
 — gymnastic

[g] — gave — green  
 — got — big  
 — gun — garden

б) *ng* ҳарф бирикмаси [ŋ] деб ўқилади: thing, morning, evening

**Drills**

sock — cot we  
 lock — cod wet  
 dock — cone will  
 cock — code well

age — go  
 cage — got  
 page — green  
 gipsy — gave  
 gymnastic — glad

thing  
 morning  
 reading  
 sitting  
 ring

**Сўзларда урғу**

Икки бўғинли ва ундан кўп бўғинли сўзларнинг маълум бир бўғиндаги унли товуш бошқаларига қараганда кучлироқ айтилади. Инглиз тилида урғу кўпинча сўзнинг биринчи бўғинига тушади.

Транскрипцияда урғу белгиси ['] билан кўрсатилади. Бу белги урғули бўғини олдига қўйилади, масалан:

sister ['sistə]      English ['ɪŋɡlɪʃ]  
morning ['mɔ:nɪŋ]    brother ['brʌðə]

### Такрорлаш учун машқ

1. Қуйидаги саволларга чап томондаги гапнинг маъносига қараб мос жавоблар беринг.

- |                            |                            |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. This is a black pencil. | 1. Is this a map?          |
|                            | 2. What is it?             |
| 2. He is on the bench.     | 3. Is it a black pencil?   |
|                            | 1. Is he in the room?      |
| 3. I am in the room.       | 2. Is he on the bench?     |
|                            | 1. Are you in the street?  |
| 4. They are in the street. | 2. Are you in the room?    |
|                            | 1. Are they in the room?   |
| 5. She is on the bench.    | 2. Are they in the street? |
|                            | 1. Is she in the room?     |
|                            | 2. Is she on the bench?    |
|                            | 3. Who is on the bench?    |

Грамматика: *to have* феълнинг ноаниқ ҳозирги замонда тусланиши.  
Оғларда кўплик сон ясалши.  
Сўроқ гапларнинг турлари.

### Oral Exercises

- |                       |                        |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| I have a pencil.      | I have no pen.         |
| She has a room.       | He has no room.        |
| You have three rooms  | They have no tables.   |
| We have many books.   | She has no books.      |
| They have copy-books. | We have no copy-books. |

Have you a sister? Yes, I have.  
Have you a brother? No, I haven't.  
Have I a red pencil? Yes, you have.  
Has she a bed in her room? Yes, she has.  
Has my sister a table? No, she hasn't.

### TEXT

We have a new house. Our house is in Lenin Street. We have three rooms. Karima has a table and a bed in her room. She has many books, pens, pencils and copy-books in her



bag. The bag is on the table. It is black. My sister is a student. Now she is not in the street. She is in the house. She is at the table. She has a black book in her hand. We have a father, a mother and a brother. They are not at home now. They are in the street.

### DIALOGUE

Nelly: Good morning, Karima! How are you?

Karima: Good morning, Nelly. Thank you. Very well. Glad to see you, Nelly.

Nelly: Oh, so am I. Is Your brother at home?

Karima: No, he is not at home. He is in the club. But my father and mother are at home.

Nelly: Has your brother an English book?

Karima: Oh, yes, he has. His English book is on the shelf. Take it, please.

Nelly: Thank you, Karima. Good-bye!

Karima: Good-bye!

### New Words and Expressions

**book** китоб  
**brother** ['brʌðə] ака, ука  
**but** лекин, бироқ  
**club** клуб  
**copy-book** дафтар  
**hand** қўл  
**her** [hə:] унинг, уни  
**his** унинг, ўзининг  
**mother** ['mʌðə] она  
**my** менинг, ўзимнинг  
**name** ном, исм

**now** ҳозир  
**our** [aʊə] бизнинг, ўзимизнинг  
**sister** опа, сингил  
**student** студент  
**very** жуда  
**your** сенинг, сизнинг  
**at home** уйда  
**Good-bye!** Хайр, саломат бўлинг!  
**What is your name?** Исмингиз нима?

## Grammar

**To have** феълнинг ноаниқ ҳозирги замонда тусланиши.

*To have* феъли бор бўлмоқ, эга бўлмоқ деган маъноларни англатади.

Present Indefinite да бу феълнинг икки шакли бор: *have, has*

Бўлишли шакли	Сўроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
I have a book.	Have I a book?	I have no book.
He } She } It } has a book.	Has { he she a book? it	He } She } It } has no book?
We } You } They } have a book.	Have { we a book? you a book? they a book?	We } You } They } have no book.

Сўроқ шаклида *have* феъли эгадан олдин келади.

Бўлишли шаклида *have* феъли *no* инкор юкламаси билан ишлатилиб, эгадан кейин келади.

Э с л а т м а: Қисқа бўлишсиз жавобда *not* инкор юкламаси ишлатилади.

I have a book. — Менинг китобим бор (менда китоб бор).

I have no book. — Менинг китобим йўқ (менда китоб йўқ).

Has she a book? — Унинг китоби борми? (Унда китоб борми?)

Yes, she has. — Ҳа, бор.

No, she has no book. — Йўқ, унинг китоби йўқ.

No, she has not. — Йўқ.

No, she hasn't.

### Отларда кўплик сон ясалиши

Отларнинг кўплиги бирликдаги отларга *-s* қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади. Бу қўшимча жарангсиз ундошдан кейин келса [s], жарангли ундош ёки унлидан кейин келса, [z] деб ўқилади:

a book — books [bʊks]

a pen — pens [pens]

a boy — boys [bɔɪz].



## Сўроқ гапларнинг турлари

Сўроқ гаплар, ўз маъносига қараб; тубандагилардан иборат:

### Умумий сўроқ гап.

Бундай сўроқ гапнинг кесими эгадан олдин келади. Унга жавоб берилганда биринчи ўринда *yes* — *ҳа* ёки *no* — *йўқ* сўзлар, ундан кейин эга ва кесим келади. Сўроқ гапнинг бу тури ўзбек тилидаги *-ми* юкламаси ёрдамида тузилган сўроқ гапга ўхшайди, масалан:

Is this a pen? Yes, it is. No, it is not.

Бу *ручками*? — Ҳа. Йўқ (бу ручка эмас).

Has he a sister? Yes, he has. No, he has not.

Унинг *опаси борми*? — Ҳа. Йўқ (унинг *опаси йўқ*).

### Аниқ жавоб талаб қилувчи (алтернатив) сўроқ гап.

Сўроқ гапнинг бу турида *or* — ёки боғловчиси ишлатилади ва сўралган нарсалардан бирининг номини айтиб жавоб қайтариш талаб қилинади. Бунга тўлиқ жавоб бериш шарт, масалан:

Is this a pen *or* a pencil? — Бу *ручками ёки қаламми*?

It is a pencil. — Бу қалам.

Are they at home *or* in the street? Улар уйдами *ёки* кўчадами?

They are at home — Улар уйда.

### Махсус сўроқ гап.

Махсус сўроқ гап *who? what? when?* каби сўроқ сўзи билан бошланади. Махсус сўроқ ҳар бир гап бўлагига қўйиллиши мумкин.

What is this? — Бу *нима*?

It is a pencil. — Бу қалам.

Who is that man? — У *киши ким*?

He is Karim Sultanov. — У Карим Султонов.

## Exercises

### I. Қуйидаги сўзларнинг транскрипциясини ёзинг:

Father, mother, brother, sister, read, you, your, yard, very, many, student, they.

### II. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Биз студентмиз. 2. Улар уйда. У клубда. 3. Унинг қўлида сумка бор. Сумка қизил. У қора эмас. 4. Сизнинг ота-онангиз ва ака-укаларингиз борми? — Ҳа менинг отам билан онам бор, лекин ака-укаларим йўқ. Кариманинг уч акаси ва икки синглиси бор. Улар студент эмас. 5. Карима ва Олиннинг китсб, дафтар, ручка ва қаламлари йўқ.

### III. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. Who has a new house?
2. Is your sister in the club?
3. What have you on the table?
4. Are they in the street or in the room?
5. Is your brother a student?
6. Have you a black bag?
7. Has he a sister?
8. What is on the table?

## Тўртинчи дарс

## Lesson Four

Фонетика: *ar, or, er, ir* ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши.  
Ҳафтада сўзларнинг қўшиб ўқилиши.

### Ҳарфларнинг ва ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши

а) унли ҳарфларнинг *r* ҳарфи билан бирикмаси қуйидагича ўқилади:

ar [ɑ:]	or [ɔ:]	er [ɛ:]	ir [ɪ:]	ur [ʊ:]
car	horse	her	girl	nurse

б) *all* бирикмаси [ɔ:l] деб ўқилади:

tall [tɔ:l], wall [wɔ:l]

в) *r* ҳарфи сўз охирида ўқилмайди, масалан: *teacher* [ti:tʃə], *after* [ɑ:ftə].

### Drills

1. tall	bird	for	car	her	nurse	teacher
hall	girl	fork	park	verb	turn	water
all	skirt	horse	farm	term	fur	reader
wall	first	sport	star	fern	burn	better
ball	sir	morning	garden	germ	hurt	speaker

2. dish, shirt, ditch, fish, ship, clip, sheep, sheet, finch, French, chop, shop, chock.

3. ship — chip	dish — ditch
shirt — chirt	fish — finch
shop — chop	

4. she	children	three	this	they
shelf	chess	third	that	play
Misha	bench	thorn	then	day

## Гапда сўзларнинг қўшиб ўқилиши

Сўзларни қўшиб ўқиш ва бир-бирига боғлаб гапириш учун уларни бирга талаффуз этиш зарур. Бунинг учун сўзнинг охириги товушини кейинги сўзнинг бошидаги товуш билан қўшиб айтмоқ керак.

<u>The book</u>		<u>is on the table.</u>
нима?		қерда?

Қуйидаги сўз, ибора ва гапларни ўқинг:

1. **a girl:** a big girl, that girl; the girl stands at the bench; the girl sits on the bench under a big tree.

2. **a car:** the green car; the red car is in the street; the black car is at that big tree.

3. **a horse;** this is a white horse; the horse is not in the street.

4. **his name;** her name; her name is Ann; his name is Olim; her name is not Karima; her name is Ann.

5. **a nurse:** she is a nurse; the nurse is outside.

### Exercises

I. Қуйидаги гапларни сўроқ гап шаклида ва бўлишсиз гап шаклида ёзинг:

1. He has a brother. 2. My sister has a book. 3. They have copy-books. 4. I have an English book.

II. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Унинг бир хонаси бор. 2. Унинг хонасида стол бор. 3. Бизнинг уй Ленин кўчасида. 4. Бизда кўп китоб бор. 5. Акангиз борми? — Ҳа, бор. У уйда эмас. У кўчада.

Grammar: Present Indefinite Tense, 3-rd person, singular.

Отларда кўплик сон ясалиши.

Эгалик олмошлари.

Саноқ сон (1 дан — 10 гача).

### Oral Exercises

He gets up at seven. Olim stands up. He says: "I am on duty". They open their books. The students write an exercise. The lessons begin at 9. I open my book. The students stand up. They say: "Good bye".

## TEXT

### MY FRIEND

I am a student. I have a friend. His name is Olim. In the morning he gets up at seven, washes, dresses and has his breakfast. After breakfast he goes to the institute. His lessons begin at 9 o'clock. He has a black bag. He has many books, copy-books, pens and pencils in his bag. We have 6 lessons today.

Olim has an English lesson today. The teacher comes into the classroom. He says: "Good morning, Comrades!" The lesson begins. The teacher asks: "Comrades, who is on duty today?" Olim stands up and says: "I am on duty today, Sultanov is absent". Olim sits down.

The teacher asks Karima to read the text, Karima stands up opens her book and begins to read. Then the students begin to write. Olim writes on the blackboard, and all the students write in their copy-books. After the English lesson the students stand up and say: "Good bye".

### AT THE ENGLISH LESSON

Teacher: Good morning, Comrades. Sit down. Who is on duty today?

Sultanov: I am on duty today.

Teacher: Tell me, please, who is absent today?

Sultanov: All the students are present.

Teacher: Thank you. Sit down! Comrades, open your books. Sultanov, come here, please. Read the text (*He reads*). You read very well. I give you a five. Go to your place. (*Sultanov goes to his place.*)

## New Words and Expressions

**after** кейин, сўнг

**all** ҳамма

**ask** [ɑ:sk] (v) сўрамоқ

**begin** [bi'gin] (v) бошла (н)моқ

**blackboard** ['blækbo:d] синф  
доскаси

**breakfast** ['brekfəst] нонушта

**come** [kʌm] (v) келмоқ

**comrade** ['kɒmrɪd] ўртоқ

**dress** (v) кий(ин)моқ

**friend** [frend] дўст, дугона

**give** [gɪv] (v) бермоқ

**go** (v) бормоқ

**institute** ['ɪnstɪtju:t] институт

**open** (v) очмоқ

**place** жой, ўрин

**read** (v) ўқимоқ

**say** [seɪ] (v) демоқ, айтмоқ

**teacher** ўқитувчи

**then** кейин, ундан сўнг

**today** [tə'deɪ] бугун

**wash** [wɒʃ] (v) юв(ин)моқ

well яхши  
 write [raɪt] (v) ёзмақ  
 get up (v) турмоқ (*уйқудан*)  
 have breakfast нонушта қил-  
 моқ  
 at 9 o'clock соат 9 да

who is absent? ким йўқ  
 be on duty навбатчи бўлмоқ  
 be absent йўқ бўлмоқ  
 be present ҳозир бўлмоқ, бор  
 бўлмоқ  
 tell me! менга айт(инг)!

## Grammar

### Отларда кўплик сон ясалиши

*ss, sh, ch* диграфлари ёки *x* ундоши билан тугаган отларнинг кўплиги **-es** қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади ва бу қўшимча [ɪz] деб ўқилади, масалан:

glass — glasses [glɑ:sɪz]

match — matches [mætʃɪz]

dish — dishes [dɪʃɪz].

box — boxes [bɒksɪz].

### Present Indefinite Tense, 3-rd Person, singular

Ноаниқ ҳозирги замон феълнинг III шахс бирлиги феъл негизига **-s (es)** қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади.

**s- (es)** қўшимчаси жарангсиз товушлардан кейин [s] деб, жарангли ва унлилардан кейин [z] деб талаффуз қилинади. *sh, ch, ss* каби ҳарф бирикмалари ва *x* ҳарфидан кейин фақат **-es** қўшимчаси қўшилади ва [ɪz] деб талаффуз этилади.

### Бўлишли шакли

кишилк олмошлари	to ask	to read	to wash	to go	to play
I	ask	read	wash	go	play
He	asks	reads	washes	goes	plays
She					
It					
We	ask	read	wash	go	play
You	ask	read	wash	go	play
They	ask	read	wash	go	play

## Эгалик олмошлари

Бирлик	Кўплик
My — менинг . . . м (им) Her } His } унинг . . . си (и) Its }	Our — бизнинг . . . миз (имиз) Your сизнинг . . . (нгиз)ингиз Their — уларнинг . . . лари

Инглиз тилида эгалик олмошлари ўзига хос бўлиб, бу олмош англатган маъно ўзбек тилига қаратқич келишигидаги кишилик олмоши ва отга эгалик аффиксини қўшиш билан берилади:

*my pencil* — менинг қалами.  
*his (her) friend* — унинг дўсти (дугонаси)

### Саноқ сон

1 — one [wʌn]	6 — six
2 — two [tu:]	7 — seven [sevn]
3 — three [θri:]	8 — eight [eit]
4 — four [fɔ:]	9 — nine
5 — five	10 — ten

### Exercises

I. Қавс ичидаги феълни тегишли шахс-сон ва замонда қўлаб, нуқталар ўрнини тўлдириг.

My brother . . . up at 8 o'clock in the morning (*get*). Nelly . . . and . . . in the morning (*wash, dress*). After breakfast Olim . . . to the Institute (*go*). My lessons . . . at 9 o'clock (*begin*). The teacher . . . Karima to read the text (*ask*). Sultanov . . . on duty today (*be*). Nelly . . . up, . . . her book and . . . to read (*open, stand, begin*.)

II. *My, her, their, our, his* эгалик олмошларининг мосини нуқталар ўрнига қўйинг.

. . . brother is a student. . . lessons begin in the morning. He sees . . . friend in the street. . . friend goes to the Institute. Today they have . . . English lesson. . . teacher asks Olim to open . . . book and read. “. . . lessons begin at 9,” — says Olim.

### III. Қуйидаги саноқ сонларни ёдланг:

1 — one	6 — six
2 — two	7 — seven
3 — three	8 — eight
4 — four	9 — nine
5 — five	10 — ten

### IV. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

а) Менинг акам Олим соат 7 да уйқудан туради. У ювинади, кийинади ва нонушта қилади. У институтга соат 8 да кетади. Дарслар соат 9 да бошланади. Синфда студентлар текст ўқийдилар ва доскага ёзадилар. Студентлар жуда яхши ўқийдилар.

б) Олимнинг дўсти бор. Унинг исми Ботир. У ҳам студент. У ҳозир инглиз тили дарсида. Бугун у навбатчи. У ўрнидан туради ва: „Бугун дарсада ўртоқ Султонов йўқ“, — дейди. У ўрнига ўтиради.

---

## Lesson One

Фонетика: *ture, ea, ew* ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши.  
Ғапларда интонация.

### Ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши

1. *ture* ҳарф бирикмаси сўз охирида урғусиз бўғинда [tʃə] деб ўқилади:

picture ['pɪktʃə], lecture ['lektʃə].

2. *ea* ҳарф бирикмаси айрим сўзларда [e] деб ўқилади:

bread [bred], head [hed].

3. *ew* ҳарф бирикмаси [ju:] деб ўқилади:

new [nju:], few [fju:].

4. *wh* ҳарф бирикмаси [w] деб ўқилади:

white [wait], when [wen].

### Drills

lecture	head	new	white
picture	bread	few	where
future	dead	dew	what
culture	breast	new	when
nature	deaf	news	which



## Такрорлаш учун машқлар

I. Қуйидаги сўз ва гапларни ўқинг (овознинг пасайиши \ белгиси, овознинг кўтарилиши / белгиси билан ифодаланеди. Бу белгилар бўғиннинг ургули эканини ҳам кўрсатади).

a) a / table; a / bed; a / man; a / pencil; a / room;

b) This is a \ bag. The 'bag is \ black. 'That is a \ pencil. The 'pencil is \ red. 'What is \ this? 'What is \ that?

c) 'Is 'this a / bed? 'Yes, it \ is. 'No, it \ isn't. Is 'that a / room? Is 'that a / bag or a \ pencil?

II. Бирликдаги отларни кўплikka айлантинг ва уларнинг қўшимчаси қандай ўқилишини фонетик белги билан кўрсатинг:

street, sister, brother, house, table, bag, book, pen, match, box, glass, room.

III. Қуйидаги феълларнинг Present Indefinite Tense III шахс бирлик шаклини ясанг ва уларнинг қўшимчаси қандай ўқилишини фонетик белги билан кўрсатинг:

To take, to put, to read, to live, to dress, to work, to wash, to teach, to go, to say.

Grammar: Present Indefinite Tense нинг сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакли.

Қаратқич келишигидаги от.

## Oral Exercises

I live in Tashkent. We work at a plant. They go to school. Do you work at this plant? Yes, we do. No, we do not. (No, we don't).

Do they go to school? Yes, they do. No, they do not. (No, they don't.)

I do not live in Samarkand, I live in Tashkent.

We do not work at this plant. They do not go to school.

He works at this plant. She studies at the Institute.

Does he work or study? He works. Does she study or work? She studies.

Does he work at this plant? Yes, he does. No, he does not. (No, he doesn't).

Does she study at the Institute? Yes, she does. No, she does not. (No, she doesn't).

He does not study, he works at this plant.

She does not work, she studies at the Institute.

This is my brother. My brother's name is Karim.

This is his sister. His sister's name is Ann.

This is a bag. This is our mother's bag.

## OUR FAMILY

I live in Tashkent in Navoi street. I have two sisters and one brother. Rahima and Karima are my sisters. My brother's name is Olim. We all live together in a big white house. Our father is a worker. He works at a plant. Our mother does not work. She is a housewife. My sisters go to school. They are good pupils. They get good marks. They like to study. My brother Olim does not go to school. He is a little boy. He goes to the kindergarten. *кичиге кичик*

In the evening all our family is at home. My sisters do their lessons, Olim plays with his toys. My father and mother have a rest. They read books or listen to the radio. Sometimes they go to the cinema or theatre and sometimes their friends come to see them.

## DIALOGUE

Now Olim Sultanov is a student. He studies at the Institute. His new friend Pete asks him to tell about his family,

Pete: Olim! Tell me about your family, please.

Olim: With pleasure. Our family is large. I have a father, a mother, two sisters and a brother.

Pete: Do you all live together?

Olim: Yes, we do. We all live together. We live in Kirov Street.

Pete: Do you live in an old house?

Olim: No, we do not. We live in a new house. Our house is big.

Pete: Do your sisters work?

Olim: No, they do not work. They go to school. They are little girls. My brother is a little boy. He is four. He goes to the kindergarten.

Pete: Does your father work?

Olim: Yes, he does. My father works at a plant, but my mother does not work. She is a housewife.

Pete: Thank you!

## New Words and Expressions

<b>about</b> [ə'baʊt] тўғрисида, ҳақида	<b>housewife</b> уй-рўзгор ишлари билан шуғулланувчи аёл
<b>big</b> катта	<b>kindergarten</b> болалар боғчаси
<b>boy</b> ўғил бола	<b>large</b> катта
<b>children</b> ['tʃɪldrən] болалар	<b>little</b> кичик
<b>family</b> ['fæmli] оила	<b>listen</b> [lɪsn] тингламоқ, эшитмоқ
<b>girl</b> қиз бола	<b>live</b> [lɪv] яшамоқ, турмоқ
<b>green</b> яшил	

**picture** расм, сурат  
**plant** завод  
**play** ўйнамоқ  
**pupil** ўқувчи  
**radio** ['reɪdiəʊ] радио  
**school** ['sku:l] мактаб  
**sometimes** баъзан, гоҳо  
**sofa** диван  
**study** [stʌdi] ўқимоқ  
**theatre** ['θiətə] театр

**together** [tə'geðə] бирга  
**try** *v* ҳаракат қилмоқ  
**where** [weə] қаерда? қаерга?  
**white** оқ  
**worker** *v* ишламоқ  
**work** ишчи  
**in the evening** кечқурун  
**with pleasure** жоним билан  
**to have a rest** дам олмоқ  
**to come to see** кўргани келмоқ

## Grammar

**Present Indefinite Tense** нинг сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакллари

*To go* феълининг тусланиши

Сўроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
Do I go to school?	I do not go to school.
Does { he she go to school? it	He } She } does not go to school It }
Do { we you go to school? they	We } You } do not go to school. They }

Ҳозирги ноаниқ замон феълининг сўроқ шакли кўмакчи феъл *to do* нинг ҳозирги замон шакли ёрдамида ясалади. *do* (III шахс бирликда *does*) кўмакчи феъли эгадан олдин ишлатилиб, тусланувчи феъл эгадан кейин келади:

*Do you play football?* — Сиз футбол ўйнайсизми?

*Does he play football?* — У футбол ўйнайдими?

Ноаниқ ҳозирги замон феълининг бўлишсиз шакли ҳам *to do* нинг ҳозирги замон шакли ёрдамида ясалади. *do* кўмакчи феъли (III шахс бирликда *does*) эгадан кейин ишлатилиб, ундан кейин *not* инкор юкласи ва тусланувчи феъл келади:

*You do not play football.* Сиз футбол ўйнамайсиз.

*He does not play football.* У футбол ўйнамайди.

Э с л а т м а: Оғзаки нутқда *do not* ўрнига қисқартиб *don't* [daʊnt], *does not* ўрнига *doesn't* [dɑznt] ишлатилади.

I don't play football.

He doesn't play football.

*To work* феълининг тусланиши

Бўлишли шакли	Сўроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
I work.	Do I work?	I do not work.
He } works	Does { he } work?	He } does not work.
She } works	Does { she } work?	She } does not work.
It } works	Does { it } work?	It } does not work.
We } work.	Do { we } work?	We } do not work.
You } work.	Do { you } work?	You } do not work.
They } work.	Do { they } work?	They } do not work.

Савол ва жавоб бериш турлари

Саволлар	Жавоблар	
	Тўлиқ жавоб	Қисқа жавоб
Who reads books?	My friend reads books.	My friend does.
Does your friend read books?	Yes, my friend reads books.	Yes, he does.
What does your friend read?	My friend reads books.	
	He reads books.	

Қаратқич келишигидаги от

Инглиз тилида қаратқич келишигидаги отнинг қўшимчаси *-s* ва *-s'* дир. Бирлик сондаги отдан кейин *-s*; кўплик сондаги отдан кейин *-s'* қўшимчаси келади:

brother's (кимнинг?) акамнинг  
 brothers' (кимнинг?) акаларимнинг.

*Exercises*

I. Қуйидаги сўз бирикмаларини ўқинг ва таржима қилинг.

Nick's sister; boy's father; Karima's dog; their sister's room; the girl's mother; my brother's book; the boy's school.

II. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Улар Киров кўчасида. 2. Карим ва Олим боғда. 3. Улар скамейкада ўтиришни яхши кўради. 4. Карима боғда эмас. Карима қаерда? — У кўчада. 5. Уқувчилар қаерга бордилар?

— Улар мактабга борадилар. 6. Сиз қаерда турасиз? Мен Тошкентда тураман. Менинг исмим Олим. Мен Тошкентда Киров кўчасида, 6- уйда тураман. Биз ҳаммамиз катта янги уйда турамыз. Хонамизда катта стол, иккита диван, олтига стул бор.

### III. Ушбу саволларга қисқа жавоб беринг:

Is Olim a student?	Do you like to read books?
Does he study at school?	Is your family large?
Has he a brother?	What is your name?
Is he a teacher?	Where do you live?
Does he teach at school?	What is your father?
Does he live in Samarkand?	Where is Karima's house?

## Lesson Two

Фонетика: **j** ҳарфининг ўқилиши.  
*oi, ou, -tion* ҳарф бирик-  
маларининг ўқилиши.

### Ҳарфларни ва ҳарф бирикмаларини ўқиш қоидаси

- а) *j* ҳарфи ҳар доим [dʒ] деб ўқилади: *just* [dʒʌst].  
б) *oi, ou* ҳарф бирикмаси [ɔɪ] деб ўқилади: *join* [dʒɔɪn],  
boy [bɔɪ]  
в) *-tion* ҳарф бирикмаси [ʃən] деб ўқилади: *construction*  
[kən'strʌkʃən].

### Drills

boy	voice	jump	demonstration
toy	noise	join	construction
joy	toil	job	nation
loyal	join	jam	station

### Такрорлаш учун машқлар

I. Қуйидаги гапларни ургу ва интонациясига эътибор бериб ўқинг.

- 'Are you a boy? \ Yes, I \ am. \ No. I am \ not.  
'Do you study English? \ Yes, I \ do. \ No, I \ don't.  
'Does your father work? \ Yes, he \ does. \ No, he  
\ doesn't.  
'Where does he study?  
'What has he?  
'Take this pen!  
'Sit down!  
'Stand up!

II. Намунадан фойдаланиб, ҳар бир гапга савол тузинг ва саволга жавоб беринг.

Model.

He works at this plant.  
Does he work at this plant? Yes, he does.

My brothers live in Samarkand.  
They have a sister.  
My sister is a pupil.  
He studies at the Institute.

III. Намунадан фойдаланиб, саволларга жавоб беринг.

Model.

Is this your room?  
No, it isn't. It is my brother's room.

1. Is that your house?
2. Is this their map?
3. Is this your sister's room?
4. Is your sister's name Ann?
5. Is this your father's book?

Grammar: Past Indefinite Tense — Ноаниқ ўтган замон.  
Кичинлик олмошларининг объект келишиги.  
Буйруқ майли.  
10 дан 1000 гача бўлган саноқ сонлар.  
of предлоги.

**Oral Exercises**

Was he at home? Yes, he was. No, he was not. (No, he wasn't).

Were you in Samarkand last week? Yes, we were. No, we were not. (No, we weren't).

Was your father at the plant two days ago? Yes, he was. No, he wasn't.

Were they at the Institute yesterday? Yes, they were. No, they weren't.

Did you study at the Institute in 1963? Yes, we did. No, we didn't.

Did he join the Komsomol at the age of fourteen? Yes, he did. No, he didn't.

Take this pen. Go to the Institute.  
Let me take this pen. Let us go to the Institute.  
Let him go to school. Let her read this book.  
Let them go to the plant.

### ABOUT MY FRIEND

Yesterday I met Aziz Ahmedov. He is a friend of mine. We studied at the Institute together. We do not often see each other. But when we meet he always tells me about his work and his family.

Now he is 26 years old. He is married and he has two children. Aziz works at a big plant as an engineer. His work is very interesting and he is fond of his profession.

His wife works at the University as a teacher. She is a chemist. They live together with their parents. It is a very happy family. Aziz often goes on missions to different cities of the USSR.

Last month he went to Moscow. He was at a conference there. Many engineers were present at this conference. They discussed a lot of interesting questions there. When Aziz returned home from the conference, he changed the methods of work in order to increase the output of the plant. He is a young but very capable engineer and the workers at his plant are very fond of him.

Aziz goes in for sports. After work he sometimes plays tennis or billiard and he is a good chess-player too. Last winter he often went to the mountains to ski.

He is strong and healthy.

### DIALOGUE

A.: — Hallo! I am glad to see you.

B.: — So am I. Did you pass all the entrance examinations? I did not see you at the last examination in English.

A.: — Yes, I did. I am a student of the Building Faculty now. At what faculty do you study?

B.: — I study at the Mechanical Faculty. Where are you from?

A.: — I am from Ferghana. It is my home-town. I decided to enter the Institute and came to Tashkent, but my family lives in Ferghana.

B.: — Is your family large?

A.: — No, it is not. I have a father, a mother and a sister. Where is your family?

B.: — It is in Tashkent. I have a mother and two brothers. My elder brother graduated from the Pedagogical Institute three years ago. Now he works as a teacher. My second brother is a worker.

A.: — Where did you work after school?

B.: — I worked at the Excavator Plant as a turner. What did you do after school?

A.: — I finished school only in June. I studied at the evening school and at the same time I worked as a bricklayer at a construction.

B.: — What do you do in the evenings?

A.: — Usually I am at home, read books or watch TV.

B.: — Let us meet tonight.

A.: — All right.

B.: — Come to see me at my house. My address is Pushkin Street, 6, Good-bye.

## New Words and Expressions

**age** ёш

**ago** [ə'gou] илгари, олдин

**bath-room** ['bɑ:θrum] ваннахона

**bricklayer** ['brɪk,leɪə] ғишт терувчи

**capable** қобилниятли

**change** [tʃeɪndʒ] ўзгартирмоқ

**chess** шахмат

**construction** қурилыш

**decide** (v) қарор қилмоқ, аҳд қилмоқ

**elder** катта

**enter** (v) кирмоқ (ўқишга), хонага

**fine** яхши, гўзал

**flat** квартира

**graduate** (from) (v) ['grædʒueɪt] ўқув (юртини) тамомламоқ

**ground floor** ['graund'flo:] пастки (биринчи) қават

**healthy** соғлом

**increase** (v) [ɪn'kri:z] кўпайтирмоқ

**join** (v) кирмоқ (комсомол сафига)

**last** охирги, ўтган

**mountain** ['mauntɪn] тоғ

**parents** ота-оналар

**same** у, ўша (ўзи)

**see** (v) кўрмоқ

**ski** чанғи

**turner** токарь

**usually** ['ju:ʒuəli] одатда

**to be born** туғилмоқ

**to be a first-year student** биринчи курс студенти бўлмоқ

**to pass entrance examinations** кириш имтиҳонларини топширмоқ

**to take an active part** (in) актив иштирок этмоқ

**to watch TV** телевизорни томоша қилмоқ

**a friend of mine** дўстим

**each other** бир-бирига

**to be married** уйланмоқ, турмушга чиқмоқ

**to be fond of** қизиқмоқ

**to go on mission** командировкага бормоқ

**a lot of** кўп, бир қанча

**in order to** учун, мақсадда

**to go in for sports** спорт билан шуғулланмоқ



# Grammar

## Past Indefinite Tense — Ноаниқ ўтган замон

Инглиз тилида тўғри (*regular*) ва нотўғри (*irregular*) феъллар бор.

Тўғри феълларнинг ўтган замон шакли барча шахсларда феъл негизига **-ed** қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади.

Ўзбек тилида эса тусланувчи ҳар бир феъл охирида алоҳида шахс қўшимчаси бўлади:

I worked. — Мен ишладим.	We	} worked. Биз ишладик. Сиз ишладингиз. Улар ишладилар.
He	You	
She } worked. — У ишлади.	They.	

Ноаниқ ўтган замон феъли иш-ҳаракатнинг ўтган замонда бўлганлигини англатади. Бу феъл гапда кўпинча пайт билдирувчи *yesterday, last week, last year* каби равиш билан бирга келади. Масалан:

*Yesterday* I translated the texts. — *Кеча* мен текстларни таржима қилдим.

Тўғри феълнинг қўшимчаси **-ed, (d)** тубандагича талаффуз этилади. Масалан:

1) жарангсиз ундошлардан кейин келса [t]; *asked* [a:skt];

2) жарангли ундош ёки унлидан кейин келса [d]: *joined* [dʒɔɪnd].

3) *t* ёки *d* ундош ҳарфидан кейин келганда эса [ɪd]: *translated* [træns'leɪtɪd], *decided* [di'saɪdɪd].

## Нотўғри феълларнинг ўтган замони

Нотўғри феълларнинг ўтган замон шакли турли йўллар билан ясалади:

а) феъл негизидаги унли ўзгаради: *to write — wrote, to, speak — spoke.*

б) феъл негизи бутунлай ўзгаради:

to go — went	be — was — were
to meet — met	to do — did.
to take — took.	

## Ноаниқ ўтган замон феълнинг сўроқ шакли

Ноаниқ ўтган замон феълнинг сўроқ шакли кўмакчи феъл *do* ёрдами билан ясалади.

Кўмакчи феъл *do* нинг ўтган замон шакли *did* эгадан олдин, тусланувчи феъл эса эгадан кейин келади. Масалан: *Did you play chess yesterday?*

*To work* феълнинг тусланиши

Бўлишли шакли	Сўроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
I worked He } She } worked. It }	Did I work? Did { he } work? Did { she } work? Did { it } work?	I did not work. He } She } did not work It }
We } You } worked. They }	Did { we } work? Did { you } work? Did { they } work?	We } You } did not work. They }

Ноаниқ ўтган замон феълнинг бўлишсиз шакли ҳам кўмакчи феъл *do* ёрдами билан ясалади. Бу феълнинг ўтган замон шакли *did* эгадан кейин, ундан сўнг *not* инкор юклагани ва тусланувчи феъл келади.

*To speak* феълнинг тусланиши

Бўлишли шакли	Сўроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
I spoke. He } She } spoke. It }	Did I speak? Did { he } speak? Did { she } speak? Did { it } speak?	I did not speak. He } She } did not speak It }
We } You } spoke. They }	Did { we } speak? Did { you } speak? Did { they } speak?	We } You } did not speak. They }

*To be* феълнинг тусланиши

I was. He was. She was. It was.	We were. You were. They were.
--	-------------------------------------

*To be* феълнинг ноаниқ ўтган замон шакли икки хилдир: *was* ва *were*. Бу феълнинг сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакллари ёрдамчи феълсиз ясалади. Масалан:

Was he a student last year?  
 Were you in the park yesterday?  
 She *was not* at school yesterday.  
 We *were not* in the park last week.

Оғзаки нутқда қуйидаги қисқартиришлар юз беради:

did not — didn't
was not — wasn't
were not — weren't

### Past Indefinite Tense да савол ва жавоб турлари

Саволлар	Жавоблар	
	Тулиқ жавоб	Қисқа жавоб
1. Who wrote a letter yesterday?	My friend wrote a letter yesterday.	My friend did.
2. Did your friend write a letter yesterday?		Yes, he did, No, he did not (didn't)
3. What did your friend write yesterday?	My friend (he) wrote a letter yesterday.	
4. When did your friend write a letter?	My friend (he) wrote a letter yesterday.	

### Кишилик олмошларида объект келишиги

Инглиз тилида кишилик олмошлари икки келишикда ишлатилади:

Бош келишик	Объект келишиги
I — мен	Me — мени, менга
He } у	His — уни, унга
She } у	Her — уни, унга
It } у	It — уни, унга
We — биз	Us — бизни, бизга
You — сиз	You — сизни, сизга
They — улар	Them — уларни, уларга

Бош келишикда кишилик олмошлари гапда эга бўлиб, объект келишигида эса тўлдирувчи бўлиб келади.

### Буйруқ майли

Буйруқ майли, ўрнига қараб, буюриш, маслаҳат, илтимос каби маъноларни англатади. Инфинитив *to* юклагансиз ишлатилади.

Иккинчи шахснинг бирлиги феъл негизи билан бир хил бўлади:

to take	Take!
Take the books!	Китобларни ол(олинглар)!

Буйруқ майлидаги феъл олдида келган *don't (do not)* бўлишсизлик унинг бўлишсиз шаклини англатади: *Don't take books!*

Ёрдамчи сўз *let* билан бошланиб, ундан кейин от (олмош) ва инфинитив *to* сиз келган гап майлини ифодалайди.

let me take — (мен) олай
let him take — (у) олсин
let her take — (у) олсин
let us take — (биз) олайлик
let them take — (улар) олсин

*Let* кўмакчи феъли олдида келган *don't (do not)* таққиқни англатади, масалан:

Do not (don't) take the pen! Ручкани олма (олманг)!

Don't let him go to the cinema!

### 10 дан — 1000 гача бўлган саноқ сонлар

Инглиз тилида йиғирма, ўттиз, қирқ, элик, етмиш, саксон ва тўқсон сонлари туб сонларнинг охирига **-ty** қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади:

1 — one	11 — eleven	
2 — two	12 — twelve	20 — twenty
3 — three	13 — thirteen	30 — thirty
4 — four	14 — fourteen	40 — forty
5 — five	15 — fifteen	50 — fifty
6 — six	16 — sixteen	60 — sixty
7 — seven	17 — seventeen	70 — seventy
8 — eight	18 — eighteen	80 — eighty
9 — nine	19 — nineteen	90 — ninety
10 — ten		

Ўн учдан то йигирмагача бўлган саноқ сонлар, туб сонлар охирига **-teen** қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади:

14 — fourteen — ўн тўрт

16 — sixteen — ўн олти.

Ўн уч ва ўн беш сонларининг ясалишида туб ўзак (three, five) ўзгариб, *three* (thir) га, *five* (fif) га айланади:

13 — thirteen — ўн уч

15 — fifteen — ўн беш.

*a hundred* юз, *a thousand* — миңг сонлари ноаниқ артикль билан ишлатилиб, бу артикль бир деган маънони англатади:

a hundred — бир юз

a thousand — бир миңг.

Юз ва ўнликлар ўртасида *and* боғловчиси қўлланилади:

two hundred and twenty — 220

three hundred and forty — 340.

Ўнликлар ва бирликлар ўртасида боғловчи қўлланмайди. Масалан:

twenty-five — 25

forty-seven — 47.

### *Of* предлоги

Бу предлог от олдидан ишлатилиб, ўзбек тилига қаратқич келишиги (*кимнинг? ниманинг?*) қўшимчаси, ёки **-нинг** орқали таржима қилинади. Масалан:

A map *of* the USSR — СССРнинг картаси.

He opened the door *of* this room. — У бу уйнинг эшигини очди.

### *Exercises*

I. Тегишли пайт равишини қўлаб, қуйидаги гапларни Past Indefinite га айлантиринг:

1. Two students meet at the entrance hall of the Institute.
2. Do you pass all the examinations in time?
3. I study at the Mechanical Faculty.
4. Where does your family live?
5. He does not work as a teacher.
6. We are at home every evening.
7. He comes to see me at my house.
8. I have free time now.
9. My sister is a school-girl.
10. He takes an active part in social work at the Institute

## II. Тушириб қолдирилган гап булакларига савол тузинг.

1. ... name is Ahmedov. 2. I was born in ... in 1943.  
3. When I was seven years old, I went to. .... 4. ... I joined the Komsomol. 5. I live with my .... 6. ... is a house-wife.  
7. My brother is ... 8. Our house is in ... street. 9. My elder brother graduated from ... three years ago. 10. ... worked at the plant as a turner.

## III. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Менинг ёшим 17 да. 2. М мени кўргани учун хурсанд эди. 3. Одатда мен кечқурунлари телевизор кўраман. 4. Утган ҳафта сиз нимани ўқидингиз? 5. Утган йили у қурилиш техникумида ўқиди. 6. Уша пайтда у тўртинчи курс студенти-каси эди. 7. Биз уникага келганимизда, у уйда йўқ эди.

## IV. Қуйидаги саволларга жавоб беринг.

1. How old is Ahmedov? 2. Is he married? 3. Where does he work? 4. What is his wife? 5. Where did he go last month? 6. Who was present at the conference? 7. What did they do at this conference? 8. Is he a capable engineer? 9. Does he go in for sports?

# Lesson Three

Фонетика: *ai, ay, igh, air* ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши.

## Ҳарф бирикмасини ўқиш қоидалари

а) *ai, ay* ҳарф бирикмаси [eɪ] деб ўқилади: bail [beɪl], day [deɪ].

б) *igh* ҳарф бирикмаси [aɪ] деб ўқилади: high [haɪ].

в) *air* ҳарф бирикмаси [eə] ўқилади: hair [heə].

## Grills

a) rain	day	night	air
train	stay	high	chair
paint	way	light	hair
bail	may	fight	pair
explain	play	right	fair
rail	clay	might	stair

b) hope, cut, girl, far, face, smile, shot, short, dine, like, lake, lack, dirt, back, rice, fill, burn, born, part, port, term, hard, far, large, cut, file, back, bake, not, note, fir.

## Такрорлаш учун машқлар

### I. Қўйидаги гапларни савол шаклида ёзинг.

He was born in Tashkent. She joined the Komsomol at the age of 14. He finished school in 1961. She worked at a plant. She entered the Institute in 1963. I was a student of the Polytechnical Institute two years ago. I am a student now. They live with their parents. She has two brothers. Her brother is a doctor. We had lessons yesterday.

### II. Қўйидаги рақамларни инглиз тилида ўқинг.

a) 2, 12, 20; 3, 13, 30; 4, 14, 40; 5, 15, 50; 6, 16, 60; 7, 17, 70; 8, 18, 80; 9, 19, 90;

б) 134, 245, 306, 403, 6075, 8279, 1005, 2625, 5247, 893.

Grammar: *There is, there are* конструкцияси.  
*Some, any* гумон олмошлари.  
Отларда кўплик сон ясалиши.

## Oral Exercises

### I. The book is on the table.

There is a book on the table.

Is the book on the table? Yes, it is. No, it is not.

Is there a book on the table? Yes, there is. No, there is not.

The book is not on the table.

There is no book on the table.

What is there on the table? There is a book on the table.

### II. There is a book on the table.

There are some books on the table.

Is there a book on the table? Yes, there is. No, there is not.

Are there any books on the table? Yes, there are some. No, there are not.

There is no book on the table.

There are no books on the table.

I see something on the table,

Do you see anything on the table?

I see nothing on the table.

I do not see anything on the table.

I see somebody in the room.

Do you see anybody in the room?

I see nobody in the room,

I do not see anybody in the room.

## THE FIRST SPACE-PILOT IN THE WORLD



Yuri Gagarin, the first space-pilot in the world, was born on March 9, 1934 in Gzhatsk district. Gagarin's father was a collective farmer. In 1941 Yuri went to school. When the Second World War was over, Yuri's family went to Gzhatsk. In Gzhatsk Gagarin studied at school. He studied at various schools and was always a good pupil. When he studied in Saratov on the Volga, he decided to become a member of the Saratov Air Club. In 1957 he became a pilot. Gagarin was a member of the Communist Party. Yuri Gagarin was 27

when he went into space and became the first space-pilot in the world. Gagarin's wife studied at a medical school in Orenburg. She was 26 in 1961. Her name is Valentina Gagarina. The children's names are Elena and Galya.

On April 12, 1961 Gagarin went into space on board the spaceship "Vostok". It was a great achievement of the Soviet people, of Soviet science and of the brave pilot.

After the flight Gagarin came to Moscow. At the airfield the leaders of the Communist Party and the members of the Soviet Government met and greeted him. Gagarin's wife, father and mother were there too.

Then they all went to Red Square. There were thousands of people there. Everyone wanted to see the hero. On that day people in different countries saw Gagarin on the TV and admired our Soviet pilot, the first space-man in the world.

## DIALOGUE

*Two friends meet in the street.*

P.: — Hallo, Ahmad! I am glad to see you. I was at your place yesterday.

A.: — Hallo, Peter! I am sorry you didn't find me at home. I was at the Institute club. Our professor delivered a lecture there.

P.: — What did he speak about?



A.: — The subject of his lecture was "The Conquest of Space".  
 P.: — Was the lecture interesting?  
 A.: — Yes, it was very interesting.  
 P.: — Did the professor speak about all our cosmonauts?  
 A.: — No, he didn't. He told us about the launching of the space-ship "Vostok" with cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin on board and "Vostok — 2" with Herman Titov on board.  
 P.: — Why did he speak about our first two cosmonauts?  
 A.: — Because he intends to deliver a series of lectures on this subject at our club.  
 P.: — When will the next lecture be on?  
 A.: — It will take place next Saturday at 9 p. m.  
 P.: — Will you attend the lecture?  
 A.: — Of course, I shall. Let's go together.  
 P.: — I shall go with great pleasure. Good-bye for the present.  
 A.: — Good-bye.

#### AT THE LECTURE

*The students from the hall ask questions  
 and the professor answers them*

A student: — What do you mean by the space era?  
 Professor: — The day when the first artificial earth satellite penetrated the expanses of the universe.  
 A student: — How long did Gagarin's round-the-world flight last?  
 Professor: — It lasted 103 minutes.  
 A student: — What distance did the "Vostok-2" cover during its flight?  
 Professor: — It covered over 700 000 kilometres — practically twice as far as the distance from the earth to the moon.  
 A student: — When did the epoch of the conquest of space begin?  
 Professor: — It began on October 4, 1957.  
 A student: — By what means did our first cosmonauts maintain communication with the earth?  
 Professor: — They maintained constant radio communication with the earth through several channels by radio-telephone and telegraph.  
 A student: — From what height did Gagarin see the earth well?  
 Professor: — He saw the earth very well from a height of 175 to 300 kilometres.  
 A student: — What did he see on the earth?  
 Professor: — He saw clearly big mountain ranges, large rivers, great forests and islands.

A student: — What will man learn from outer space flights?  
 Professor: — He will learn more about his own planet and will gain great control over the elements.

## New Words and Expressions

<b>achievement</b> [ə'tʃi:vmənt] ютуқ	<b>people</b> ['pi:pl] халқ
<b>admire</b> (v) [ə'dmaɪə] қойил қолмоқ	<b>range</b> ['reɪndʒ] чўққи
<b>air</b> ҳаво	<b>science</b> ['saɪəns] фан
<b>always</b> [ɔ:lweɪz] ҳамиша, доим	<b>series</b> ['sɪəri:z] бир талай
<b>artificial</b> [ɑ:tiʃiəl] сунъий	<b>several</b> ['sevrəl] кўп, бир қанча (нечта)
<b>attend</b> (v) [ə'tend] қатнашмоқ	<b>son</b> [sʌn] ўғил
<b>brave</b> ботир, довиурак	<b>space</b> фазо, коинот
<b>channel</b> ['tʃænl] канал	<b>spaceship</b> планеталараро кема
<b>collective farmer</b> колхозчи	<b>square</b> майдон
<b>constant</b> ['kɒnstənt] доимий	<b>through</b> [θru:] . . . дан, орқали
<b>daughter</b> ['dɔ:tə] қиз	<b>too</b> ҳам, ҳамда
<b>deliver</b> (v) [dɪ'lɪvə] (лекция) ўқишмоқ	<b>train</b> поезд
<b>district</b> район	<b>twice</b> икки марта
<b>expanse</b> [ɪks'pæns] масофа	<b>universe</b> ['ju:nɪvəs] олам
<b>flight</b> учирш	<b>various</b> ['vɛəriəs] ҳар хил
<b>gain</b> олмақ	<b>want</b> (v) [wɒnt] хоҳламоқ, истамоқ
<b>greet</b> табрикламоқ	<b>war</b> уруш
<b>grown up</b> [grəʊn] болоғатга етган, катта; ўсмир	<b>world</b> [wɜ:ld] дунё
<b>height</b> ['haɪt] баландлик	<b>at your place</b> уйингизда
<b>intend</b> (v) [ɪn'tend] кўзда тутмоқ	<b>to be over</b> тугамоқ, тамом бўлмоқ
<b>launching</b> ['lɔ:ntʃɪŋ] учиш, парвоз	<b>to be sorry</b> ачинмоқ
<b>maintain</b> (v) [ˌmeɪn'teɪn] қувватламоқ	<b>conquest of space</b> коинот (фазо) ни забт этиш
<b>mean</b> (v) [mi:n] аңлатмоқ	<b>for the present</b> ҳозирча
<b>means</b> восита	<b>to keep the house</b> рўзғор ишлари билан шуғullanмоқ
<b>member</b> аъзо	<b>to look after</b> қарамоқ ( <i>болага</i> )
<b>outer</b> ташқи	<b>of course</b> албатта
<b>penetrate</b> (v) ['penɪtreɪt] кирмоқ, ўтмоқ	<b>on board</b> бортида
	<b>to take place</b> бўлмоқ

## Grammar

### *There is, there are* конструкцияси

*There is, there are* конструкцияси бирор нарса ёки шахснинг муайян вазиятда, маълум вақтда, аниқ жойда эканлигига эътибор берилгани керак бўлганда қўлланади. Гапнинг эгаси *to*

*be, (is, are, was, were* ва бошқа) феълидан кейин келади. *There* сўзи ёрдамчи вазифасини бажаради ва ўзбек тилига таржима қилинмайди, масалан:

*There is* a book on the table. — Столнинг устида китоб бор (бошқа нарсанing устида эмас).

*There are* five books on the table. — Столнинг устида бешта китоб бор.

Бундай гапларни ўзбек тилига таржима қилишда, таржимани ўрни ҳолидан бошлаш керак.

Сўроқ гапда *there is, there are* конструкциясининг кесими *there* сўзидан олдин ишлатилади.

Is there a book on the table?

Бўлишсиз гапда *there is, there are* конструкциясидан сўнг *no* инкор юклагаси ишлатилади ва ноаниқ артикль тушириб қолдирилади.

There is *no* book on the table.

Э с л а т м а: Инкор маъносини англатувчи қисқа жавобда, кесимдан кейин *not* инкор юклагаси ишлатилади:

No, there is *not*. No, there are *not*.

Сўроқ гап	Тасдиқ	Инкор
Is there a map in the room?	Yes, there is.	No, there <b>is</b> no map in the room. No, there is <b>not</b> . No, there <b>isn't</b> .

*There is, there are* конструкцияли гапда сўз тартиби

Гап турлари			Нима?	Қаерда?
Дарак гап		There is	a book	on the table.
Сўроқ гап	Is Are	There are	some books	on the table.
Бўлишсиз гап		there	a book	on the table?
		there	any books	on the table?
		There is	no book	on the table.
		There are	no books	on the table.

Э с л а т м а: Бундай гапларда эга уюшиб келса, кесим уларнинг биринчиси билан мослашади, холос.

There was *a book* and five pencils on the table.  
There were *thousand* of people there.

## Гумон олмошлари

*Some* олмоши бўлишли дарак гапда от ўрнида ишлатилади, масалан:

He has *some* books. — Унинг *бир нечта* китоблари бор.

There are *some* students in the hall. — Залда *бир нечта* студентлар бор.

Сўроқ ва бўлишсиз гапларда *some* ўрнига *ану* олмоши ишлатилади. *ану* — *бирор (та), қандайдир, ҳеч қандай* деган маънони англатади.

Has he *any* English books? — Унинг *бирорта* инглизча китоби борми?

Are there *any* students in the hall? — Залда *бирорта* студент борми?

He has *not any* English books. — Унинг *бирорта* ҳам инглизча китоби йўқ.

There are *not any* students in the hall. — Залда *бирорта* ҳам студент йўқ.

Э с л а т м а: *not any* ўрнига кўпинча *no* олмоши ишлатилади.

He *has not* any English books

He *has no* English books

*Some, any, no* олмошларидан ясалган *anything, anybody, anyone, nothing* олмошлари юқоридаги қоидага бўйсунди

something нимадир, алланима } Бўлишли дарак гап-  
somebody кимдир, аллаким } ларда ишлатилади.  
someone кимдир }

anything нимадир, бирор нарса } Сўроқ гапларда  
anybody кимдир } ишлатилади.  
anyone кимдир, бирорта }

### Гумон олмошларининг ишлатилиши

He has some pens.	There is something on the table.	You see somebody in the room.
Has he any pens?	Is there anything on the table	Do you see anybody in the room?
He has no pens	There is nothing on the table There is not anything on the table.	You see nobody in the room. You do not see anybody in the room,

## Сўроқ гапга бериладиган жавоб турлари

Сўроқ гап	Тасдиқ	Инкор
Has he any pencils?	Yes, he has some.	No, he hasn't any.

а) Баъзи отларнинг охирига *s* қўшимчаси қўшмасдан ҳам кўпликка айланади. Бунда уларнинг ўзагидаги унли ўзгаради, холос, шунинг учун ҳам уларни ёдла тутиш тавсия этилади:

man	эркак	men	эркаклар
woman	аёл	women	аёллар
foot	оёқ	feet	оёқлар
tooth	тиш	teeth	тишлар
child	бола	children	болалар

б) Отни кўпликка айлантирганда, ундодан кейин келган у ҳарфи *i* га айланиб, унга **-es** қўшимчаси қўшилади ва бу қўшимча, [ɪz] деб айтилади, масалан:

army — armies      family — families.

в) Охири *f* ёки *fe* ҳарфи билан тугаган birlikдаги отни кўпликка айлантирганда *f* ҳарфи *v* га айланиб, унга **-es** қўшилади ва [ɪz] деб айтилади, масалан:

wife—wives      leaf—leaves.

### Exercises

**I. Космонавтлардан бирининг таржимаи ҳолини инглиз тилида қисқача гапириб беринг.**

**II. Ўзбек тилига таржима қилинг.**

1. Now in the Soviet Union not only Gagarin went into space. 2. There are several pilots in the Soviet Union who went into space. 3. Comrade Nabiev was on a mission in Moscow last month. 4. He liked Moscow very much. 5. There are so many interesting things there. 6. While in Moscow he lived at a hotel. 7. He had much work to do in Moscow.

**III. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.**

а) 1. Гагарин Гжатск шаҳридаги мактабда ўқиди. 2. У учувчи бўлишни истар эди. 3. Гагарин Саратов аэроклубига аъзо бўлишга аҳд қилди. 4. Гагариннинг космосга учishi совет халқининг катта ютуғи бўлди.

б) 1. Мен ўз дугонамни Тошкентда учратдим. 2. У Тошкентга командировкага келди. 3. У жуда ёш. 4. Унинг ота-онаси пенсияда. 5. Уларнинг oilасида 5 та бола бор.

IV. Тушириб қолдирилган гап бўлаklarини текстдан топиб, нуқталар ўрнини тўлдириг ва уларга савол тузинг.

1. Gagarin studied at . . . . schools. 2. He was always . . . at school. 3. . . . he became a pilot. 4. His wife's name is . . . . 5. She was . . . years old in 1961, 6. . . . wanted to see the brave pilot. 7. People in different countries saw Gagarin on . . . .

V. Текстдан тегишли сўзларни топиб, нуқталар ўрнини тўлдириг.

1. My parents are on . . . 2. My mother does not work. She ,.. the house. 3. He . . . a brother and a sister. 4. My brother is little, but my sister is . . . . 5. Yesterday I was at the . . . where I met many scientists. 6. In Red Square . . . of the Communist Party and the Soviet Government greeted Gagarin.

VI. Инглиз тилига таржима қилиг.

1. Якшанба куни мен ҳеч қаерга бормадим. 2. Кеча сизни кимдир сўради. 3. Унинг ишида бир нечта хатолар бор. 4. Кеча кутубхонада ҳеч ким йўқ эди. 5. Ўтган ҳафта сиз конференцияда уларнинг бирортасини учратдингизми?

VII. Саволларга жавоб беринг.

1. Who is the first space-pilot in the world? 2. When did the first space-flight in the Soviet Union take place? 3. How old was Gagarin when he went into space? 4. Where was Gagarin born? 5. What was Gagarin's father then? 6. Where did his family live then? 7. When did Gagarin go to school? 8. When did he become a pilot? 9. Was he a member of the Communist Party? 10. Who greeted Gagarin when he came to Moscow after his flight?

## Lesson Four

Фонетика: *ege, ear, wa, qu* ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши.  
Гапнинг ургули ва урғусиз бўлаklари.

### Ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши

а) *ege, ear* ҳарф бирикмаси [iə] деб ўқилади:

hear [hiə]      clear [kliə]  
here [hiə],      mere [miə]

б) *qu* ҳарф бирикмаси [kw] деб ўқилади:

quite [kwait], quick [kwik].

в) *wa* ҳарф бирикмаси [wə] деб ўқилади:

watch [wətʃ].

## Drills

1. hear	physics	quite	here	war
near	phase	quote	severe	was
clear	phone	quick	hereto	wash
dear	phrase	quality	mere	watch
beard	photo	quantity	sphere	water
rear	physical	quiet	merely	want

2. pen, hat, hot, but, milk, hook, read, feet, tooth, thus, wife, spoke, form, must hate, lunch, term, shine, mark, boy, dim, bottle, battle, cent, thirty, drink, drank, drunk, trip, rock, leader, subject, hear, hair, report, stay, joke, flower, next, rich, reach, town, catch, germ, chair, finer, party, later, latter, long, strong, skate, mixture, culture, all, large, night, turn, way, first, right, brown, fighter, fear.

### Сўзнинг таркиби

Сўзлар туб ва ясама бўлади. Бир ўзакдан иборат бўлган сўзлар туб сўзлар дейилади, масалан:

*teach* — ўқимоқ

Ясама сўзлар сўз ўзагига суффикс ёки префикс қўшиш билан ясалади, масалан:

*teach* ўқитмоқ      *make* ясамоқ  
*teacher* ўқитувчи    *remake* қайта ясамоқ

**-er, -or** суффиксларини феълга қўшиш билан от ясалади. Бу от иш-ҳаракатни бажарувчи шахсни ифодалайди.

*to work* — *worker*  
*to construct* — *constructor*

Эслатма: Инглиз тилида урғу кўпинча сўз ўзагига тушади.

### Гапда урғу

Оғзаки нутқда ва ўқишда урғу фақат мустақил сўзлар: от, сифат, феъл (кўмакчи феъллар бундан истисно) ва равишга тушади. Артикль, кўмакчи феъл, предлог, боғловчи каби ёрдамчи сўзларда ва кўпинча олмошларда урғу бўлмайди, масалан: *The 'book and the 'pencil are on the 'table* гапда урғу фақат *book, pencil, table* сўзларига тушади. Қолган сўзлар урғусиз тез айтилади.

### Exercises

I. Қуйидаги жумлаларни ўқинг:

The name of the town.      The name of the paper.  
The name of the street.    The name of the union.

## II. Қуйидаги сўзларни кўчириш ва транскрипция қилинг.

Think, box, long, sheep, flax, short, match, thing, that, fox, bring, fetch, sing, tooth, lunch, next, bottle.

## III. Ҳар бир гапни сўроқ шаклида ва бўлишсиз шаклида ёзинг.

- a) We have some lessons today.  
She had some English books.
- b) There is somebody in the street.  
There was somebody in the street.
- c) He knows something about it.  
They gave something to her.

## IV. Қуйидаги отларни кўплика айлантириб ёзинг ва қўшимчаларнинг ўқилишини транскрипция ёрдамида кўрсатинг.

Match, box, class, family, city, day, wife, watch, knife, picture, hour, lamp, bridge.

## V. Қуйидаги феъллардан *-er* ёки *-or* суффикси ёрдами билан от ясанг, отларни ўқинг ва таржима қилинг.

to read, to write, to drive, to invent, to cut, to translate, to speak, to play, to sing, to swim.

Граммар: Кўрсатиш олмош-  
лари.  
Модал феъллар.

### *Oral Exercises*

He reads English books. He can read English books.

They went to school in 1948. They could go to school in 1948,

Does he read English books? Yes, he does. No, he doesn't.

Can he read English books? Yes, he can. No, he cannot. No, he can't.

Did they go to school in 1948? Yes, they did. No, they didn't.

Could they go to school in 1948? Yes, they could. No, they couldn't.

He does not read English books. He cannot read English books.

They did not go to school in 1948. They could not go to school in 1948.

We work at the library. We must work at the library.

Do you work at the library? Yes, we do. No, we don't.

Must you work at the library? Yes, we must. No, we must not.



She takes many good books there. She may take many books there.

Does she take many books there? Yes, she does. May she take many good books there? Yes, she may.



## CAMBRIDGE

Cambridge is a university in England. There are nineteen colleges at Cambridge. Two of these colleges are for women. There are not many women who study at this University. The buildings of the colleges are red. There is a river, which is not wide, and many gardens in this place. The place is beautiful. The buildings of the colleges are five hundred years old. In the streets we can always see many students. Many of them have bicycles.

Every student has a room, where he lives and studies. Now there are many students at the University, and so two students must live together. Students often make tea or coffee in their rooms. Sometimes they ask their friends to have tea with them in the day-time. But they have dinner at the college dining-hall.

Every college has a library and a large dining-hall. In the dining-hall you can see many long tables for the students.

The students do more work at home than in class. They work in their rooms or at the library. The students may go to bed when they like, but not very late. The students at Cambridge are Englishmen, but there are some students from other countries too. The University of Cambridge is very good, but only rich people and children of rich people study there.

## DIALOGUE

*The door bell rings. Rahim opens the door and sees an old friend of his,*

Rahim: — Good evening, Olim. Come in.

Olim: — Good evening, Rahim, I am glad to see you at home. Is it your new flat?

Rahim: — Oh, yes.

Olim: — When did you get it?

Rahim: — We got it last month.

Olim: — How many rooms are there in it?

Rahim: — There are three rooms and a large kitchen. Do you want to see our flat?

Olim: — Certainly, I do.

Rahim: — Here is our dining-room.

Olim: — Oh, your dining-room is large and light enough. I like it very much. Do you have meals here?

Rahim: — Yes, we do. But, as a rule, we have meals in the kitchen. Here is our kitchen.

Olim: — It is also a nice room and it is very pleasant to have dinner here. Where is your bedroom?

Rahim: — Our bedroom is to the left. It is not so large but it is light enough.

Olim: — Where is your third room?

Rahim: — Our third room is to the right of the dining-room. It is our children's room.

Olim: — Have you a bathroom?

Rahim: — Yes, we have. It is next door to the kitchen. Do you like our flat?

Olim: — Yes, I do. Your flat is very cosy.

## New Words and Expressions

**also** ['ɔ:lsoʊ] ҳам

**beautiful** ['bjʊ:təfʊl] чиройли, гузал

**bell** кўнғироқ

**bicycle** ['basɪkl] велосипед

**book-case** ['bukkeɪs] китоб шкафи, жавон

**certainly** ['sɜ:tnli] албатта

**clean** тоза

**comfortable** [kɒmfətəbl] шинам

**day-time** кундуз кунни, кундузи

**dining-room** ['daɪnɪŋrʊm] ошхона

**door** [dɔ:] эшик

**enough** [ɪnʌf] етарли

**everything** ['evriθɪŋ]] ҳамма нарса

**get** (v) олмақ

**keep** (v) сақламақ

**late** кеч

**library** ['laɪbrəri] кутубхона

**light** ёруғ

**long** узун

**look** (v) кўриниши яхши бўлмақ

**meal** таом, овқат

**month** ['mʌnθ] ой

**need** (v) керак бўлмақ

**nice** гўзал, кўркем  
**often** ['ɔ:fn] тез-тез  
**rich** бой  
**ring (rang rung)** (v) қўн-  
 ғироқ чалмоқ  
**river** ['rɪvə] дарё  
**small** кичкина  
**wide** кенг, энли  
**window** дераза

**as a rule** одатда  
**at last** ниҳоят  
**to go to bed** (ухлаш учун)  
 ётмоқ  
**here is** мана  
**next door** қўшни уй (хона)да  
**to the left** чапга  
**to the right** ўннга

## Grammar

### *this, that* кўрсатиш олмошлари

Singular	Plural
this бу, шу, манови that у, ўша, анави	these булар, шулар those улар, ўшалар

Бу олмошлар гапда от ёки сифат ўрнида ишлатилиб, эга ва аниқловчи вазифасида келади:

This is a book. — Бу китоб (дир).

These are books. — Булар — китоблар.

That book is very interesting. — У китоб жуда қизиқ.

Those books are very interesting too. — У китоблар ҳам жуда қизиқ.

### *Can, may, must* модал феъллари]

*can* қила олмоқ, қўлдан келмоқ

*may* мумкин бўлмоқ, рухсат бермоқ

*must* керак, лозим, зарур, шарт деган маъноларни англатади.

Модал феълларнинг бошқа феъллардан фарқи қуйидагича:

1. Модал феълларнинг инфинитив шакли йўқ, яъни модал феъллари *to* юклагансиз қўлланади.

2. Улар шахсларда тусланмайди.

3. Бу феъллар мустақил ишлатилмайди, доним бошқа феъллар билан биргалликда қўлланиб, гапда кесим бўлиб келади.

*He can read English.*

*I may go home.*

*They must do it.*

4. Модал феъллардан кейин келган етакчи феъл *to* юклагансиз ишлатилади:

*You may go to the cinema.*

5. Уларнинг сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакллари кўмакчи феъл *do* сиз ясалади.

Can you read English? You must not do it.

*Can, may* феъллари фақат ҳозирги ва ўтган замонда қўлланади.

*Can, may* модал феълнинг ўтган замон шакли *could, might*.

*Must* модал феъл фақат ҳозирги замонда ишлатилади.

### Модал феълларнинг тусланиши

Бўлишли шакли	Сўроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
He can read English.	Can he read English?	He cannot (can't) read English.
You can read English.	Can you read English?	You cannot (can't) read English.
He must do this work.	Must he do this work?	He must not do this work.
You must do this work.	Must you do this work?	You must not do this work.
He may go home.	May he go home?	He may not go home.
You may go home.	May you go home?	You may not go home.

Эслатма: Бўлишсиз гапларда *can* модал феъл *not* юқламаси билан қўшиб ёзилади, масалан: *I cannot speak English.*

Оғзаки нутқда *cannot* урнига *can't* ишлатилади.

### Exercises

I. Қуйидаги гапларни сўроқ шаклида ва бўлишсиз шаклида ёзинг.

1. There is a book on the table. 2. He has some English books. 3. This is my book. 4. There are some people in this room. 5. I see many people in the street. 6. There is a chair at the table. 7. There are some newspapers on this book-shelf. 8. The books are there. 9. There is a map on the wall. 10. They have a large flat. 11. There is somebody in this room. 12. There is something there.

II. Саволларга жавоб беринг.

1. Are there any tables in this room? 2. Are there English books in this book-case? 3. Is there a bath-room in their flat? 4. Are there many cars in the street? 5. Is there a table in the dining-room? 6. Is there a book-case there? 7. Is there any chalk on the table. 8. Is there any paper in the bag? 9. Are there any big houses in that street? 10. Are there any maps on this wall?

### III. Гапнинг тушириб қолдирилган бўлақларига савол тузинг.

1. There are some people in . . . . 2. He has . . . . 3. . . . many books in this book-case. 4. There is . . . on the table. 5. . . . have many friends here. 6. This is . . . book. 7. They study at . . . . 8. We got . . . last month. 9. We saw him in . . . . 10. There are some pencils in . . . .

### IV. Ўзбек тилига таржима қилинг.

1. There are many students there. 2. He has some English books. 3. Is there any water in this glass? 4. The lamp is on the table. 5. There is a lamp on the table. 6. There are five books on the shelf. 7. The books are on the shelves. 8. Where is the newspaper? The newspaper is there. 9. We have a new flat. 10. There are three rooms in our flat.

### V. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли гумон олмошларини қўйиб, гапларни қўчириг.

1. . . . students study English at the circle. 2. There is . . . in the room. 3. They have . . . in their bags. 4. He asks . . . to help him. 5. Is there . . . in that room? No, there is . . . in it. 6. I see . . . words on the blackboard 7. She has . . . English books. 8. Is there . . . in his hand? 9. They know . . . about it. 10. Have you . . . English magazines?—

### VI. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Бизнинг квартирамизда учта хона бор. 2. Бу жавонда инглизча китоблар борми? 3. Уйлар катта ва ёруғ. 4. Менда рус ёзувчиларининг кўпгина китоблари бор. 5. Бу уйда китоб шкафи йўқ. 6. Уларнинг уйда газ йўқ. 7. Бу—ошхона. 8. Утган йили улар янги квартира олишди. 9. Унинг рўқаси йўқ.

### VII. Текстга оид қуйидаги саволларга жавоб беринг.

1. What is Cambridge? 2. Where is Cambridge? 3. How many colleges are there in Cambridge? 4. What colour are the buildings there? 5. Are there many women in Cambridge? 6. How old are the buildings of the colleges? 7. Is there any river at Cambridge? 8. How many students of Cambridge live in one-room? 9. Where do students often take tea or coffee? 10. Where do they have dinner? 11. Where do students work? 12. What kind of people study at the University of Cambridge?

### VIII. Қўйидаги гапларни сўроқ шаклида ва бўлишсиз шаклида ёзинг.

1. We can see many students in the street. 2. They must go to the Institute every day. 3. He may come in the evening. 4. They can read books at the library. 5. My friends must work at the laboratory.

**IX. Can, must, may модал феълини нуқталар ўрнига қўйинг.**

1. . . . I come in? 2. We . . . read English books. 3. Our English teacher . . . come to the Institute in the morning. 4. The students . . . go to bed when they like. 5. He . . . ask his friends about it.

## Lesson Five

### Drills

I. hot	met	but	windy
look	read	use	west
spoke	feet	turn	wake
form	term	student	wool
note	hear	up	war
II. thing	dear	germ	night
long	hear	greet	might
strong	year	dog	right
sang	beard	gave	high
living	clear	gun	fight

### Exercises

**I. Қавс ичидаги ибораларни қўллаб, саволларга жавоб беринг.**

A. What must you 'do at home? (*to do lessons, to go to bed, to get up at seven o'clock, in time*).

B. What can you do at the Institute? (*to read English texts, to speak English with our students, to make some experiments, to take part in some discussion*).

C. What may you do, when you are free? (*to go to the cinema, to visit some friends, to have a rest, to go for a walk, to read an interesting book*.)

**II. Ўқинг ва ёд олинг.**

A proverb — Мақол.

What you want done well, you must do yourself.

Riddle — Топишмоқ.

What can run, but has no legs.

Grammar: Future Indefinite Tense.

Сифат ва равиш даражалари.

Шаҳси номаълум гаплар.

*To rain, to snow* феъллари.

## Oral Exercises

Model:

Which is longer: a mile or a kilometre?  
A mile is.

Which is higher: a mountain or a hill?

Which is better: to be young or to be old?

Which is more: 3 or 4? (6 or 8)

Which is more difficult: this exercise or that one?

Which of the subjects do you like best?

Which of these books is the most interesting?

Which of the rivers is the longest?

It is morning.

It is cold in winter.

It was hot last summer.

It often rains in spring in Tashkent.

It seldom snows in winter in Tashkent.

Will you go to the Institute tomorrow? Yes, I shall.

Will you go there next Sunday? No, I shall not. (No, I shan't)

Shall I see you tomorrow? Yes, you will.

Shall I see you on Sunday? No, you will not. (No, you won't).

Will they have an English lesson tomorrow morning? Yes, they will.

Will he go home after the lessons? Yes, he will. No, he will not. No, he won't.

Where will she go after the lessons? She will go home.

Will it take her long to get there? No, it will not.

### MONTHS, SEASONS, HOLIDAYS

There are four seasons in a year. They are: spring, summer, autumn and winter. There are twelve months in a year. The first month of the year is January. It is cold in January. The second month is February. It has twenty-eight or twenty-nine days. On the twenty-third of February the Soviet people celebrate Soviet Army Day. The third month March is the first month of spring. In spring the days become longer and the weather becomes warmer. Spring has three months: March, April, May. The 8<sup>th</sup> of March is International Women's Day. In May the Soviet people have another celebration. The First of May is an International holiday of the workers of the world. On this day the workers

demonstrate their unity. This year there will be a demonstration too. I shall take part in it together with my friends.

In summer, all the students have their vacation. June, July and August are summer months. I like to spend my summer vacation in the country if there is a river or a lake there.

September, October and November are autumn months. In autumn the days grow (shorter). The weather is bad. It often rains. In November our people will celebrate the anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution. On the fifth of December we shall have another holiday. It is Soviet Constitution Day. According to the Soviet Constitution every citizen of the Soviet Union has the right to work, to study and to rest.

We are very proud of our Constitution.

## DIALOGUE

Teacher:—Let us speak about seasons. A., ask questions please.

A.:—How many seasons are there in a year?

B.:—There are four seasons in a year.

A.:—Can you name them?

B.:—Yes, I can. They are spring, summer, autumn and winter.

Teacher:—Now you, Comrade C., ask questions, please.

C.:—What is the first season of the year?

D.:—The first season of the year is spring.

C.:—When does the first season begin?

D.:—It begins in March.

C.:—What is the weather like in spring?

D.:—The weather is warm and the trees become green.

E.:—May I ask a question?

Teacher:—Of course, you may.

E.:—What season comes after spring?

F.:—After spring comes summer. In summer it is very warm.

E.:—What can you tell us about the third season?

F.:—The third season is autumn.

Teacher:—What anniversary do we celebrate in autumn?

L.:—We celebrate the anniversary of the Great October Socialist Revolution.

E.:—What is the fourth season of the year?

L.:—It is winter. Winter is the coldest season of the year.

## New Words and Expressions

according to (бирор нарсага)  
биноан, муносиб, мувофиқ

anniversary [ˈæniˈvɜːsəri] йил-  
лик

another [əˈnʌðə] бошқа, яна  
битта

autumn [ˈɔːtəm] куз

bad ёмон



become (v) бўлмоқ  
 celebrate (v) [selibreit] байрам қилмоқ  
 citizen ['sitizn] граждaн  
 cold [kould] совуқ  
 demonstration намоёнчи  
 difficult ['diikəlt] қийин, оғир  
 first [fə:st] биринчи  
 fourth [fə:θ] тўртинчи  
 holiday [hələdi] байрам  
 hot иссиқ  
 international халқаро  
 name (v) атамоқ  
 rain (v) ёғири ёғмоқ

rest (v) дам олмақ  
 right [rait] ҳуқуқ  
 season [si:zn] фасл, мавсум  
 socialist ['souʃəlist] социалистик  
 spring баҳор  
 subject ['sʌbdʒikt] фан, предмет  
 summer ёз  
 third учинчи  
 vacation [və:kəʃən] каникул  
 warm [wɔ:m] илиқ, иссиқ  
 weather ['weðə] об-ҳаво  
 winter қиш

## Grammar

Future Indefinite Tense — ноаниқ келаси замон феъли иш-ҳаракатнинг келаси замонда бўлишини англатади. Бу замон кўмакчи феъл *shall* (I шахс бирлик ва кўплигида) ёки кўмакчи феъл *will* (II ва III шахс бирлик, кўплигида) орқали ясалади. Кўмакчи феъл тусланувчи феълдан олдин келади.

Шахслар	Singular	Plural
I шахс II шахс III шахс	I shall ask He } She } will ask	We shall ask You will ask They will ask

Ўзбек тилида эса ҳар бир шахс учун алоҳида шахс кўшимчаси ишлатилади. Масалан:

I shall work. — Мен ишлайман.

He }  
She } will work. — У ишлар (ишлайди).

Ноаниқ келаси замон феълнинг сўроқ шакли *shall* ёки *will* кўмакчи феъли орқали ясалади. Бунда кўмакчи феъл эгадан олдин, етакчи феъл эса эгадан кейин келади. Масалан: Will you go to the cinema? — Сиз кинога борасизми?

Ноаниқ келаси замон феълнинг бўлишсиз шакли *shall* ёки *will* кўмакчи феълдан кейин *not* инкор юклагасини ҳамда етакчи феълни келтириш билан ясалади. Масалан: I shall *not* go to the cinema. — Мен кинога *бормайман*.

Оғзаки нутқда тубандаги қисқартмалар қўлланади.

shall not — shan't  
 will not — won't  
 I'll see him tomorrow. He'll come here.

### Сифат даражалари

Инглиз тилида сифатларнинг уч даражаси бор: оддий даража, қиёсий даража ва орттирма даража.

short — қисқа (*оддий даража*)  
 shorter — қисқароқ (*қиёсий даража*)  
 (the) shortest — энг қисқа (*орттирма даража*).

Қиёсий даража оддий даражадаги сифатга **-er** қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади. Бу қўшимча ўзбек тилидаги **-роқ** қўшимчасига тўғри келади.

Орттирма даража оддий даражадаги сифатга **-est** қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади. Бу қўшимча ўзбек тилида сифат олдида келадиган *энг, жуда* сўзларига мос келади: The shortest day is on the 22-nd of December. Йилнинг энг қисқа кунни 22 декабрдир.

Баъзи сифатларнинг қиёсий ва орттирма даражаси юқоридаги қоидадан мустасно. Масалан:

Оддий даража	Қиёсий даража	Орттирма даража
good — яхши	better — яхшироқ	(the) best — энг яхши
bad — ёмон	worse — ёмонроқ	(the) worst — энг ёмон
little — кичик	less — кичикроқ	(the) least — энг кичик
many } — кўп	more — кўпроқ	(the) most — энг кўп
much }		

Кўп бўғинли сифатларнинг қиёсий даражасини яшаш учун оддий даражадаги сифат олдида *more* сўзи, орттирма даражасини яшаш учун эса *the most* сўзи ишлатилади. Масалан:

beautiful — чиройли  
 more beautiful — чиройлироқ  
 the most beautiful — энг чиройли.

Орттирма даражали сифатлар олдида аниқ артикль ишлатилади.

Равиш даражалари ҳам худди сифат даражалари сингари ясалади.

Предметлар бир-бирига қиёс қилинганда **than** боғловчиси ишлатилади.

I am older *than* Comrade Sultanov.

Қиёслаганда *much* сўзи *анча* маъносида келади.

I am *much* older than my brother. — Мен укамдан анча каттаман.

### Шахси номаълум гаплар

Шахси номаълум гаплар *it* олмоши ва *be* феълнинг тегишли замон шаклидан ясалади:

It is cold today — Бугун совуқ.

It was cold yesterday. — Кеча совуқ эди.

Бундай гапларда *it* эга вазифасида келади, бироқ ўзбек тилига таржима қилинмайди.

Гап турлари		Эга	Кесим		Ҳол (ўрин, пайт)
			be феъли	қўшма кесим бўлаги	
Бўлишли		It	was	warm	here yesterday
Сўроқ	Was	it	—	warm	here yesterday?
	When was	it	—	warm	here?
Бўлишсиз		It	was not	warm	here yesterday.

### To rain, to snow феъллари

Инглиз тилида бу феъллардан олдин *it* олмоши қўлланади.

*It rains in October.* — Октябрь ойида ёмғир ёғади.

*It snowed yesterday.* — Кеча қор ёғди.

Бу феълларнинг сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакллари *do* феъли ёрдами билан ясалади.

*Does it rain in October? It does not often rain in December.*

*Did it snow yesterday? It did not snow yesterday.*

### LITTLE JACK FROST

It is cold and still, the wind is away,

And little Jack Frost is busy today,

He nips my cheeks, he nips my nose,

And before I can catch him away he goes.

### New Words and Expressions

**wind** ['wind] шамол

**away** узоқда

**to be busy** ['bɪzi] банд бўлмоқ

**to nip** жимирлатмоқ

**check** ёноқ, юз

**nose** бурун

**before** -гунча

**catch** ушламоқ, тутмоқ

## Exercises

### I. Қуйидаги ойлар номини ёдланг.

January январь	July июль
February февраль	August август
March март	September сентябрь
April апрель	October октябрь
May май	November ноябрь
June июнь	December декабрь

### II. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги сўзлар иштирокида гаплар тузинг. winter, summer, cold, warm, spring, autumn, morning, evening, January, August.

Model:

It is November.

### III. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Ҳозир қиш. Қишда кунлар совуқ бўлади. 2. Кеча совуқ эди. Эртага иссиқ бўлади. 3. Ёз. Ёзда кунлар иссиқ бўлади. 4. Бугун — душанба. 5. Эрталаб. Эрталаб иссиқ бўлади. Кеч-қурун совуқ бўлади. 6. Июль ойида кунлар жуда иссиқ бўлади. 7. Ҳозир баҳор.

### IV. Қуйидаги оддий даражани сифатлардан қиёсий ва ортгирма даражани сифатлар ясанг.

a) late, cold, warm, hot, long, big, large; b) good, bad, much, little, many; c) comfortable, different, difficult, beautiful.

### V. Қуйидаги гапларнинг кэсимини Present ва Past Tense ларда ишлатинг.

1. Farida will go to the country in summer. 2. She will return in August. 3. We shall help the collective farmers. 4. They will take part in the demonstration. 5. Will they work on the collective farm? 6. I shall go to see my parents. 7. Will it be cold tomorrow? 8. The subjects will be more difficult. 9. Our people will celebrate the First of May.

### VI. Саволларга жавоб беринг.

- Which month is warmer: May or March?  
Which month was colder: December or January?  
Which month will be hotter: May or July?  
Which season is better: spring or autumn?  
Which season is worse: autumn or winter?
- Which month is the warmest in Tashkent?  
Which season is the coldest?  
Which month is the shortest?

- Which is the best season of the year?  
 Which is the worst season of the year?
- c) How many months are there in the year?  
 Is it warm or cold in January?  
 What is the name of the first month?  
 What is the name of the second month?  
 How many months are there in spring?  
 What is the weather like today?
- b) Will it be cold tomorrow?  
 Was it cold last month?  
 When will you return to Tashkent?  
 Will you come to see me next month?

VII. Қавс ичидаги сифатларни тегишли даражада ёзиб, текстни лугат ёрдамида таржима қилинг.

In summer the days are (*long*) and the nights are (*short*) than in spring. The 22-nd of June is the (*long*) day of the year. The sun rises (*early*) than in spring and sets (*late*). By the end of June when the days become much (*warm*) the sun shines (*bright*). It is the (*good*) season in the year. In my opinion summer is (*beautiful*) season then all other seasons of the year. People get up (*early*) and go to bed (*late*) than in winter. In summer a lot of (*people*) play football which is the (*popular*) game in England. (*Many*) of the English schools take football seriously, much (*seriously*) than in European schools.

I like autumn too. The weather is (*cool*) than in summer, but the sun is still (*bright*), the trees look (*wonderful*).

## Proverbs

- Better late than never.
- Say well is good, do well is better.
- Those do least who speak most.

## Lesson six

### Drills

I. did	black	teeth	mixture
time	hate	them	culture
girl	mark	with	picture
grid	warm	thick	lecture
nine	want	thirty	nature
II. yes	clock	lunch	subject
yet	cup	rich	just
fifty	cap	reach	joke
dry	public	catch	reject
yellow	cent	chose	jest

## Exercises

### I. Қуйидаги саволларга қисқа жавоб беринг.

Will the tourists come to Tashkent tomorrow? Will you meet them at the station? Will they go to Samarkand? Will you show them the monuments of Samarkand? Will you come to see us? Shall we be busy tomorrow?

### II. Қуйидаги гапларни сўроқ гапларга айлантиринг.

She will go to the cinema. They will live in a town next year. He will stay there for two days. She will do it during her holidays. They will go to the Institute tomorrow.

### III. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Мен бу ерда эртага бўла(р)ман. 2. У токарь бўлади. 3. Биз янги уйлар қурамыз. 4. У соат 5 да келади. 5. Туристлар Тошкентга эртага келишадими? 6. Сиз бизни кўргани келасизми? 7. Эртага биз банд бўламизми?

### IV. Қуйидаги гапларни таржима қилинг.

- a) It is hot                      It is morning.                      It is winter.  
    It is cold.                      It is evening                      It is summer.
- b) It is a large room.                      It is a nice garden.  
    It is our teacher,                      It is a round table.  
    It is a good pencil.                      It is an interesting book.

### V. Қуйидаги гапларни сўроқ ва бўлишсиз гапларга айлантиринг.

It often rains in Tashkent in autumn.  
It seldom snows in spring.

Grammar: Future Indefinite Tense ўрнида Present Indefinite Tense нинг ишлатилиши.  
*as*, *as*; *not so*, *as* боғловчилари.  
*one*, *ones*; *that*, *those* олмошлари.

## Oral Exercises

- I. It is cold in January.  
Is it cold in December? Yes, it is.  
Is it as cold in January as it is in December?  
Yes, it is as cold in January as it is in December.  
It is warm in May.  
Is it warm in April? Yes, it is.  
Is it as warm in April as it is in May?

- II. Is February as long as March?  
No, February is not so long as March.  
Is it as hot in October as it is in July?  
No, it is not so hot in October as it is in July.
- III. This room is smaller than that one.  
The distance from Samarkand to Tashkent is longer than that from Chirchik.  
The nights in summer are shorter than those in winter.  
These texts are more interesting than those ones.

### SEASONS IN UZBEKISTAN

All the famous writers and poets have many beautiful descriptions of nature. They describe the golden days of early autumn, the sweet flowers of spring, the frosty air of winter and bright sunny days of summer.

Every season of the year is beautiful and pleasant in its own way.

Many people like autumn in Uzbekistan. It is a wonderful season here. The weather in autumn is sometimes as fine as in summer. Go to the park, or take the train and go down to the country and you will see how beautiful the trees look in autumn. Some leaves are still green, some are yellow or brown, some are quite red. You will see white cotton fields. Uzbek people are proud of their "white gold". Autumn is a season of rich harvests of golden grain, of ripe fruit and of fresh vegetables.

Winter sets in some time in December or even in January in Uzbekistan. Many young people are fond of Russian winter with its snow on the ground and trees and thick ice on the rivers and lakes. They can skate and play hockey there. Winter in Uzbekistan is not so cold as in Russia. It does not often snow here. But Uzbek people can also enjoy winter sports as much as people in Russia do. On their days off they go to the country or to the mountains.

Spring is a lovely season in Uzbekistan. Nature awakens from her winter sleep. Everything is full of new life again. The sky is blue, the air is fresh and the sun shines brightly. The trees are green and the birds sing their merry spring songs.

I like summer in Uzbekistan. In summer we can play our favourite games of volley-ball, football, tennis and so on. The weather in summer is sometimes very hot. But we have no lectures in summer, so we need not stay in town. Next summer I shall go to see my parents who live in the country. I shall lie in the sun, swim in the river and go in for many kinds of sport. When my summer vacation is over, I shall return back to Tashkent ready to begin my studies again.





## DIALOGUE

### *Comrade C. meets a foreign student John Smith at Tashkent University.*

Comrade C.: — Are you in Uzbekistan for the first time?

S.: — Yes, I am

Comrade C.: — So you are lucky to come here in the best season.

S.: — Is autumn the best season in Uzbekistan?

Comrade C.: — Yes, it is.

S.: — Why do you think so?

Comrade C.: — The weather is warm. There is no rain. It is not so hot in September and October as it is in summer.

S.: — And when will it become colder?

Comrade C.: — It will become colder only in November.

S.: — When do you begin to pick cotton in Uzbekistan?

Comrade C.: — We begin to pick cotton in September. You can see many cotton-picking machines in the fields.

S.: — Do the students go to the fields to pick cotton?

Comrade C.: — Yes, they do. They help the collective farmers with their work in the fields.

S.: — And is the winter in Uzbekistan cold?

Comrade C.: — No, it is not. You can often see the sun in the sky in winter.

S.: — And what about spring and summer?

Comrade C.: — Spring is warm and summer is a very hot season in Uzbekistan.

S.: — Thank you very much.

Comrade C.: — Don't mention it.

## WEATHER

January comes with frost and snow,  
February brings us winds that blow,  
March has winds and happy hours,  
April brings us sun and showers,  
Pretty is the month of May,  
June has flowers sweet and gay,  
July begins our holiday,  
August bears us all away,  
September takes us back to school,  
October days begin to cool,  
November brings the leaves to earth,  
December — winter with its mirth.

## New Words and Expressions

<b>again</b> [ə'geɪn] яна	<b>lecture</b> лекция
<b>alone</b> ёлгиз	<b>lie</b> (v) ['laɪ] ётмоқ
<b>awake</b> (v) уйгонмоқ	<b>life</b> ҳаёт
<b>bird</b> қуш	<b>lovely</b> ['lʌvli] гўзал
<b>blue</b> ['blu:] кўк, ҳаво ранг	<b>nature</b> табиат
<b>bright</b> ёруғ	<b>own</b> ['aʊn] шахсий
<b>clear</b> ['kliə] аниқ, равшан	<b>pleasant</b> ['pleznt] ёқимли
<b>cotton</b> ['kɒtn] пахта	<b>poet</b> ['pɔɪt] шоир
<b>description</b> тасвир	<b>ripe</b> пишган
<b>each</b> ҳар бир, ҳар қайси	<b>sing</b> (v) ашула айтмоқ
<b>early</b> ['ɜ:li] эрта, вақтли	<b>sky</b> осмон
<b>enjoy</b> (v) [ɪn'dʒɔɪ] роҳатлан- моқ	<b>sleep</b> (n, v) ухламоқ
<b>even</b> ['i:vən] баъзан, ҳатто	<b>snow</b> қор
<b>famous</b> ['feɪməs] атоқли	<b>song</b> ашула
<b>favourite</b> ['feɪvərɪt] севимли	<b>spend</b> (v) ўтказмоқ (вақт)
<b>field</b> ['fi:ld] дала	<b>sunny</b> қуёшли
<b>flower</b> ['flaʊə] гул	<b>sweet</b> ширин
<b>foreign</b> ['fɔ:ɡɪn] чет, хорижий	<b>thick</b> қалин
<b>fresh</b> янги; тоза	<b>tree</b> дарахт
<b>frosty</b> совуқ, аёз	<b>vegetables</b> ['vedʒɪtəblz] сабза- вот
<b>fruits</b> ['fru:ts] мева(лар)	<b>way</b> йўл, усул
<b>full</b> ['fʊl] тўла	<b>wonderful</b> ['wʌndəfʊl] ажойиб гўзал
<b>game</b> ўйин	<b>writer</b> ёзувчи
<b>gold</b> (en) ['ɡəʊld] олтин	<b>to be lucky</b> бахтли бўлмоқ
<b>grain</b> дон	<b>to be ready</b> ['redi] тайёр бўл- моқ
<b>ground</b> ['ɡraʊnd] ер	<b>to pick cotton</b> пахта термоқ
<b>harvest</b> ҳосил	<b>to set in</b> бошланмоқ
<b>ice</b> муз	
<b>lake</b> кўл	

## Grammar

Future Indefinite Tense ўрнида Present Indefinite Tense нинг ишлатилиши.

*as soon as, until, when, before, after* ёки *if* сўзи билан келган шарт ёки пайт эргаш гапларда ноаниқ келаси замон ўрнига ноаниқ ҳозирги замон ишлатилади. Масалан:

*As soon as* I come here I shall begin to work.

Мен бу ерга келгач, ишни бошлайман.

I shall be here *until* you come.

Сен келгунча, мен бу ерда бўламан.

*If* you come I shall give you this book.

Агар сен келсанг, мен бу китобни сенга бераман.

He will speak to you *before* you go out.  
Кетишингдан *один*, у сен билан гаплашади.  
I shall tell him about it *when* I see him.  
Мен уни кўрсам, бу ҳақда унга гапираман.

***as... as, not so... as* боғловчилари**

Бу боғловчилар предметлар қиёс қилинганда қўлланади.  
Масалан:

I work *as much as* you (do). Мен сиз *сингари* кўп ишлайман.

This text is *not so long as* the text on page 20. — Бу текст 20- бетдаги текст *каби* кўп эмас.

***One (ones), that (those)* олмошлари**

*One (ones)* олмоши предметнинг номини иккинчи марта такрорламаслик учун, шу предметнинг номи ўрнида ишлатилади.

I have no pencil, give me a pencil.

I have no pencil, give me *one*.

The strong students help the weak students.

The strong students help the weak *ones*.

*That* ва *those* олмоши ҳам предмет номини иккинчи марта такрорламаслик учун, шу предметнинг номи ўрнида ишлатилади.

The weather in May is different from *the weather* in December.

The weather in May is different from *that* in December.

The days in summer are different from *days* in winter.

The days in summer are different from *those* in winter.

### ***Exercises***

1. *When, if, as soon as* ёки *until* боғловчиси ёрдамида содда гапларни қўшма гапларга айлантиринг.

1. I shall see you tomorrow. I shall tell you about it. 2. The teacher will come. We shall ask him to help us. 3. He will get your letter. He will answer you. 4. I shall begin to read this book. I shall get it. 5. The rain will stop. We shall go to the cinema. 6. We shall go home. We shall finish the work. 7. We shall not begin the work. You will return. 8. He will not go to Moscow. He will pass his examination.

II. Қуйидаги иборалар иштирокида гаплар тузинг.

As cold as, as warm as, as difficult as, as interesting as, as long as, as short as, not so warm as, not so cold as, not so new as, not so large as, not so hot as, not so beautiful as.

### III. Намунадан фойдаланиб, гапларни тўлдириг.

Model; 

The nearer the winter, the shorter the days.
--

1. The earlier you come, . . . .
2. The longer the nights, . . . .
3. The nearer the spring, . . . .
4. The more we study, . . . .
5. The more we read, . . . .

### IV. Мос келишига қараб, нуқталар ўрнига *one* ёки *ones* олмошини қўйинг.

This book is more interesting, than that . . . . This room is larger than that . . . . These books are better than those . . . . These are good boys and those are bad . . . . These exercises are more difficult than those . . . . on page four.

### V. Қуйидаги сўзлардан фойдаланиб, гаплар тузинг.

In winter	it	is	warmer	than	in May. in Moscow. in the daytime
In summer	the days	are	brighter		
In spring	the sun	shines	longer		
In autumn			shorter		
In July			better		
In Tashkent			colder		
At night					
In January					

### VI. Саволларга жавоб беринг.

1. How many seasons are there in a year?
2. Is it as warm in Moscow as it is in Tashkent in spring?
3. Where does it snow more often, in Leningrad or in Samarkand?
4. What season in Uzbekistan do you like?
5. Does the sun shine brightly in spring in Uzbekistan?
6. Is August as long as October?
7. Is it as warm in April as it is in May?
8. When does it often rain in Uzbekistan?
9. When does it snow?
10. What is the weather like today?
11. Is the weather worse today than it was yesterday?

### VII. Ҳафта кунларини ёд олинг.

Monday — душанба  
Tuesday — сешанба  
Wednesday — чоршанба  
Thursday — пайшанба  
Friday — жума  
Saturday — шанба  
Sunday — якшанба

### VIII. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Тошкентда ёз жуда иссиқ бўлади, аммо киш унчалик совуқ бўлмайди. 2. Бу китоб униси сингари қизиқ эмас. 3. Тошкентда ёз Москвадагидан иссиқроқ. 4. Кеча бугунгидан совуқ эди. 5. Февраль — йилнинг энг қисқа ойи. 6. Уқитувчи келганда, ундан бизга ёрдам беришини сўраймиз. 7. У ўқитувчи бўлади. 8. Эртага бизда лекция бўлади. 9. Яқшанба кунни улар уйда бўлишади. 10. Сиз совуқ ҳавони ёқтирасизми? 11. Сиз ҳўл мевани яхши кўрасизми? 12. Биз пахтамиз билан фахрданамиз. 13. Бугун қайси кун? — Бугун — душанба.

## Lesson seven

### Drills

- |    |        |      |           |        |
|----|--------|------|-----------|--------|
| 1. | exam   | day  | dish      | how    |
|    | mix    | hay  | shut      | town   |
|    | fix    | may  | shock     | down   |
|    | sixty  | stay | shop      | flower |
|    | next   | play | dash      | now    |
|    |        |      |           |        |
| 2. | leader | all  | new       | might  |
|    | supper | also | dew       | right  |
|    | liner  | hall | few       | night  |
|    | dinner | wall | hewer     | high   |
|    | summer | ball | newspaper | fight  |







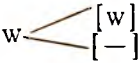

### Унли ҳарфларни ўқишнинг асосий қондалари:

a	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [\text{æ}] \text{ lamp} \\ [\text{eɪ}] \text{ take} \\ [\text{eə}] \text{ care} \\ [\text{ɑ:}] \text{ park} \end{array} \right.$	e	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [\text{e}] \text{ pen} \\ [\text{i:}] \text{ mete} \\ [\text{iə}] \text{ here} \\ [\text{ə:}] \text{ term} \end{array} \right.$	i	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [\text{i}] \text{ did} \\ [\text{aɪ}] \text{ time} \\ [\text{aɪə}] \text{ tire} \\ [\text{ə:}] \text{ girl} \end{array} \right.$
o	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [\text{ɔ}] \text{ dot} \\ [\text{ou}] \text{ spoke} \\ [\text{ɔ:}] \text{ more} \\ [\text{ɔ:}] \text{ form} \end{array} \right.$	u	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [\text{ʌ}] \text{ but} \\ [\text{ju:}] \text{ student} \\ [\text{juə}] \text{ pure} \\ [\text{ə:}] \text{ turn} \end{array} \right.$	y	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [\text{j}] \text{ yes} \\ [\text{i}] \text{ fifty} \\ [\text{aɪ}] \text{ dry} \end{array} \right.$

### Унли ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши

ee	[i:]	tree	oo	[u]	book
ew	[ju:]	new		[u:]	spoon
au	[ɔ:]	cause	ow	[ou]	window
	[i:]	teach		[au]	town
ea	[e]	bread	ay	[eɪ]	day
			ey		they

## Ундош ҳарфнинг ўқилиши

	[b] [-]	brother m ҳарфидан кейин келса, comb [koum].
	[s] e, i, y [k] a, o, u	ҳарфидан олдин: cent, city, bicycle; ҳарфидан олдин: cat, complex, cut; ундошдан олдин: clock, cry; сўз охирида music.
	[dʒ] e, i, y [g] a, o, u	ҳарфидан олдин: page, gipsy gym; ҳарфидан олдин: gave, got, gun; ундошдан олдин: glad, green, сўз охирида big
	[k] [-] n	keep, kill ҳарфи олдида келса, known [noun].
	[r] [-]	red ундош ҳарфлардан олдин ва сўз охирида: art, speaker
	[s] [z]	сўз бошида: sit; жарангсиз ундошдан кейин, maps. унлилар ўртасида: rise [raɪz]; жарангли ундошдан кейин, bags.
	[w] [-]	wet, wool; r ҳарфидан олдин келса, write [raɪt].
	[ks] box [gz]	унлилар ўртасида examination.

## Ундош ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши

sh	[ʃ]	ship
ch	[tʃ]	teacher, match
th	[θ]	thin
	[ð]	then
ng	[ŋ]	long
ph	[f]	telephone

## Унли ва ундош ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши

igh [aɪ] night	ind [aɪnd] find
air [ɛə] chair	old [ould] cold
ear [ɪə] dear	tion [ʃn] action
wa [wɔ] want	ture [tʃə] culture
al, all [ɔ:l] also, all	qu [kw] quite
ild [aɪld] child	sure [ʒə] pleasure

### Сўзнинг ясалиши

а) *-tion* [ʃn] суффиксини феълга қўшиш билан от ясалади:

to construct — **construction**.

б) *-al* [əl] суффиксини отга қўшиш билан сифат ясалади:

mechanic — **mechanical**  
form — **formal**

### Exercises

I. *-tion* суффиксини қўшиш билан қуйидаги феъллардан отлар ясанг ва уларни ўқиб таржима қилинг.

To demonstrate, to direct, to exhibit, to invite, to excavate.

II. Қуйидаги сифатларни ўқинг, таржима қилинг ва улардан от ясанг.

pedagogical, cultural, national, colonial, historical, industrial, musical, medical, natural.

III. Эргаш гаплар ўртасидаги фарқни аниқланг.

1. if she comes, I'll give her a letter. Tell me if she will come.

2. if he writes a letter today, you'll get it in time. I don't know if he will write the letter today.

3. If D. invites me, I'll join their party. Ask D. if he will invite me.

4. If M. goes to Moscow in summer, I'll go too. Ask M. if he will go to Moscow in summer.

5. If N. stays at home in the evening, I shall be very glad. I am not sure if N. will stay at home in the evening.

IV. Намунадан фойдаланиб, машқни бажаринг ва гапларни таққосланг.

*a big city and a small town*

## Model:

The air in a big city and in a small town (*pure*).  
The air in a big city is not so pure as in a small town.

1. The streets in a big city and in a small town (*wide*). 2. The buildings in a small town and in a big city (*high*). 3. The traffic in a small town and in a big city (*heavy*). 4. The schools in a small town and in a big city (*numerous*). 5. The parks in a city and in a small town (*beautiful*). 6. The trees in a city and in a small town (*high*). 7. The sky in a small town and in a big city (*blue*).

V. *one, ones, that*, ва *those* оломшларининг маъносига эътибор бериб, гапларни таржима қилинг.

1. One must cross a street when there is a green light. 2. This is a thick book and that is a thin one. 3. It is one of those things that one cannot do alone. 4. These are light rooms and those are dark ones. 5. One must always keep one's word. 6. The nights in summer are shorter than those in winter. 7. The territory of Uzbekistan is larger than that of Latvia.

Граммар: Тартиб сонлар.  
Ўрин-пайтни билдирувчи  
предлоглар.

## Oral Exercises

- I. 1. Last week we had three lectures on different subjects. The first lecture was at our club on Monday. The second lecture took place at the Institute on Tuesday. The third lecture about the trip to England was the most interesting one.
2. There are nineteen new words in this text. Six of these words are difficult to remember. They are: the fifth, the sixth, the eighth, the eleventh, the fourteenth and the fifteenth.
3. There are twenty-seven desks in our classroom. I sit at the twenty-fourth desk.
4. There are thirty days in April. Today is the thirtieth of April.
- II. a) He goes to the Institute every day.  
She goes to the meeting once a month. } қаерга?  
They go to the club in the evening. } to.



b) He came from Namangan yesterday. She comes from her lecture late. I take books from the library.	} қаердан? кимникидан? <i>from</i>
c) I get up at six in the morning, He was in Moscow at that time	} қачон? <i>at</i>
We go to the cinema in the evening. He was here in May. She was born in 1950. They work hard in winter.	} <i>in</i>
We are very busy on Monday. I shall go to the demonstration on the first of May.	} <i>on</i>
d) They worked at the laboratory. He studies at the Institute. She is at the lesson.	} қаерда? <i>at</i>
You are in the classroom. They live in Tashkent. She is in the street.	} <i>in</i>
There is something on the table. The books are on the table. The teacher writes English words on the blackboard.	} қаерда? нимага? <i>on</i>

### TIME AND DAYS

This is a picture of a clock. The clock has a round face with figures on it and two hands, a long hand and a short hand.

The short hand points to the hours, the long hand points to the minutes. Some clocks have three hands, a long hand, a short hand and a very short one to point to the seconds.

We can tell the time by a clock or watch. A clock is big, it is generally on the wall, or it stands on the table. A watch is small we can put one in our pocket or wear it on the wrist.

Some clocks are very big, for example, the clock on one of the towers of the Moscow Kremlin, or Big Ben, the clock on the Houses of Parliament in London. We can hear them every day on the wireless. Their sound goes out all over the world.

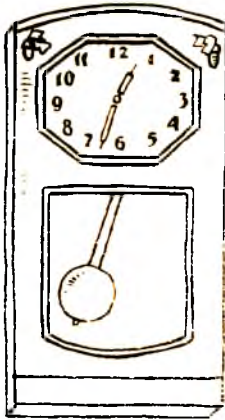
There are three clocks in this picture.

They tell different time. The right time is four o'clock. The clock in the middle is right. It tells the correct time.

The clock on the left is not right. It is five minutes slow.

The clock on the right is incorrect too. It is five minutes fast.

There are seven days in a week. They are: Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, Sunday. The first six are "week days" Sunday is not a week-day. The day before today is yesterday. The day after today is tomorrow.



### DIALOGUE

Teacher: Look at this clock. Can you tell me the time, Comrade A?

A.: Yes, I can tell you the time.

Teacher: What time is it by this clock?

A: It is one o'clock.

Teacher: The minute hand moves to 1. What time is it then, Comrade, A?

A: It is five minutes past one (or five past one)

Teacher: Quite right. Now the minute hand moves to 2. What time is it then, Comrade B?

B.: Ten minutes past one (or ten past one).

Teacher: Very good. Now the minute hand moves again, this time to 3.

S: It is a quarter past one.

Teacher: Correct.

D: Can I say it is one-fifteen?

Teacher: Yes, you can say "one-fifteen", "one-thirty" or "one-forty-five" instead of "a quarter past", "half-past" or "a quarter to". English people generally say that for the times of trains or airplanes, for example. I come on the nine-fifteen train every morning. It gets into London at nine-forty-five.

D.: When can I say "past" and when can I say "to"?

Teacher: Who knows the answer to that?

F.: I can answer that, I think.

Teacher: Very well, Comrade F., what is the answer?

F.: We say "past" at 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6. We say "to" at 7, 8, 9, 10 and 11.

Teacher: That is quite correct, Comrade F.

A.: How can we show the difference between twelve o'clock in the day and twelve o'clock at night?

B.: Twelve o'clock at night is "midnight", after that we use the letters a. m., e. g. 12, 10 a. m.

C.: What is the meaning of a. m, please?

D.: A. M. is a short form of the Latin words **ante meridiem**, meaning "before noon".

Teacher: That's good Comrade D. Now what is twelve o'clock in the daytime, Comrade E.?

E.: Twelve o'clock in the daytime is "noon" (or "*mid-day*"). After that we use the letters p. m, for example, 1,45 p. m.

Teacher: That is quite correct. Now, Comrade F., what is the meaning of p. m.

F.: P.M. is a short form of the Latin words **past meridiem**, meaning "after noon".

Teacher: That is very good.

## DEFINING TIME

Little Salima was about five. She was a bright child. She could already read, write and count a little. But she could not tell the time. When her brother Karim asked her: "What time is it?", she usually answered, "Breakfast-time, dinner-time, tea-time".

Once Karim got a fine present—watch. Karim loved his sister and decided to teach her to define the time.

"Can you count, Salima?" asked Karim.

— Of course, I can. One, two, three, four, five...

— I see you can count if you try. Now look at the watch. I'll put the large hand on twelve and the small hand on three, can you tell me the time?

— Yes, I can. It is three o'clock.

— Good, and if I put the small hand on four?

— It's four o'clock.

— You are a nice girl. I hope you can define the time. It was five o'clock in the afternoon and Karim showed Salima his watch and asked: "What time is it, Salima?"

— Tea-time and I'm very hungry.

## New Words and Expressions

<b>airplane</b> аэроплан, самолёт	<b>second</b> дақиқа, секунд
<b>clock</b> осма соат	<b>short</b> калта
<b>correct</b> тўғри	<b>show</b> (v) [ˈʃou] кўрсатмоқ
<b>difference</b> фарқ	<b>some</b> [ˈsʌm] бир қанча, бир нечта
<b>exactly</b> [ɪɡˈzæktli] роса	<b>sound</b> (v) жаранглаш, занг урмоқ
<b>face</b> соат циферблати	<b>tower</b> [ˈtauə] минора
<b>figure</b> [fɪgə] рақам	<b>watch</b> [ˈwɒtʃ] қўл соати
<b>generally</b> одатда	<b>wear</b> (v) [weə] тақмоқ
<b>hand</b> соат стрелкаси	<b>wireless</b> [waɪəlis] радиоприёмник
<b>half</b> [ˈhɑ:f] ярим	<b>wrist</b> [rɪst] биллак
<b>hour</b> [ˈaʊə] (соат) вақт	<b>to be fast</b> олдинда
<b>meeting</b> мажлис	<b>to be slow</b> орқада
<b>middle</b> ўрта	<b>to be right</b> тўғри
<b>minute</b> [ˈmɪnɪt] минут	<b>for example</b> , e. g. [ɪɡˈzɑ:mpl] масалан
<b>move</b> (v) [ˈmu:v] силжиш (соат стрелкасининг юриши)	<b>Thank you very much</b> Катта (кўп) раҳмат
<b>o'clock</b> (it is 5 o'clock) соат (соат беш)	<b>What time is it?</b> Соат неча бўлди?
<b>past</b> [ˈpɑ:st] ўтди	
<b>pocket</b> чўнтак	
<b>point</b> [v] кўрсатмоқ	
<b>quarter</b> [ˈkwɔ:tə] чорак	

## Grammar

### Тартиб сонлар

Биринчи — the first (1st)	Олтинчи — the sixth (6th)
Иккинчи — the second (2nd)	Еттинчи — the seventh (7th)
Учинчи — the third (3rd)	Саккизинчи — the eighth (8th)
Тўртинчи — the fourth (4th)	Тўққизинчи — the ninth (9th)
Бешинчи — the fifth (5th)	Ўнинчи — the tenth (10th)

Инглиз тилида тартиб сонлар саноқ сонга **-th** [θ] суффиксини қўшиш билан ясалади.

Эслатма: 1. *Биринчи, иккинчи, учинчи* тартиб сонлари бошқа ўзакдан ясалади, масалан:

one — (the) first  
two — (the) second  
three — (the) third

2. Инглиз тилида тартиб сонлар олдида аниқ артикль ёки эгалик олмоши ишлатилади:

The first book.  
My first book.

### Ўрин-пайтни билдирувчи предлоглар

1. at 2 o'clock at 10, 45.	<i>at</i>	предлоги аниқ вақт кўрсатилганда қўлланади.
2. in the morning in the evening in the afternoon		куннинг маълум бўлаги тўғрисида гапирилганда <i>in</i> предлоги ишлатилади.
3. on Sunday on the first of December		кун ва ой ҳақида гапирилганда <i>on</i> предлоги қўлланади.
4. in February in winter in 1946		ой, фасл ва йил номи олдида <i>in</i> предлоги ишлатилади.
5. this (that) week this (that) month this (that) year this (that) day		иборалари предлогсиз қўлланади.

### Exercises

I. Қуйидаги вақт бирликларини инглизча айтинг.

12. 5, 1. 10, 1. 58, 2. 15, 3. 20, 4. 25, 5. 30, 6. 30, 7. 45, 9. 40, 10. 45, 11. 50.

II. Саволларга жавоб беринг.

How many minutes are there in an hour? How many minutes are there in a quarter of an hour? How many minutes are there in half an hour? How many days are there in a week? How many days are there in January? How many days are there in February? How many days are there in a year? How many months are there in a year? How many months are there in a season? How many seasons are there in a year?

III. Ҳафта кунлари, ойлар ва фаслларнинг номини бирма-бир инглизча айтинг.

#### IV. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

а) Минут стрелкаси, соат (вақт) стрелкаси; соат циферблати; осма соат, стол устида турадиган соат, қўл соати, ярим, чорак, минут, дақиқа (секунд).

б) Соат неча бўлди? Менинг соатим саккиздан 5 минут ўтди. Сизнинг соатингиз 7 минут олдинда. Осма соат ҳозир 2 минут кам 8 бўлди. Бу соат нотўғри. У 7 минут орқада. Сизнинг соатингиз неча бўлди? Менинг соатим 9 дан 5 минут ўтди, 7 дан чорак ўтди; икки ярим; чорак кам 6; 3 минута кам ўн бир.

#### V. Намунадан фойдаланиб, кун ва ойларни инглиз тилида айтинг.

Model:

6 март

It is the sixth of March. It is March, the sixth.
--

3/II, 8/IV, 4/V, 3/I, 6/IX, 2/VIII, 7/X, 10/III, 20/IX, 3/I.

#### VI. Йилларни инглиз тилида айтинг.

1965, 1941, 1811, 1905, 1745, 1676, 1960.

## Lesson Eight

### Exercises

#### I. Саволларга жавоб беринг.

а) Ноаниқ ҳозирги замон феълнинг III шахс бирлигида қандай қўшимчалари бўлади?

б) Ноаниқ ҳозирги замон феълнинг сўроқ шакли ва бўлишсиз шакли қандай ясалади?

#### II. Қуйидаги гапларни сўроқ шаклида ва бўлишсиз шаклида ёзинг.

They live in Leningrad.

He leaves home in the evening.

Your friend comes back at 3 o'clock.

#### III. Қуйидаги гапларнинг кесимини III шахс бирлик сонда ёзинг.

I have dinner at home.

Do you read newspapers every day?

I am not a student of the Institute.

#### IV. Қуйидаги гапларнинг ажратиб кўрсатилган бўлақларига савол тузинг:

Your friend's father *reads* books at the club.

My brother has *many English books*.

*These girls* are first year students of the Institute.

V. Қуйидаги гапларни предлогларига эътибор бериб ўқинг ва ўзбек тилига таржима қилинг.

а) 1. He works as an engineer *at* the plant. 2. They study *at* the University 3. The students are *at* the lecture now. 4. The table stands *at* the window. 5. We get up *at* seven o'clock. Look *at* the blackboard!

б) 1. He finds time *for* theatre. 2. Are you ready *for* dinner? 3. The lecture lasts *for* two hours.

с) 1. There are no students *in* the room. 2. He works at the library *in* the morning. 3. The students have their holidays *in* winter. 4. She will be ready for a walk *in* half an hour.

VI. Соат 2 дан 3 гача бўлган вақтнинг ҳар 10 минутини инглизча ёзинг.

Масалан: Соат 2 дан 10 минут ўтди. Соат 2 дан 20 минут ўтди...

VII. Қуйидаги числоларни инглиз тилида айтинг.

15·2·1815; 16·8·1906; 18·1·1683; 3·10·1043;  
17·3·1327; 22·4·1759; 2·11·1568; 1·5·1578;

VIII. Қуйидаги ибораларни таржима қилинг.

Биринчи дарс; учинчи дарс; учинчи студент; унинчи машқ; ун еттинчи том; йнгирма иккинчи январь.

Grammar: Present Participle (Participle I.) — Ҳозирги замон сифатдоши.  
Present Continuous Tense. — Ҳозирги замон давом феъли.

### Oral Exercises

Look at A.! She is writing a letter.!

Look at my little brother! He is playing chess.

Listen to M.! She is singing a new song.

Open the door! Somebody is knocking.

Wait a moment! I am putting on my coat.

Are you opening the door? Yes, I am. (No, I am not.)

Is he playing chess? Yes, he is. (No, he is not.)

Are you putting on your coats? Yes, we are. (No, we are not.)

What are your friends doing? Some of them are reading a book. One of them is listening to the radio. Two of them are talking.

John is playing chess with his father. He often plays chess with his father.

Jack is writing a letter to his sister. He usually writes letters on Sunday.

They are walking in the garden. They often walk in the evening.

She is putting on her coat. She always puts on her coat, when she goes out.

The falling snow covered the ground and the roofs.

Entering the room she asked me about it.

Walking home from the Institute I met them.

### MY WORKING DAY

I am a student of the Mechanical Faculty of the Tashkent Polytechnical Institute. My working day begins early. At half past six the alarm-clock wakes me up. I jump out of bed, open the window, switch on the radio and do my morning exercises. Then I go to the bathroom to wash and do my room. In half an hour I am ready for breakfast.

Breakfast does not take me long. After breakfast I help my mother to wash the tea-things and go back to my room. I know that "an hour in the morning is worth two in the evening", so I sit down at my table to repeat some of my lessons.

At eight o'clock I put on my hat and coat and go out. I usually go to the Institute by tram. It takes me about a quarter of an hour to get there.

As a rule we have three lectures a day. But I do not go home immediately after classes because I take an active part in social work and always have many things to do at the Institute.

I seldom take the tram when I go home. If the weather is fine, it is pleasant to take a walk after a day's work.

I usually have all my meals at home. Dinner is a very pleasant hour because we are all at home, and my parents and I have an interesting talk about different things and about my studies at the Institute.

After dinner I prepare my lessons. When they are ready I have a rest. As a rule I sit quietly at home, listen to music or read an interesting book. I seldom go out for a walk on weekdays. But on Saturday evenings I often go with my fellow-students to the theatre or to the cinema when there is a new film on.

I go to bed at about 11. I try to keep to the well-known English proverb: "Early to bed and early to rise makes a man healthy, wealthy and wise". I find it a very good rule. After a good sleep I get up in the morning fresh and full of energy for the next day's work.



## DIALOGUE

K: — Hallo. H.!

H: — Hallo, K.!

K: — Why are you up so early?

H: — I am very busy today. I have much work to do.

K: — Do you get up so early every day?

H: — No, I don't. I usually get up at half past seven.

K: — And where are you going now?

H: — I am going to a friend of mine to prepare for our seminar.

K: — Do your lectures begin in the morning?

H: — No, they don't. Our lectures begin at two o'clock.

K: — And when are they over?

H: — They are over at 7.

K: — Where do you usually have your dinner?

H: — I have dinner at the Institute's dining-room during the interval. And have you any lectures in the morning?

K: — Yes, I do. Our lectures begin at 9, and at 2 o'clock they are over.

H: — What do you do after your lectures?

K: — Sometimes I go home and very often I stay at the Institute to take part in social work.

H: — Are you going to the Institute now?

K: — Yes, I am. I must be there at 8.30 to day. Here is my tram coming. So long!

H: — So long!

## New Words and Expressions

**bread** [bred] нон

**butter** сариёғ, ёғ, мой

**eat** (v) емоқ

**help** ёрдам бермоқ

**immediately** [ˈɪmi:djətli] тезда

**jump out** (v) сакраб турмоқ

**look at** (v) қарамоқ

**near** [niə] яқин

**notebook** дафтар

**prepare** (v) [prɪˈpɛə] тайёрламоқ

**program** [ˈprɒɡræm] программа

**quietly** [kwaɪətli] жимғина

**repeat** (v) [riˈpi:t] такрорламоқ

**rise** (v) турмоқ (*уйқудан*)

**seldom** камдан-кам, ора-сира

**switch on** (v) қўймоқ (*радио-ни*)

**talk** (v) [tɔ:k] суҳбатлашмоқ

**wake up** (v) уйғотмоқ

**wealthy** [ˈwelθi] соғлом

**wise** ақлли, доно

**working day** иш куни

**at once** [wʌns] дарҳол, дарров

**to be worse** [wə:s] ёмон бўлмамоқ

**to do one's room** уйни йиғиштирмоқ

**it takes...** (*вақтни*) олмоқ

# Grammar

## Participle I. — Сифатдошнинг I шакли

Инглиз тилида сифатдошнинг I шакли, феъл ўзагига **-ing** суффиксини қўшиш билан ясалади, масалан:

to read — *reading*      to study — *studying*.  
to write — *writing*      to sit — *sitting*.

Participle гапда аниқловчи, ҳол вазифасида, шунингдек, кесим таркибида келади. Масалан:

The student *sitting* at the table is my brother. (Аниқловчи)

Стул ёнида ўтурган студент менинг акам (дир).

*Coming* home I help my mother. — Уйга келгач, онамга ёрдам бераман. (ҳол)

He is *reading* a book. У китоб ўқимоқда (кесим таркибида).

## Present Continuous Tense — Ҳозирги замон давом феъли

Present Continuous Tense кўмакчи феъл *to be* нинг ҳозирги замон шакли ва етакчи феълнинг Present Participle шаклидан ясалади.

I am *writing*. — Мен ёзяман.

He is *writing*. — У ёзпти.

They are *writing*. — Улар ёзптилар.

Шахс ва сонда тусланганда фақат кўмакчи феъл ўзгаради. Сўроқ шаклида кўмакчи феъл эгадан олдин келади.

Is he *sitting* at the table

Are you *going* to the cinema?

Бўлишсиз шаклида кўмакчи феълдан кейин *not* инкор юк-ламаси ишлатилади.

He is *not sitting* at the table?

We are *not going* to the cinema.

Ҳозирги замон давом феъли иш-ҳаракатнинг ҳозирги вақтда бўлиб турганлигини билдиради. Масалан:

He is *going* to the Institute. — У институтга кетаёттир (*кетаяпти*).

Ўтган замон давом феъли ва келаси замон давом феъли ҳам юқоридаги усулда ясалади. Лекин кўмакчи феъл *to be* ўтган замон ва келаси замон шаклида ишлатилади. Масалан:

I was *going* to the cinema.

I shall be *sleeping* from 6 to 7.

### Present Continuous Tense

Бўлишли шакли	Сўроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакл
I am going.	Am I going	I am not going.
He } She } is going.	Is { he } she going?	He } She } is not going.
It }	it }	It }
We } You } are going.	Are { we } you going?	We } You } are not going.
They }	they }	They }

### Past Continuous Tense

I was going.	Was I going	I was not going.
He } She } was going.	Was { he } she going?	He } She } was not going.
It }	it }	It }
We } You } were going.	Were { we } you going	We } You } were not going.
They }	they }	They }

### Future Continuous Tense

I shall be sleeping.	Shall I be sleeping?	I shall not be sleeping.
He } She } will be sleep-	Will { he } she be sleep-	He } She } will not be
It } ing.	it } ing?	It } sleeping.
We shall be sleeping.	Shall we be sleeping?	We shall not be
		sleeping.
You } They } will be	Will { you } be sleep-	You } They } will not be
sleeping.	they } ing?	sleeping.

## *Exercises*

### **I. Қуйидаги гапларни таржима қилинг.**

b) 1. The man working at that table. 2. The man is working at that table. 3. The girls are playing in the garden. 4. The girls playing in the park. 5. The teacher is going to his school. 6. The boy going to that big house. 7. The students studying at this Institute. 8. These students are studying at this Institute.

b) 1. The sleeping child is my sister. 2. The playing girl is his sister. 3. Walking in the park I often meet my friends going home. 4. Going home Nina meets me every day. 5. Waiting for the tram he saw his friends. 6. Knowing English well he translated the text easily. 7. Living far from the Institute he goes there by tram. 8. Entering the room she saw her father.

### **II. Кўчиринг. Давом феълларининг тагига чизинг ва гапларни ўзбек тилига таржима қилинг.**

1. When I came up to him, he was reading a story. 2. He came into the room when she was having her breakfast. 3. The student was speaking with his friends when the teacher asked him a question. 4. It was raining when I went out. 5. When I entered the room, our students were standing at the blackboard. 6. When I come home, my children will be playing. 7. I shall be reading the book from 8 till 10 o'clock. 8. When you come home, he will be sleeping.

### **III. Саволларга жавоб беринг.**

1. What are you? 2. When does your working day begin? 3. Does the alarm-clock wake you up? 4. What do you do when you get up? 5. What do you do after breakfast? 6. When do you go to the Institute? 7. How do you get to the Institute? 8. How long does it take you to get to the Institute? 9. How many lectures have you a day? 10. What do you do after classes? 11. Do you take a walk after your day's work? 12. Do you have your meals at home or in the dining-room? 13. When do you have your dinner? 14. What do you do in the evening? 15. When do you go to bed?

### **IV. Таржима қилинг.**

1. У келганда, мен ишлаётган эдим. 2. Биз бу китобни ўқийётганимизда, эшик очилди ва ўқитувчи ичкарига кирди. 3. Биз уни учратганимизда, у опасиникига кетаётган эди. 4. У кўчада турганида қор ёғаётган эди. Соат бешдан то еттигача ёмғир ёғди. Столда ўтирган аёл — доктор. 5. У соат 2 дан 5 гача ухлади. 6. Сиз нима қилаётирсиз? — Мен хат ёзаётирман. 7. Ҳозир студентлар ўз ўринларидан тураётирлар ва ўқитув-

чига салом бераётирлар. 8. Сиз уларнинг олдига борганингизда, улар нимани ўқийётган эди? 9. Сиз уйга келганингизда болаларингиз ухлаб ётган бўлар.

V. Қуйидаги гапларнинг кесимини ноаниқ ҳозирги замон феъли шаклида ёзиб, луғат ёрдамида ўзбек тилига таржима қилинг:

He was from a small American town and he lived there for forty-seven years. He got up at seven, went to his office at nine, came home at five. He had a bath and a cup of tea, played with his children and read books to them till half past six, dressed and dined at seven and went to his club. Then he returned home and went to bed at eleven.

VI. Қуйидаги план асосида ўз иш кунингиз ҳақида сўзлаб беринг:

1. In the Morning. 2. At the Institute. 3. Dinner at Home. 4. Homework. 5. Hours of Rest.

### JOKE

Mother: "Jane, what is Mary doing?"

Jane: "Well, if the ice is thick as she thinks it is, she is skating, but if the ice is as thin as I think, she is swimming."

### A NAUGHTY BOY

A little boy is standing at the door of a flat in a big house in High Street. He wants to ring the bell, but it is too high up for him.

— "What do you want?" asks a stout gentleman coming downstairs.

— "I want to ring the bell, but it is too high, and I am not tall enough", answers the boy.

— "All right", says the man and rings the bell.

— "Now run! Hurry up!", exclaims the boy and runs away.

## Lesson Nine

### Exercises

I. Қуйидаги саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. *Can, may, must* модал феъллари шахсларда тусланганда ўзгарадими? 2. Модал феълларнинг қандай маъноларини биласиз? 3. Бу феълларнинг ўзига хос хусусиятини айтиб беринг.

## II. Намунага мувофиқ гапларни ўзгартиринг:

Model:

You can speak English. You speak English.	He must do this work. He does this work.
--	---

1. She can see her mother every day. 2. His sister must read these books. 3. Can you go to the lecture-hall? 4. Must they write letters? 5. Your friends cannot have dinner in our dining-room. 6. He must not remember all these words.

## III. Нуқталар ўрнига *can, must, may*, модал феълларнинг мосини қўйинг.

1. You ... see a newspaper in his hand. 2. Every student ... study the History of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. 3. The weather ... be bad tomorrow. 4. ... I speak to you about my work? 5. He ... go to the country in summer. 6. ... they go by air?

## IV. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Мен бу машқни бажара оламан. 2. У Москвага бора олади. 3. Бу машқни ким бажариши керак? 4. Сиз ошхонада кимни қўришингиз керак? 5. Ҳар бир студент Коммунистик партия тарихини ўрганиши керак.

Граммат: Модал феъллар ва уларнинг эквивалентларин. Ўзлик олмошларин.
--

## Oral Exercises

**I can help you.** I am able to help you. I was able to help you. I shall be able to help you.

**He can do it.** He is able to do it. He was able to do it. He will be able to do it.

**They can write English well.**

Can they write English well? Yes, they can. No, they cannot. (No, they can't).

**She is able to write this article.**

Is she able to write this article? Yes, she is. No, she is not. She was able to write this article.

Was she able to write this article? Yes, she was. No, she was not.

**She will be able to write this article.**

Will she be able to write this article? Yes, she will. No, she will not.

She cannot write English well.  
She is not able to write this article.  
She could not write this article.  
She was not able to write this article.  
She will not be able to write this article.

**I must do this exercise.** I have to do this exercise. I had to do this exercise. I shall have to do this exercise.

He must join us. He has to join us. He had to join us. He will have to join us.

**They must wait for him.**

Must they wait for him? Yes, they must. No, they must not.

Do they have to wait for him? Yes, they do. No, they don't.

Did they have to wait for him? Yes, they did. No, they did not.

Will they have to wait for him? Yes, they will. No, they will not.

We must not go there.

We do not have to go there.

He did not have to open the door.

She will not have to be at the Institute.

I shall do this work myself.

You must translate this article yourselves.

Let him read this text himself.

Write this letter yourself.

She will invite him herself.

We can take this book ourselves.

They can speak to the professor themselves.

## SUMMER HOLIDAY

The working people of the Soviet Union can spend their summer holidays in different ways. The state and the trade-unions provide every facility for holiday-making.

Some people stay at home during their holiday, others go out of town and spend their vacation in the country. Many people like to spend their holiday on tours. You may see groups of tourists in all parts of the Soviet Union.

There are hundreds of tourist camps in the Caucasus, the Crimea, the Urals, on the Baltic and in many other places of our country. Some people make tours abroad. There are also many rest homes and sanatoriums in all parts of our great country where working people can have a good rest and get cured.

I prefer to go to the Caucasus in summer. The nature is wonderful there. But my sister has to go to the Crimea as she is suffering from lung trouble and has to undergo treatment.

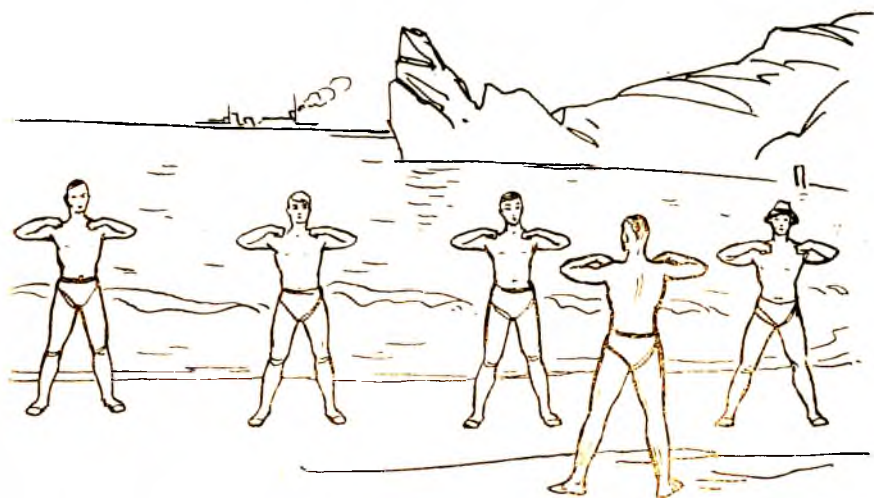
Last summer she went to Yalta. Yalta is a southern town in the valley of two small rivers with a lot of palm-trees, magnolia, acacia, cypress, cedar and oleanders decorating it. Yalta is especially beautiful in spring and in summer.

My sister went there by train as she can't go by air. She is afraid that she may get air sick and therefore she always takes a train. So it took her four days to get there.

She had her rest at a comfortable sanatorium. There were three girls in her room and they had a good time together. They went on many excursions, saw many nice places and met interesting people.

In the morning they did their morning exercises at sea and then bathed a little. After breakfast they often walked or went on excursions. And in the evening they went boating in the sea.

She enjoyed her rest in Yalta very much and come home healthy and full of impressions.



### DIALOGUE

O: — Where are you going to rest this summer?

P: — I think I shall have my rest at the sanatorium in the Caucasus.

O: — Will you go to the Caucasus for the first time?

P: — No, I won't. I was there two years ago.

O: — Did you enjoy your rest in the Caucasus?

P: — Of course, I did.

O: — Was your sanatorium far from the sea?

P: — No, it wasn't. It was on the seashore.

O: — Did you bathe much?



P: — Yes, I did. I bathed twice a day, in the morning and before supper.

O: — What else did you do there?

P: — We went on many excursions, walked and boated in the sea. And where do you prefer to have your rest?

O: — I prefer to go to the river.

P: — Where will you go this summer?

O: — This summer I will stay in town and have my rest at home.

P: — What will you do?

O: — I shall often go to the lake to bathe and boat there. In the afternoon I shall rest at home and read.

P: — All right. I wish you to have a good time.

O: — So do I.

## New Words and Expressions

**acacia** [ə'keɪʃə] акация

**camp** лагерь

**cedar** ['si:də] кедр

**cure** (v) ['kjʊə] даволанмоқ

**cypress** ['saɪprɪs] кипарис

**excursion** [ɪks'kʊ:ʃən] экскурсия

**facility** шаронт

**impression** [ɪm'preʃən] таасурот

**lung trouble** ['trʌbl] ўпка касали

**morning exercises** эрталабки

гимнастика машқлари

**prefer** (v) [prɪ'fɜ:] афзал кўрмоқ

**provide** таъмин этмоқ

**rest day** дам олиш кун

**sea** денгиз

**state** давлат

**southern** ['sʌðən] жанубий

**therefore** шунинг учун

**trade union** касаба союзи

**valley** ['væli] водий

**walk** (v) [wɔ:k] сайр қилмоқ

**working people** меҳнаткаш халқ

**a little** оз, кам

**to be afraid** қўрқмоқ

**to get air sick** (самолётда)

касал бўлмоқ

**to go boating** ['bəʊtɪŋ] (қайиқа) сайр қилмоқ

**to go by air** (самолётда) учмоқ

**to have a good time** вақтни

яхши ўтказмоқ

**holiday-making** дам олиш

**to make tour** саёҳат қилмоқ

**on tours** саёҳатда

**to take a train** поездга туш-

моқ

**to undergo treatment** даво-

ланмоқ

## Grammar

### Модал феъллар ва уларнинг эквивалентлари

*Can*, *may* модал феъли асосан ҳозирги ва ўтган замонда, *must* модал феъли эса фақат ҳозирги замонда ишлатилади.

## Модал феълларнинг ҳозирги ва ўтган замон шакллари

Ҳозирги замон	Ўтган замон
can may must	could might —

Бу модал феълларнинг ўрнида қуйидаги эквивалентларни ишлатиш мумкин:

can — be able (to)  
may — be allowed (to)  
must — have (to), be (to)

Эслатма: *to be* феъли *must* модал феъли ўрнида фақат Present ва Past Indefinite Tense да ишлатилади.

## Модал феъли эквивалентларининг қўлланиш жадвали

Ҳозирги замон	Ўтган замон	Келаси замон
I can go home. I am able to go home.	I could go home. I was able to go home.	I shall be able to go home.
He must be there at 6. He has to be there at 6.	He had to be there at 6.	He will have to be there at 6.
He is to be there at 6.	He was to be there at 6.	—
She may go home. She is allowed to go home.	She might go home at 6. She was allowed to go home.	— She will be allowed to go home.

Эслатма: *must* модал феълларнинг эквиваленти *have to* феълларнинг су-роқ шакли ва бўлиши шакли *do* кумакчи феъллар ёрдамида ясалди. Ма-салан:

*Do you have to come here every day? You don't have to read all these books.*

*Did you have to come here yesterday? We did not have to work here yesterday.*

### Ўзлик олмошлари

*-self (-selves)* қўшимчали олмошлар ўзлик олмошларидир:

Шахслар	Singular	Plural
I шахс	myself — ўзим	ourselves — ўзимиз
II шахс	yourself — ўзинг	yourselves — ўзингиз
III шахс	himself — ўзи (эркаклар учун) herself — ўзи (аёллар учун) itself — ўзи (жонсиз нарсалар учун)	themselves — ўзлари

Масалан:

I spoke with the inventor *himself*. —

Мен кашфиётчининг *ўзи* билан гаплашдим.

They *themselves* translated the text. —

Текстни уларнинг *ўзлари* таржима қилдилар.

She wants to go there *herself*. —

У ерга у *ўзи* боришни истайди.

### Exercises

I. Қуйидаги гапларни сўроқ гапга ва бўлишсиз гапга айлантиринг:

1. You may take this book.
2. My sister can go by plane.
3. The students of this group may go on an excursion today.
4. My brother must come here tonight.
5. Her little daughter can swim well.

II. Ажратиб кўрсатилган гап бўлақларига саволлар тузинг:

1. Many people in our country can have their rest *at rest homes* and *sanatoriums*.
2. She goes to work *by bus*.
3. My father has a rest *in the evening*.
4. They can read *this English book*.
5. It took her *four days* to get to the Caucasus.

III. Қуйидаги гапларни инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Сиз бу ишни бугун бажаришингиз керак.
2. Бу ерда чеккиш мумкин эмас.
3. Бу қиз инглизча ўқий олади.
4. Мен бу китобни олсам майлими?
5. Сиз бу китобни менга душанба кунни олиб кела оласизми?
6. Менинг акам бу ерга бугун кела олмайди. У жуда ҳам банд.

#### IV. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли модал феъллини қўйинг:

1. . . . I go out today? No, you . . . . The weather is cold today. 2. . . . you go to the library with me? I . . . . wait for you. 3. The students of our group . . . hand in their note-books today otherwise the teacher will not check them up. 4. He . . . bring you this book tomorrow. 5. You . . . speak English at your English lessons.

#### V. Нуқталар ўрнига *myself, yourself, himself, herself, ourselves, themselves, itself, yourselves* олмошларининг мосини қўйинг:

1. Ahmad, help Karim to lift that box. He can't lift it . . . . 2. Did anybody write that composition for you, Jane or did you write it . . . ? 3. My little sister is only three years old but she already dresses . . . . 4. We cannot translate the text. . . . Let us ask the teacher to help us. 5. Some people talk very much, they even talk to . . . . 6. I like to prepare breakfast . . . 7. Comrade, let us do this exercise together, you will not be able to do it. . . .

#### VI. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. Where can working people rest? 2. Where did you rest last summer? 3. Do you prefer to have your rest in the Caucasus or in the Crimea? 4. What do people do when they rest at a sanatorium? 5. Do you like to go on an excursion? 6. What is the nature like in the Caucasus? 7. Where are you going to have your rest next summer? 8. How many days did it take you to get to the Caucasus? 9. What kind of transport do you prefer to go by? 10. Can you swim? 11. Did you bathe in the sea last week?

#### VII. Сўзлаб беринг:

1. My rest at the sanatorium. 2. Your sister's (brother's) summer holiday. 3. Describe the best place for rest in Uzbekistan.

#### WHERE IS MY TICKET?

An old scientist whom everybody in England knows very well is travelling by train. The ticket-collector is making his round.

When he comes to the scientist and asks him for his ticket, the old man begins to look for it in his pockets, in his bag and suit-case, but cannot find it anywhere.

"It doesn't matter" says the ticket-collector, who knows the scientist very well.

"There is no hurry. I can come again at the next station". But at the next station the same thing happens. The old scientist cannot find his ticket.

"Don't worry about it, sir. It doesn't matter", says the ticket-collector kindly.

"Oh, but I must find it", says the old man helplessly.

"I want to know where I am going".

## Lesson Ten

### Exercises

#### I. Қуйидаги саволларга жавоб беринг:

а) Тўғри феълларнинг Past Indefinite Tense шакли қандай ясалади?

б) Past Indefinite Tense нинг сўроқ шакли ва бўлишсиз шакли қандай ясалади?

#### II. Қуйидаги гапларни Past Indefinite Tense га айлантинг:

1. When do you get the newspapers? 2. Does your friend like to go to the cinema? 3. What do you do at home? 4. He does not go for a walk on Sunday morning. 5. Is your friend very busy? 6. Have you many friends? 7. Who speaks at the meeting? 8. It is pleasant to read his letters. 9. It is not late to begin this work. 10. It is necessary to make a report on Monday. 11. It often snows there in December. 12. Does it snow in Moscow in March? 13. Does it rain in Tashkent in October?

#### III. Гапларни сўроқ шаклида ва бўлишсиз шаклида ёзинг:

1. You lived in Moscow last year. 2. Their friend came here two days ago. 3. He spoke about them yesterday. 4. We must light a lamp to see well.

#### IV. Қуйидаги гапларни ўтган замон ва келаси замон шаклида ёзинг:

1. They must build a new building for our Institute. 2. The workers can use this equipment. 3. Every engineer must know this method. 4. Nobody can read in a dark room.

#### V. Қуйидаги гапни ҳамма шахсларда ёзинг:

I often do it myself.

Grammar: Феълларнинг уч асосий шакли. Сифатдошнинг II шакли. (Participle II.)
---

### Oral Exercises

The newly built houses are very fine.

They built a very high house in this street last year.

The question discussed at the last meeting is very interesting.

We discussed a very interesting question at the last meeting. The book found by the student belongs to our teacher. He found a very interesting book in the library last week.

He wants to give his books to the students to read. Yesterday she gave me her article to look through. The article given to me has no mistakes. They don't want to take English books from the library. I took some newspapers yesterday. The newspapers taken by me are on the table. He wants to invite some of his friends. They invited him to their laboratory in the morning. Invited by them he agreed to come to see their laboratory.

### MY REST DAY

On week-days or working days grown-ups work at various institutions and enterprises and children go to school.

Sunday is our day-off or free day. On week-days I must get up early and on my day-off I may sleep till 8 or 8.30. I get up, switch on the radio and do my morning exercises. Then I wash and dress myself and prepare breakfast.

On week-days my mother has to prepare breakfast for all of us as she is a housewife and she needn't hurry to work!

After breakfast I clean the table, put the room in order and go to see my friends. Sometimes we go to the cinema to see a film or to the theatre to see a play, opera or ballet or to a concert. I see almost all the latest films and plays. I go to the cinema once a week and to the theatre three or four times a season. We also visit exhibitions of art and industry. But sometimes we go for a walk to get fresh air. In summer we go out of town and bathe in the river. And in winter we play tennis or skate. I can play tennis well and my friends can swim well.

We cannot often skate because there is little snow or ice in Tashkent in winter. Many students and working people are fond of winter sports and they prefer to spend their rest day in the mountains skating and skiing there. I am fond of skiing too. So my friends and I often go the Chimgan mountains on our rest day.

We start early in the morning and return home late in the evening. It is wonderful there. The air is fresh, the mountains are white with snow. We come home tired a little but very healthy and pleased with our rest.

When I stay at home on my day-off, I watch TV (Television program) if it is interesting. After a good rest I sleep soundly and awake next morning fresh and healthy.

## DIALOGUE

*(Two friends meet in the street)*

A: — Hallo, N!

N: — Hallo, A! Where are you going to?

A: — I am going to the library,

N: — What are you going there for?

A: — I want to take the book left for me. Will you be free tomorrow?

N: — Yes, I shall.

A: — Let us go to the concert together. I like music very much.

N: — So do I. But I shall not be able to go to the concert because I invited Peter to my house yesterday. And I'll have to wait for him.

A: — Did you see the play "Othello" staged by the Hamza Theatre?

N: — No, I didn't. I couldn't get tickets.

A: — Oh, what a pity! (I am sorry) I could get tickets for you.

N: — And I didn't know about it. Can you get tickets for this play?

A: — All right. You may ring me up on Saturday or call on me. So long.

N: — So long!

## New Words and Expressions

**alarm-clock** будильник

(кўнғироқли соат)

**art** санъат

**ballet** ['bæleɪ] балет

**call on** (v) кириб ўтмоқ

**day-off** дам рлиш куни

**enterprise** корхона

**exhibition** [eksɪ'biʃən] вистав-

ка, кўргазма

**hurry** (v) шошилмоқ

**industry** саноат

**institution** муассаса (ишхона)

**invite** (v) таклиф этмоқ

**know** (v) ['noʊ] билмоқ

**leave** (v) жўнаб кетмоқ

**once** ['wʌns] бир марта

**play** пьеса

**skate** (v) коньки учмоқ (от-моқ)

**sandy** ['saʊndli] қаттиқ

**stage** (v) саҳналаштирмоқ

**swim** (v) сузмоқ

**ticket** билет

**tomorrow** [tə'mɔ:rou] эртага

**town** [taʊn] шаҳар

**week** ҳафта

**week-day** иш куни

**yesterday** ['jestədi] кеча

**to put the room in order** уй-

ни йиғиштирмоқ

**so long** ҳозирча хайр!

**what a pity!** [pɪti] аттанг, аф-

сус

# Grammar

## Феълларнинг асосий шакли

Инглиз тилида феълларнинг уч асосий шакли бор

Феъллар	I шакли инфинитив ва ҳозирги замон	II шакли ўтган замон	III шакли ўтган замон сифатдоши
Тўғри феъллар	ask invite	asked invited	asked invited
Нотўғри феъллар	write think put come build	wrote thought put came built	written thought put come built

Тўғри феълларнинг 2- ва 3- шакли феъл ўзагига *-ed* қўшимчасини қўшиб билан ясалади.

Нотўғри феълларнинг асосий шакли ясалганда:

1. Феъл ўзагидаги унли ўзгаради:

write — wrote — written  
think — thought — thought  
come — came — come.

2. Феъл ўзағи ўзгармайди, масалан:

put — put — put

3. Айрим феълларнинг охиридаги *d* ҳарфи *t* га айланади:

build — built — built.

### Past Participle (Participle II) Ўтган замон сифатдоши

Феълнинг III шакли ўтган замон сифатдошидир. Past Participle гапта қуйидаги вазифаларни бажаради:

1. Аниқловчи бўлиб келади, масалан:

The house *built* in our street is very beautiful. Бизнинг кўчамизга *қурилган* уй жуда чиройли.

2. Равиш ҳоли бўлиб келади, масалан:

When *asked* he could not answer. — *Сўралганда*, у жавоб бера олмади.

Э с л а т м а: Тўғри феълларнинг ўтган замон шакли ва ўтган замон сифатдошининг шакли бир хилдир.



1. He *translated* the text. — У тексти таржима қилди. (Ўтган замон.)  
 2. The *translated* text was very interesting, Таржима қилинган текст жуда қизиқ эди. (Сифатдошнинг II шакли.)

### Exercises

#### I. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Менинг синглим понуштани ўзи тайёрлай олади. 2. Бу тексти ўзим таржима қила оламан. У жуда осон. 3. Сизнинг бугун уйда қолишингизга тўғри келади (шарт). 4. У уч ойдан сўнг инглиз тилида гаплаша олади. 5. У бу ишни ўзи бажариши керак.

#### II. Қуйидаги гапларни ўтган замон ва келаси замон шаклларига ўзинг:

1. I can go to the concert. 2. Does your friend see all the latest films? 3. On week-days my mother has to prepare breakfast herself. 4. They cannot do this work themselves. 5. Where do you spend your rest days?

#### III. Қуйидаги иборалар иштирокида гаплар тузинг:

to put the room in order; to take a tram (bus, trolleybus); to undergo treatment; to have a good time; it takes me . . . .

#### IV. Қуйидаги сўزلардан гаплар тузинг:

1. summer last to go I the Caucasus to	2. my to do exercises friend morning day every	3. prepare yourself you do breakfast  ?
4. many on to prefer to go out of town day rest their people	5. shall the river in I in summer bathe	6. does not the radio in the morning switch on brother my at 7 o'clock

#### V. Саволларга жавоб беринг,

1. What day of the week is your rest day? 2. What do children do on week-days? 3. When do you get up on Sunday? 4. When did you get up last Sunday? 5. What did you do in

the morning yesterday? 6. Do you prepare breakfast yourself on your rest days? 7. Where can working people spend their holidays? 8. Where will you spend this afternoon? 9. How often do you go to the cinema? 10. Do you like opera or ballet best? 11. Where did you spend your rest days in summer? 12. Can you swim? 13. Can your friends skate? 14. What will you do in the evening tomorrow?

#### VI. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Сиз доскага ёзилган сўзларни ўрганишингиз керак.  
2. Мажлисга таклиф қилинган ўртоқлар — бизнинг студентларимиз.  
3. Улар бу инженер томонидан тайёрланган планни муҳокама қилмоқдалар.  
4. Сиз унинг газетамизда босилган мақоласини ўқишингиз керак.

#### VII. Сўзлаб беринг.

1. What do you usually do in the morning on Sunday.  
2. What do you usually do in the evening? 3. What does your friend do on Sunday? 4. How did you spend last Sunday? 5. How are you going to spend next Sunday?

## Lesson Eleven

### Сўзларнинг ясалиши

а) **-ist** суффикси ёрдамида одатда шахснинг бирор касб ёки иш бидан шуғулланишини англатувчи номлар ясалади, масалан:

social — *socialist*; motor — *motorist*.

б) **-ment** суффиксини феълга қўшиш билан от ясалади:

to achieve — *achievement*

to govern — *government*.

в) **-ive** суффиксини от ёки феълга қўшиш билан сифат ясалади:

progress — *progressive*

to act — *active*.

### Exercises

I. Қуйидаги сўзлар қайси сўз туркумига тааллуқли эканлигини аниқланг, уларнинг ўзагини топиб, таржима қилинг:

biologist, development, settlement, collective, capitalist, movement, artist, equipment, economist, productive, statement, agronomist, attractive.

II. Биринчи машқдаги сўзларни ургули бўғинига эътибор бериб ўқинг:

### III. Қуйидаги саволларга жавоб беринг:

- а) Тўғри феълларнинг ўтган замон сифатдоши қандай ясалади? б) Феълнинг ўтган замон сифатдоши гапда қандай вазифаларда ишлатилади?

### IV. Қуйидаги феълларнинг Past Indefinite ва Past Participle шакллари-ни ёзинг:

to write	to think
to read	to say
to find	to give

### V. Past Participle билан ифодаланган аниқловчиларни топинг ва уларни ўзбек тилига таржима қилинг:

1. There were no printed books in the the 14 th century. 2. Now it is difficult to find a hand-written book. 3. We live in a house built three years ago. 4. The subject discussed at the last meeting was very interesting.

### VI. Саволларга жавоб бераётганингизда қуйидаги жавоблардан фойдаланинг:

1. Why do you get up at 6. 30 in summer? 2. Why did not you go for a walk yesterday? 3. Why do you take the tram when you go to the factory? 4. Why do you like Tashkent?

Because the weather was very bad.

Because I like to take a walk in the morning before I go to the factory.

Because it is a fine city and it is the capital of our republic.

Because I live far from the factory where I work.

### VII. Намунадаги гапнинг эга ва ўрин ҳолини ўзгартириб, 10 та янги гап тузинг, бунда эга ва кесимнинг мослашувига эътибор беринг:

Model:

My friend is in the room.

Grammar: The Passive Voice. — Мажҳул нисбат. Present, Past, Future Indefinite Passive. Infinitive Passive нинг модал феъллар билан ишлатилиши.

### Oral Exercises

- I switch on the radio in the morning.  
The radio is switched on in the morning.  
She prepared breakfast yesterday.  
Breakfast was prepared by her yesterday.  
I'll put the room in order tomorrow.  
The room will be put in order tomorrow.

They see all the latest films.  
All the latest films are seen by them.  
Yesterday we visited this exhibition.  
This exhibition was visited yesterday.  
He will watch the TV programme in the evening.  
The TV programme will be watched in the evening.  
My alarm-clock wakes me up. I am waked up by my alarm-clock.  
The work is finished by him.  
Is the work finished by him? Yes, it is. No, it isn't.  
The work is not finished by him.  
The text was translated by the students at home.  
Was the text translated by the students? Yes, it was. No, it was not.  
The question will be repeated by one of the students.  
Will the questions be repeated? Yes, they will. No, they will not.  
They must use this method of work at the plant.  
This method of work must be used at the plant.  
He cannot answer this question at once.  
This question cannot be answered at once. You must meet her at the station. She must be met at the station.  
Can he do this work in time?  
Can this work be done in time?

## EDUCATION IN OUR COUNTRY

All the citizens of our country are given the right to education by the Constitution of the USSR. What is more, universal obligatory education became law shortly after the Great October Socialist Revolution. Now the problem of introducing universal obligatory education is solved in our country. As a result most people that were backward in the past now have their own written languages and their own elementary, secondary and higher schools.

Our children study free of charge and they are taught in their native languages. All young citizens of the Soviet Union have full and equal possibility to enter a higher educational institution. Everyone who wants to enter a higher school has to take entrance examinations. Tuition at the institutes and universities are also free of charge.

Many universities and institutes of the USSR have correspondence and evening departments and young people can combine their studies with work at different enterprises.

The academic year at our higher institutions is divided into two terms. The first term begins on the first of September and

ends at the beginning of January. And the second term begins in February and ends in June. Terminal examinations are held at the end of every term.

Final examinations are taken at the end of the course of studies. Students either have to pass State examinations or defend the diploma thesis or both.

Our country needs specialists in all fields of science and all branches of industry. Numerous institutes in many cities of our country train qualified specialists of all professions.

There are many institutes in Uzbekistan too. One of the youngest of them is the Institute of Russian Language and Literature which was opened in Tashkent a few years ago.

Students of many nationalities such as Uzbeks, Tajiks, Kazakhs, Turkmens and others are taught by professors and qualified teachers at the institutes and universities of the Uzbek Republic.

## A FEW WORDS ABOUT EDUCATION IN ENGLAND

A: — So, this is Oxford's railway station.

B: — Shall we take a bus to go to the city?

A: — Yes, we shall.

B: — Where will it take us?

A: — It will take us to the famous High Street in which most of Oxford colleges are located.

B: — Is the University of Oxford a collection of colleges?

A: — Yes, it is. Some of them were founded hundreds of years ago.

B: — How long does the academic year in England last?

A: — It lasts from the beginning of October up to the end of June or the beginning of July and is divided into three terms.

B: — Are there terminal examinations at the end of each term?

A: — Yes, terminal examinations are at the end of the autumn, spring and summer terms.

B: — When are final examinations held?

A: — They are held at the end of the course of studies.

B: — Is the student allowed to take the exam again if he fails in an examination?

A: — Yes, he is. But only two re-examinations can be allowed.

B: — May a student be expelled from the university?

A: — Yes, he may. For a break of discipline he can be fined a sum of money, but for a serious offence he may be expelled.

B: — I think that very few children of the working people can be found among the students of the British Universities.

A: — Yes, you are right. Only 3 per cent of the total number of students of the universities are sons and daughters of the working people.

B: — Why are they so few?

A: — Because the cost of tuition there is too high and very few students get state grants.

B: — How can the students from the working class make a living?

A: — To make a living they have to work.

B: — Has their work anything to do with their future speciality?

A: — No, they work as waiters, boys at hotels and so on and not all of them are able to graduate from universities.

## New Words and Expressions

**backward** [bækwəd] қолоқ

**branch** ['bra:ntʃ] соқа

**combine** бирга олиб бормоқ

**correspondence** сиртқи

**cost** ['kɔ:st] қиймат, баҳо

**course** ['kɔ:s] курс

**divide** (v) бۆлмөк

**education** [,edju:'keiʃn] маориф

**equal** ['i:kwɪ] тенг

**evening department** кечки бۆлим

**everybody** ҳар бир киши, ҳамма

**expell** (v) ҳайдамоқ

**fail** (v) йнқилмоқ (*имтиҳонда*)

**fine** (v) штраф, жарима солмоқ

**find (found)** (v) топмоқ, учратмоқ

**introduce** (v) ўтмоқ

**kind** турли

**language** ['læŋgwɪdʒ] тил

**last** (v) давом этмоқ

**law** ['lɔ:] қонун

**literature** адабиёт

**nationality** ['næʃə'nælɪti] миллат

**native** она

**numerous** ['nju:mərəs] кўп

**obligatory** мажбурий

**possibility** имконият

**qualified** ['kwɒlɪfaɪd] малакали

**railway** темир йўл

**shortly** қисқа муддат ичида, тезда

**solve** (v) ҳал қилмоқ

**specialist** ['speʃəlist] мутахассис

**teach** (v) ўқитмоқ, дарс бермоқ

**thesis** [θi:sɪs] иш, тезис

**technical secondary school** техникум

**tuition** ўқиш

**universal** умумий

**waiter** официант

**young** [jʌŋ] ёш

**as a result** натижада

**to be held** ўтказилмоқ

**break of discipline** интизомни бузмоқ

**free of charge** пулсиз, текин

**to make living** тирикчилик ўтказиш

**serious offence** ['sɪəriəs] катта айб

**state grant** давлат степендияси

**such as** ўхшаш

**up to** -гача

# Grammar

## The Passive Voice — Мажхул нисбат

Бунда иш-ҳаракат тўлдирувчи англатган предмет томонидан бажарилиб, эгага ўтади ёки иш-ҳаракатнинг ҳақиқий бажарувчиси номаълум бўлади. Масалан: *The letter was written* — Хат ёзилди.

*The Passive Voice* кўмакчи феъл *to be* (тегишли замонда) ва етакчи феълнинг 3- шакли (ўтган замон сифатдоши) дан ясалади. Масалан:

*The article is translated* — Мақола таржима қилинади.

(*Ҳозир.*)

*The article was translated.* — Мақола таржима қилинди.

*The article will be translated.* — Мақола таржима қилинади.

(*Келгусида.*)

Мажхул нисбатда *by* предлоги тўлдирувчидан олдин қўланиб, иш-ҳаракатнинг ким томонидан бажарилганлигини кўрсатади:

*A new house is built by the workers.* — Янги уй ишчилар томонидан қурилади. (*Ҳозир.*)

*A new house was built by the workers.* — Янги уй ишчилар томонидан қурилди.

*A new house will be built by the workers.* — Янги уй ишчилар томонидан қурилади. (*Келгусида.*)

*with* предлоги эса ишнинг бирор асбоб ёки қурол воситасида бажарилишини кўрсатади. Масалан:

*The letter is written with a pen.*

*The shop is equipped with machinery.*

### Present Indefinite Passive нинг тусланиши

Бўлишли шакли	Сўроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
I am asked.	Am I asked?	I am not asked.
He } She } is asked.	Is { he she asked?	He } She } is not asked.
It }	it }	It }
We } You } are asked	Are { we you asked?	We } You } are not asked.
They }	Are { they }	They }

### Past Indefinite Passive нинг тусланиши

I was asked	Was I asked?	I was not asked.
He } was asked.	Was { he	He } was not
She } was asked.	Was { she asked?	She } was not
It } was asked.	Was { it	It } asked.
We } were asked.	Were { we	We } were not
You } were asked.	Were { you asked?	You } were not
They } were asked.	Were { they	They } asked.

### Future Indefinite Passive нинг тусланиши

I shall be asked	Shall I be asked?	I shall not be asked.
He } will be asked	Will { he	He } will not be asked
She } will be asked	Will { she be be	She } will not be asked
It } will be asked	Will { it asked?	It } will not be asked
We shall be asked	Shall we be asked?	We shall not be asked
You } will be asked	Will { you be	You } will not be asked
They } will be asked	Will { they asked?	They } will not be asked

### Infinitive Passive нинг модал феъллар билан ишлатилиши

Infinitive Passive *to be* феъли ва етакчи феълнинг ўтган замон сифатдоши шаклидан ясалди, масалан:

*to invite* — таклиф этмоқ (*аниқ нисбат*).

*to be invited* — таклиф этилмоқ (*мажхул нисбат*).

Модал феълдан кейин Infinitive Passive *to* юкламасиз ишлатилади.

### Exercises

I. Гапларнинг кесимига эътибор бериб, таржима қилинг:

1. The students of our group are taught English and German.  
 2. Tashkent is visited by many foreign tourists.  
 3. My sister was taught English when she was a child.  
 4. You will be asked by the teacher tomorrow.  
 5. Will this report be made by him next week?  
 6. Working people in capitalist countries are not given the right to higher education.

II. Қуйидаги феълларнинг уч асосий шаклини ёзинг:

To do, to make, to teach, to build, to write, to speak, to read, to give.



### III. Қуйидаги гапларни мажхул нисбатга айлантиринг:

1. The workers built many houses in our town last year. 2. Comrade Petrov did this work yesterday. 3. Soviet writers write many interesting books. 4. Our scientists make great discoveries every year. 5. The great Russian scientist Popov invented the radio.

### IV. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Бу ҳикоя студентлар томонидан синфда ўқилган эди. 2. Ундан бу ҳақда сўрамайдилар. 3. Бу хатлар акангиз томонидан ёзилган. 4. Олимларимизнинг кашфиётларидан sanoatда фойдаланилмоқда. 5. Радио ким томонидан кашф этилган? 6. Доклад инглиз тилида ёзилди.

### V. Қуйидаги гапларни аниқ нисбатга ёзинг:

1. This book will be discussed by the students at the next lesson. 2. Will your work be finished tomorrow? 3. He was asked many questions by the teacher. 4. The time-table will not be changed by the dean this term. 5. His report is written in English.

### VI. Тушириб қолдирилган предлогни нуқталар ўрнига қўйинг:

1. The Soviet youth study . . . various institutes. 2. They can study . . . the morning and . . . the evening. 3. Many institutes are opened . . . our country. 4. The Constitution of the USSR gives . . . us the right . . . education. 5. Many of the graduates go to work . . . the country. 6. They work there . . . factories, mills, and schools.

### VII. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. What rights are the Soviet people given by the Constitution of the USSR? 2. Where can Soviet people study? 3. Do you study and work? 4. What departments have our institutes and universities? 5. Who combines studies and work? 6. Whom do our institutes train? 7. What institutes are there in our republic? 8. What institute is the youngest in Tashkent? 9. Whom are the students of our institutes taught by?

# Lesson Twelve

## Exercises

### I. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

а) мажхул нисбат қандай ясаллади? б) мажхул нисбатдаги феълнинг замонларда қандай тусланишини айтиб беринг.

### II. Қавс ичидаги феълларни аниқ ва мажхул нисбатнинг тегишли замонида ишлатинг:

1. Leningrad (*to divide; to be divided*) into two parts by the Neva. 2. These two towns (*to connect, to be connected*) by a railway next year. 3. The river Thames (*to divide, to be divided*) London into two parts. 4. The University of Cambridge (*to found, to be founded*) in the 12- th century. 5. Lomonosov (*to found, to be founded*) the first Russian University.

### III. Берилган намунага мувофиқ гапларни тўлдиринг:

Model:

He must (can, may) do this work.  
This work must (can, may) be done.

A. 1. We must take final examinations at the end of the year. Final examinations . . . . 2. She must write all these exercises. All these exercises . . . . 3. You must close the books. The books . . . .

B. 1. You may copy this text. This text . . . . 2. They may use dictionaries. The dictionaries . . . . 3. She may open the window. The window . . . .

C. 1. He can translate this text. This text . . . . 2. She can finish the work in time. The work . . . . 3. They can carry that table. That table . . . .

Grammar: *Many, much, few, little;*  
*a few, a little* олмошларн.  
to be going + инфинитив.<sup>4</sup>

### Oral Exercises

There are many students in the library.

They have much work to do.

There is much light there.

She wrote few letters to her friends.

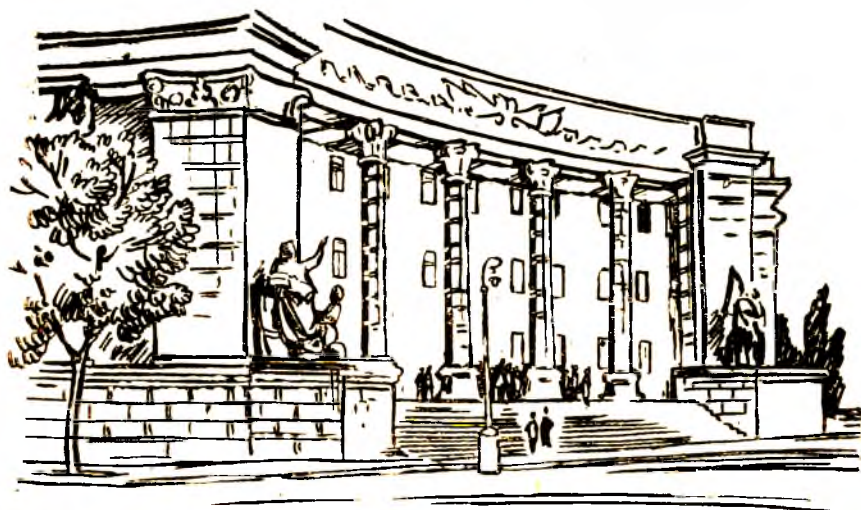
She had little time.

There are few things in my bedroom.

There is a little room there.

She has a little time. She can wait for you.  
He has a little time. He can't wait for you.  
I have a little money. I can buy this book.  
He has a few English books. He may give you one.  
There are few leaves on the trees. It is autumn.  
I am going to make a report at the meeting.  
Are you going to have a meeting after the lessons?  
He is not going to be an engineer.  
She is going to speak at the meeting.  
What is she going to speak about?  
What kind of report are you going to make?  
They are going to have some more lessons today.  
Are you going to the library after the lecture?  
Are you going home?

### OUR INSTITUTE



The Tashkent State Teacher's Training Institute is situated in Pedagogicheskaya Street. The big, nice four-storeyed building of the Institute faces Frunze Square. The main entrance leads to the vestibule with large marble columns and to the Assembly Hall. The Assembly Hall is large and light and it is decorated with a national ornament.

The Tashkent Teachers' Training Institute is one of the largest and most important higher educational institutions in the Uzbek Republic. Thousands of students study at the Institute. It has morning, evening and correspondence departments. The Ins-

titute has many faculties and specialists such as mathematicians, physicists, philologists, chemists, biologists are trained at these faculties. Students of various nationalities study at the institute.

The students have good condition for their studies. They have well-equipped laboratories, workshops and demonstration halls.

On the ground floor there is a sport hall and a large library with a comfortable reading hall.

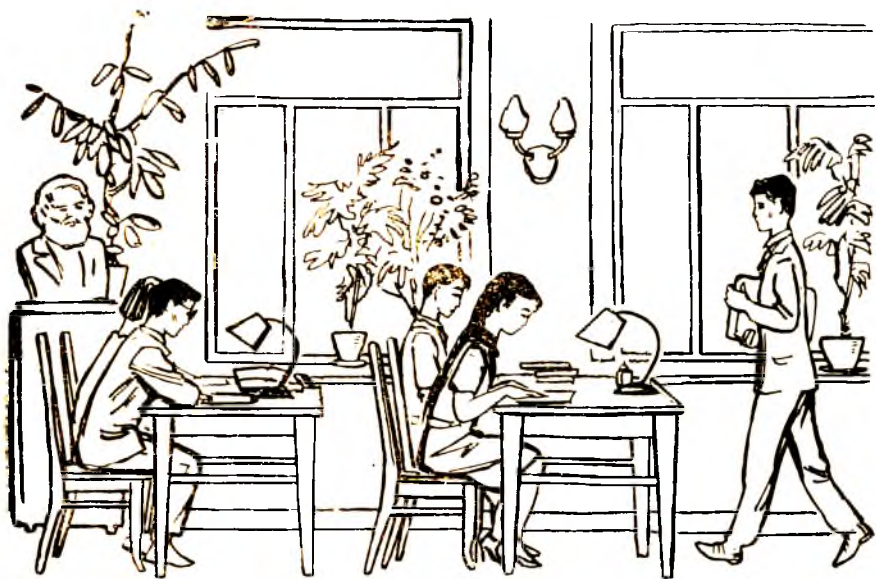
On the first floor there are many lecture rooms, physics and mathematics rooms and others.

The foreign languages rooms are on the third floor. They are equipped with modern devices.

The students have two hostels, one of which is across the road from the Institute.

Many graduates of the Institute are sent to different towns and villiages of our republic where they work as teachers and cultural workers.

## DIALOGUE



*(Two girls meet and talk about their studies).*

K: — How do you do, Halima? I haven't seen you for ages!

H: — How do you do, Karima? Where do you study?

K: — I entered the University last year. And now I am a second-year student of the philological faculty. I want to become a teacher. It is a dream of my childhood.

H: — Is it interesting to study at the University?

K: — Of course, it is. The Tashkent University is the oldest one in our republic. It was founded in 1920 and we have all need for our studies. I have English lessons twice a week. And what Institute do you study at?

H: — I study at the Tashkent Polytechnical Institute. Now I am in the third year at the chemical faculty. I like my profession very much. We make many interesting experiments in our laboratories. This year we shall have our practical training at a large plant.

K: — I think it will be very interesting. Come to see us. Mother will be very glad to see you, too.

H: — Thank you. I'll come to see you with pleasure when my practical work is over. Then I'll tell you all about it. Give my best regards to your mother.

K: — I wish you good luck. Good-bye!

## New Words and Expressions

**across the road** [roud] рўпарада

**Assembly Hall** мажлислар зали

**be situated** ['sitʃueitid] жойлашмоқ

**biologist** [ˌbaɪ'ɒlədʒɪst] биолог

**building** [ˈbɪldɪŋ] бино

**chemist** кимёгар

**childhood** болалик

**column** ['kɒləm] колонна, устул

**condition** шаронт

**decorate** (v) безатмоқ

**device** механизм

**dream** орзу, тилак

**equip** (v) жиҳозламоқ

**face** (v) қарамоқ (*бино ҳақида*)

**first floor** иккинчи қават

**found** (v) [faʊnd] ташкил қилмоқ

**four-storeyed** [stɔːrɪd] тўрт қаватли

**hostel** ётоқхона

**important** муҳим

**main** асосий

**marble** мрамор

**modern** замонавий

**philologist** филолог

**physicist** физик

**physics room** физика кабинети

**second-year student** 2-курс студенти

**send** (v) жўнатмоқ, юбормоқ

**think** (v) ўйламоқ

**village** ['vɪlɪdʒ] қишлоқ

**well-equipped** яхши жиҳозланган

**workshop** устахона

**a number of** кўп, бир қанча

**I haven't seen you for ages** мен сизни кўпдан бери кўрганим йўқ

**to work hard at** кўп (тиришиб) ишламоқ

## Grammar

### *Many, much, few, little, a few, a little* олмошлари

*Many, much* олмошлари, ўзбек тилида *кўп — few — little — кам* деган маънони билдиради.

*a few* — бир қанча (нечта)

*little* — озгина

*Many, few, a few* сўзлари доналаб саналадиган отнинг кўплиги олдида ишлатилади, масалан:

There are *many* books on the table.

There are *few* English books in the library.

I have *a few* questions.

*Much, little, a little* сўзлари эса доналаб санаб бўлмайдиган отнинг бирлиги олдида қўлланади, масалан:

She has *much work*.

He has *little* time.

We have *a little* time.

*Much* ва *little* сўзлари гапда равиш вазифасида ҳам ишлатилади, масалан:

He reads *much*. У *кўп* ўқийди.

She speaks English *little*. — У инглиз тилида *бир оз* гапирди.

### To be going + инфинитив

*To be going* + инфинитив шахснинг бирор иш-ҳаракатни бажармоқчи эканлигини билдиради, масалан: *I am going to make a report*. — Мен доклад қилмоқчиман. *He is going to read this book*. — У бу китобни ўқимоқчи.

Эслатма: *To come, to go* инфинитивлари *am going, is going, are going* иборалари билан ишлатилмайди.

## Exercises

### I. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Бизнинг институт ва университетларимизнинг кечки ва сиртқи бўлимларида кўп йигит ва қизлар ўқийди. 2. У ўқиш билан ишни бирга олиб боради. 3. Бизнинг институтимиз турли мутахассислар тайёрлайди. 4. Сизнинг дўстингиз 2-курсадами? — Йўқ. У ҳозир биринчи курсда, чунки у ўтган йили институтга кира олмаган. 5. Уларнинг яхши жиҳозланган химия лабораториялари бор. Унда кўп қизиқ тажрибалар ўтказилади. 6. Институт биноси қачон қурилган эди? У 1939 йилда қурилган эди.

**II. Қавс ичидаги феълни мажҳул нисбатнинг тегишли шаклида қўлланг:**

1. What specialists (*to train*) at your institute? 2. Many plays (*to write*) by Shakespeare. 3. This story (*to tell*) to us last week. 4. English (*to speak*) at our English lessons. 5. Those houses (*to build*) in a year. 6. This question (*to discuss*) at the meeting tomorrow. 7. This work (*not to finish*) in two hours. 8. Many languages (*to speak*) in our country. 9. Many new institutes (*to open*) in our country in the last few years. 10. The house (*to build*) by the workers last year.

**III. Нуқталар ўрнига *many, much, few, little, a few, a little* сўзининг мосини қўйинг:**

1. There are ... institutes in our city. 2. There is ... light in our classroom. 3. ... students are standing at the blackboard. 4. We study ... subjects. 5. You must work ... on your English every day. 6. There are ... people at the tram stop. 7. I have ... ink in my inkpot. 8. She works ... every day. 9. He has ... friends here.

**IV. *To be going* + инфинитив иборасини қўллаб, гапларни инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:**

1. У бизнинг институтга кирмоқчи. 2. Сиз у билан қачон гаплашмоқчисиз? 3. Сиз қаерда дам олмақчисиз? Мен Кавказда дам олмақчиман. 4. Бизнинг студентлар эртага тарихдан имтиҳон топширмоқчилар. 5. Улар якшанба куни нима қилмоқчи? — Улар музейга бормоқчи.

**V. Саволларга жавоб беринг:**

1. Where is the Tashkent State Teachers' Training Institute situated? 2. Does the building of the Institute face Frunze Square? 3. What is the Assembly Hall of the Institute like? 4. How many students study at the Institute? 5. What departments has the Tashkent State Teachers' Training Institute? 6. How many faculties has the Institute? 7. What specialists are trained at these faculties? 8. What is there on the ground floor? 9. What is there on the first floor? 10. Where are the foreign languages rooms? 11. What are the foreign languages rooms equipped with? 12. Where do the graduates of the Institute work? 13. What institute do you study at? 14. What faculty do you study at? 15. Will you have practical work this year? 16. At what plant will you have your practical work? 17. What course are you in? 18. When was your Institute founded?

**VI. Ажратиб кўрсатилган гап бўлакларига савол тузинг:**

1. Many graduates of our Institute are sent *to villages and towns of our republic*. 2. A *new library* will be built in our city this year. 3. *Rudio* was invented by the great Russian sci-

enitist Popov *in* 1895. 4. He was told *about the new discovery* two days ago. 5. He is a second-year student *of the Polytechnical Institute*.

VII. Текстдан кесими мажхул нисбатда бўлган гапларни топиб кўчинг:

VIII. Қуйидаги иборалар иштирокида гаплар тузинг:

a four-storeyed building; thousands of people; to have good conditions for . . . ; correspondence department; a number of; well-equipped; national ornament.

IX. Сўзлаб беринг:

1. The building of our Institute. 2. The library of our Institute. 3. Study rooms of our Institute. 4. Practical work of our students.

## Lesson Thirteen

### Сўзларнинг ясалиши

а) *-ful* суффиксини отга қўшиш билан сифат ясалади: beauty — beautiful, wonder — wonderful.

б) *-able, -ible* суффиксларини феъл ёки отга қўшиш билан ҳам сифат ясалади: comfort — comfortable, to flex — flexible.

### Exercises

I. *-ful* суффикси ёрдамида қуйидаги отлардан сифатлар ясанг ва уларни таржима қилинг:

use, power, fear, play, fruit, harm, care

II. Қуйидаги сўзлар суффиксининг тагига чизинг ва сўзларни таржима қилинг:

possible, movable, profitable, considerable, capable

III. Қуйидаги гапларни сўроқ гапга ва бўлишсиз гапга айлантиринг:

1. He has a brother. 2. Your sister has a book by Gogol. 3. You have a lesson today. 4. They have many newspapers on the table.

IV. Қуйидаги гапларни тўлдиринг:

The book translated into Russian . . . . The book published in the English language . . . . A book written by that young writer . . . . A well-known engineer . . . . A well-done work . . . . A broken cup . . . .

V. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

Have you many friends? Is there much light in your room? Do you spend much time together with your friends? Are there many trees in your street? Is there much sun in your flat?



VI. Нуқталар ўрнига *many, much, little, a little, few, a few* сўзининг мос келганини қўйинг:

a) He has to post . . . letters. They know . . . on this subject. Do you drink . . . in summer? Are there . . . English books in the library?

b) My friend had too . . . ink in his fountain-pen. He asked me to give him . . . ink. There are still . . . apples in the tree. Shake them off. He had . . . books on this subject. So he had to take some from the library. You know very . . . on this subject, you must read . . . more about it.

VII. Қуйидаги гапларда ноаниқ келаси замон ўрнига *to be going* инфинитивни ишлатинг:

I shall stay at home. We shall study chemistry. He will join our circle. Will you attend the meeting tomorrow? The meeting will begin at 6 o'clock.

Граммат: Present Perfect Tense (Active and Passive). Гапла равишларини ўрни.
---

### *Oral Exercises*

Write the word "table" on the blackboard, please.

What are you writing? I am writing the word "table".

What have you written? I have written the word "table".

Have you written it in your notebook? Yes, I have. No, I haven't.

Has he written the word "table" in his notebook? Yes, he has. No, he hasn't.

Take the newspaper and put it into your bag.

Who has given you the newspaper? You have.

Where have you put it? I have put it into my bag.

Has she read newspaper today? Yes, she has.

We have opened our books.

Our books have been opened (by us).

I have brought the map.

The map has been brought (by me).

He has left his fountain-pen at home.

His fountain-pen has been left at home.

Have you received any letters this week?

Have any letters been received this week?

He has not read any book in French.

She has never been in Leningrad.

These books have not yet been sent me by him.

I always come to the lecture in time. I am never late for the lectures.

He often does his lessons at the library.

He is often at home on Sundays.

She is still working at this article.

He can seldom come home early.

They have never been invited to come here.

He has just come from Samarkand.

## TASHKENT



Tashkent is the capital of the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic and the largest city in Central Asia. Tashkent was founded more than twenty centuries ago. Formerly it was a city of small clay houses with narrow crooked streets. During the years of Soviet power it has become a modern city with many new blocks of nice, comfortable buildings for our citizens. Tremendous chan-

ges have taken place in Tashkent during the Soviet period. It has become an industrial and cultural centre of Central Asia. Many enterprises are located in the capital.

The Tashkent Textile Mill is one of them. It produces more than 200 million metres of cotton fabrics a year. This gigantic mill is really a city in itself, with its own resorts and rest homes, children's establishments, splendid clubs, and modern apartment houses.

Besides, there are the Tashkent Agricultural Machinery Plant which puts out cotton-picking machines and the Tractor Assembly Plant manufacturing tractors and sprinkling installations.

There are other factories which produce textile machinery, electrical equipment, coal-cutting machines, building machinery and so on.

There are many institutions of higher education in Tashkent which have already trained hundreds of engineers, doctors, teachers, architects, geologists and other specialists. There are also dozens of research institutions in Tashkent. The Navoi Public Library, the largest library in our republic, has more than two million books. There are museums, theatres and a great number of cinemas in the city.

Tashkent is the centre of musical education. It has a conservatoire, secondary schools of music and children's schools of music.

We can see many wide streets with buses, trolley-buses and trams running along them. There are lots of beds of flowers in the streets, squares and parks of Tashkent and people often call it "the city of roses".

## DIALOGUE

### *Places of Interest in London.*

A: — When did you return from England?

B: — I came back two weeks ago.

A: — Have you been to London?

B: — Of course. I stayed there for three days.

A: — Have you seen many places of interest there?

B: — Yes, I have seen the most famous London monument — Westminster Abbey, where most of England's greatest men are buried.

A: — What other interesting places have you visited?

B: — I spent a whole day at the British Museum. You know of course that Marx, Engels and Lenin often worked there.

A: — Yes, I do, Is it large?

B: — Oh, yes, it is one of the largest museums in the world.

A: — What historical buildings have you seen?

B: — I have seen some of them, But I liked most of all Westminster Palace. The Houses of Parliament sit there.

A: — Why is it called "The Houses"?

B: — Because it is divided into two chambers: the House of Commons and the House of Lords.

A: — How does Westminster Palace look?

B: — It looks very nice with trees and flowers round it and with its towers.

A: — Is the Clock Tower among them?

B: — Yes, it is nearby. The English people call it Big Ben. May be you have heard how Big Ben strikes the hours over the radio?

A: — Yes, I often hear it. Is the clock really big?

B: — Yes, the clock has 4 faces and each face is 23 ft across, the figures on the face are 2 ft long.

A: — Have you enjoyed your stay in England?

B: — Oh, yes, very much. I met some interesting people and saw many beautiful places there.

## New Words and Expressions

**already** [ɔ:l'redɪ] аллақачон

**architect** ['ɑ:kitekt] архитектор

**block** квартал

**bus** автобус

**capital** ['kæpɪtəl] пойтахт

**century** ['sentʃuri] аср

**city** ['sɪti] шаҳар

**clay** лойдан қурилган

**coal-cutting machine** [mə'ʃɪ:n] кўмир қазини машинаси

**conservatoire** [kən'sə:vətwa:] консерватория

**cotton-picking** пахта териши

**crooked** [kru:kɪd] қийшиқ-қинғир

**dozen** ['dʌzn] дюжина (12 дона)

**during** ['dʒuəriŋ] даврида

**engineer** [ˌendʒɪ'nɪə] инженер

**establishment** ташкилот

**fabrics** газмол

**formerly** илгари

**geologist** [dʒɪ'ɒlədʒɪst] геолог

**gigantic** буюк, катта

**installation** [ɪnstə:leɪʃən] асбоб-ускуна

**museum** [mju:'ziəm] музей

**narrow** тор

**public library** халқ кутубхонаси

**put out** (v) ишлаб чиқармоқ

**research** [ri'sə:tʃ] илмий-текшириш

**secondary school** ўрта мактаб

**Soviet power** [paʊə] совет ҳокимияти

**splendid** ажойиб

**sprinkling** сепувчи, сочувчи (машина)

**tram** трамвай

**tremendous** [tri'mendəs] катта

**trolley bus** [trɒli—] троллейбус

**volume** ['vɒljum] китоб

**a great number of** кўп миқдорда

**bed of flowers** гулзор

**lots of** кўп, бир талай

# Grammar

## Present Perfect Tense (Active Voice) —

### Тугалланган ҳозирги замон (аниқ нисбат)

Тугалланган ҳозирги замон кўмакчи феъл *to have* нинг ҳозирги замон шакли (*have, has*) ва етакчи феълнинг учинчи шаклидан ясалади. Масалан:

*He has finished his work, У ишнни тамомлаб бўлди.*

Тугалланган ҳозирги замон феъли, одатда, феълдан англашилган иш-ҳаракат нутқ сўзлангунга қадар бўлиб ўтганини, иш-ҳаракат натижаси эса ҳозирги вақтда мавжудлигини билдиради.

Present Perfect қуйидаги ҳолларда ишлатилади:

1. Иш-ҳаракат тугалланган, аммо тугалланган вақти кўрсатилмаган бўлса ва бу иш-ҳаракатнинг натижаси аниқ кўриниб турса. Масалан:

*We have finished our work and we are free. — Биз ишимизни тамомлаб бўлдик ва биз бўшмиз.*

2. Иш-ҳаракат тугалланган, аммо иш-ҳаракатнинг бажарилган вақти ҳали ўтмаган бўлса. Бунда кўпинча *today, this week, this month, this year* каби пайт билдирувчи равишлар ишлатилади. Масалан:

*He has read this article today. — У бу мақолани бугун ўқиб бўлди.*

3. Иш-ҳаракатнинг тугалланган вақти ноаниқ пайт равиши билан кўрсатилган бўлса, масалан *I have not yet seen this film. — Мен ҳали бу фильмни кўрганам йўқ.*

Тубандаги ноаниқ пайт равишлари энг кўп ишлатилади:

*ever — қачон бўлса ҳам, сира*

*never — ҳеч қачон*

*already — аллақачон*

*just — энди, ҳозиргина*

*not yet ҳали ... (йўқ)*

Тугалланган ҳозирги замон феълнинг сўроқ шакли кўмакчи феълни эгадан олдин келтириш билан ясалади.

Унинг бўлишсиз шакли эса кўмакчи феълдан кейин *not* инкор юклагасини келтириш билан ясалади.

*To take* феълнинг тусланиши

Бўлишли шакли	Суроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
I have taken.	Have I taken?	I have not taken.
He } She } has taken. It }	Has { he she taken? it }	He } She } has not taken. It }
We } You } have taken They }	Have { we you taken? they }	We } You } have not taken. They }

Э с л а т м а: Озакни пукда *to have* билан *not* никор юкламаси тубандгича қисқартирилиб айтилади:

haven't . . .  
hasn't . . .

**Present Perfect Tense (Passive)**

**Мажхул нисбат**

Present Perfect нинг мажхул нисбати *to be* феълнинг тугалланган ҳозирги замон шакли ва етакчи феълнинг учинчи шаклидан ясалади. Масалан:

The exercises *have been written*. — Машқлар ёзиб булинди.

*To invite* феълнинг тусланиши

Бўлишли шакли	Суроқ шакли	Бўлишсиз шакли
I have been invited.	Have I been invited?	I have not been invited.
He } She } has been invited. It }	Has { he she been invited? it }	He } She } has not been invited. It }
We } You } have been invited They }	Have { we you been invited? they }	We } You } have not been invited. They }

**Гапда равишларнинг ўрни**

1. *always, never, often, seldom, usually, generally* равишларни боғлама феъл *to be* ёки *to have* нинг тегишли шакли (ёки модал феъл) дан кейин келади, масалан:

They have *never* been invited to come here.

He can *seldom* come early,

She is *never* late for the lecture.  
We are always at home at 5.

2. Бу равишлар одатда феъл-кесимдан олдин келлади, ма-  
салан:

She *always* comes in time.  
They *generally* helped me.

### *Exercises*

#### **I. Таржима қилинг:**

1. I have seen this film. I like it very much. 2. She has broken her pencil and she can't write now. 3. Have you prepared your task? No, I haven't. 4. Nina has received two letters from her friend this week. 5. Our students have spoken to the dean today. 6. A friend of mine has studied several languages. Now she can speak English, German and French well. 7. Comrade Petrov has not yet come. But he will just come here. Wait for him. 8. The Soviet State has built Socialism. Now the Soviet people are building Communism. 9. They have visited many towns of the Soviet Union this year.

#### **II. Қуйидаги гапларга саволлар тузинг ва уларга жавоб беринг:**

1. She has been to Leningrad this summer. 2. I have brought these books for you. 3. The Tashkent State Teachers' Training Institute has trained many specialists. 4. I have sent a letter to my friend. 5. The teacher has helped the students to do the exercises today. 6. They have received this magazine this week.

#### **III. Қуйидаги гапларнинг кесимини аниқ нисбатга айлантиринг:**

1. This report has been made by our teacher this week. 2. The text has been just translated by the students in class. 3. Has she been invited to the meeting by you? 4. Many new houses have been built by the builders this year. 5. This article has not been published in the newspaper by them this week. 6. Has the question been discussed by you at the meeting? 7. A new machine has been introduced by the engineers this month. 8. He has been sent to Leningrad by the director this week.

#### **IV. Қавс ичидаги равишни тегишли ўринга қўйинг:**

1. I came to the lectures in time (*always*). 2. My brother does his lessons at the library (*often*). 3. This student is working at this article (*still*). 4. I am late for the lectures (*never*). 5. Comrade Sabirov is at home on Sundays (*usually*) 6. They have been invited to come here (*just*). 7. My friend helped me much (*generally*). 8. He can come home early (*seldom*). 9. My sister has not seen this film (*yet*).

## V. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг.

1. Сиз деворий газетамиз учун мақола ёздингизми? 2. Ўқитувчи ҳозиргина келди, у сизларни 45-хонада кутиб ўлтирибди. 3. У китобини топдимми? — Йўқ. 4. Биз ҳали бу китобни ўқиб бўлганимиз йўқ. 5. Мен бу пьесани ҳали кўрганам йўқ, якшанба куни театрга бормоқчиман. 6. Сен хатни жўнатиб юбордингми? — Ҳа. Аттанг. Мен уни ўқиб чиқмоқчи эдим.

## VI. Қавс ичидаги феълни Past Indefinite Tense ёки Present Perfect Tense да ишлатинг:

1. Our scientists and engineers (*to study*) the question connected with the use of atomic energy. Atomic energy is widely used in our industry. 2. When you (*to go*) to Moscow? I (*to be*) there last year. 3. Some of my friends (*to be*) in Leningrad this year. 4. I (*not to see*) Peter since we (*to graduate*). He (*to go*) to Kiev in 1972. 5. They (*to decide*) to join the expedition. 6. I (*not to visit*) all the museums of Tashkent. 7. I (*to be*) at the museum of art last Sunday.

## VII. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. What is the capital of the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic? 2. Is Tashkent the largest city in Central Asia? 3. When was Tashkent founded? 4. What was the town like in the old days? 5. What is Tashkent like now? 6. What changes have taken place in Tashkent during the Soviet period? 7. Are there many enterprises in the capital? 8. How many institutions of higher education are there in Tashkent? 9. What specialists have the institutes of our republic trained? 10. Where is the Navoi Public library situated? 11. How many books has the library? 12. What cultural institutions are there in the capital? 13. What can you say about the streets, parks and gardens of Tashkent?

## Topics

1. Tashkent in the old days.
2. Theatres of Tashkent.
3. The Institutes of Tashkent.
4. My native village (town).

# Lesson Fourteen

## Exercises

### I. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. Present Perfect Tense да феълларнинг аниқ ва мажҳул нисбати қандай ясалади?
2. Present Perfect Tense қандай иш-ҳаракатни ифодалайди?



II. Қуйидаги гапларнинг кесимини Present Perfect Tense га айлан-  
тинг:

1. I am writing the word "table".
2. What are you doing?
3. She is not giving you the newspaper.
4. They are taking their pens.

III. Тушириб қолдирилган гап булакларига саволлар тузинг:

1. He has been to . . . .
2. . . . has just come to Moscow.
3. I have already visited . . . museums.
4. They have gone to . . . .

IV. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қавс ичидаги феъллар иштирокида гаплар тузинг:

Model

He has been at the lesson.  
He has been asked at the lesson.

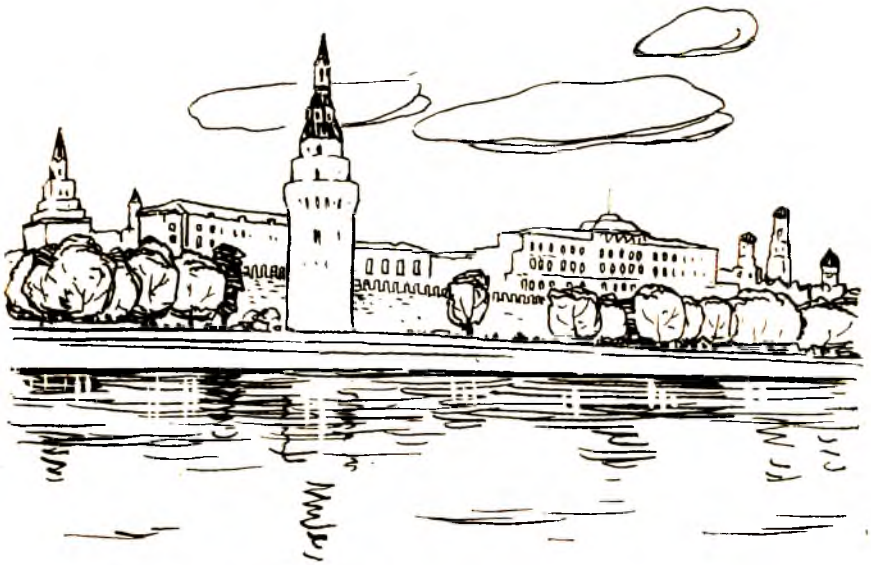
He has been to the conference this week. (*to elect, to send, to invite, to take*).

Grammar: Past Perfect Tense (Active, Passive).  
Future Perfect Tense (Active, Passive).

### Oral Exercises

- We passed our examinations in June.  
We have just passed our examinations.  
We had passed our examinations by the 16- th of June.  
They finished their work last month.  
They have finished their work this month.  
They had finished their work by the end of the month.  
He did not write this article yesterday.  
He has not yet written this article.  
He had written this article by 6 o'clock.  
We shall meet our friends tomorrow.  
We shall have met our friends by 6 o'clock tomorrow.  
They will leave Moscow next week.  
They will have left Moscow by the end of the week.  
Next year by this time they will have built this house.  
Next year by this time this house will have been built.  
By the 1-st of October he will have studied all the materials.  
By the 1-st of October all the materials will have been studied.  
This article had been written by 6 o'clock yesterday.  
This work had been finished by the end of the last month.

## MOSCOW



Moscow is the capital of the first Socialist State in the world.

It was founded in 1147 by Yury Dolgoruky. In the course of its long history Moscow has played an outstanding part in the life of the Russian state. It was always at the head of the Russian people's struggle against foreign invaders.

Moscow was the main city of culture and science before the Great October Socialist Revolution. The life and work of many revolutionaries, writers and scientists are connected with its name.

After the Great October Socialist Revolution Moscow has become the political and cultural centre of our state.

After the Great Patriotic War it has become a symbol of peace and international unity of the working people all over the world.

Moscow is one of the biggest and most beautiful cities. Thousands of new comfortable dwellings have been built for Muscovites in the last few years. The Moscow underground, the most beautiful in the world, connects now all the railway stations of the city and different parts of it. So it is easy for the Muscovites to get to the farthest districts of the city in the shortest time.

There are many historical places and monuments in Moscow: the Kremlin ensemble, Red Square, the Lenin Mausoleum and St. Basil's Cathedral are unique. The city has many ancient palaces and estates which are now museums or public buildings.

The Academy of Sciences of the USSR, the largest University which occupies the majestic building in Lenin Hills, a great number of higher schools and scientific institutions are situated in the capital.

Moscow is a city of students. Not only Soviet citizens but many young people from different countries all over the world come to study here.

Muscovites have many comfortable and nice places for rest: numerous parks, cinemas, theatres and stadiums.

We are proud of our capital.

## DIALOGUE

Two strangers are going by the Moscow train. They are sitting in the dining-car waiting for their meal and talking.

Comrade H: — Have you ever been to Moscow?

Comrade P: — Yes, I have been there many times. I know the city quite well. And you haven't been to Moscow, have you?

H: — No, I haven't. I am going there for the first time. But a friend of mine had told me much about our capital before I left for Moscow.

P: — What town are you from?

H: — I am from Samarkand.

P: — Oh, it is an ancient town and there are many monuments there.

H: — Have you been to Samarkand?

P: — No, I haven't. But I have read much about the town and its ancient monuments. It's really interesting to look at them.

H: — Of course, it is very interesting. And every day you can see many tourists from our country and from many foreign countries visiting the monuments of the past in Samarkand.

P: — If I have a possibility to visit the town I'll do it with pleasure.

H: — I'll give you my address and you'll be able to stay at my place.

P: — Thank you very much for your invitation. And where are you going to stay when we come to Moscow?

H: — I am going to take a taxi and go to a hotel.

P: — Let's go together.

## New Words and Expressions

**academy** [ə'kædemɪ] академия

**against** қарши

**ancient** ['eɪnʃənt] қадимги,

кўҳна

**build** (v) қурмоқ

**cathedral** [kə'ti:drəl] собор

**connect** (v) бирлаштирмақ

**dining-car** вагон-ресторан

**dwelling** тузар-жай, бино

**easy** ўнғай, осон

<b>ensemble</b> [ɑ:n'sɑ:mbəl] ансамбль	<b>stadium</b> ['steɪdiəm] стадион
<b>estate</b> ер-мулк	<b>station</b> станция
<b>Great Patriotic War</b> Улуг Ватан уруши	<b>stay</b> (v) турмоқ, (яшamoқ)
<b>hotel</b> [hou'tel] меҳмонхона	<b>stranger</b> ['strɑ:ndʒə] нотаниш киши, бегона одам
<b>invader</b> босқинчи	<b>struggle</b> кураш
<b>invitation</b> таклиф	<b>tourist</b> ['tuərist] турист, сайёҳ
<b>mausoleum</b> [mɑ:sə'liəm] мавзолей	<b>underground</b> [ˌʌndə'graʊnd] метро
<b>Muscovite</b> ['mʌskəvaɪt] москвалик	<b>unique</b> [ju:'ni:k] нодир
<b>monument</b> ёдгорлик	<b>all over the world</b> ер юзида, бутун дунёда
<b>outstanding</b> катта	<b>at the head of</b> бошчилигида
<b>peace</b> тинчлик	<b>to be connected</b> боғлиқ бўлмоқ
<b>really</b> ['riəli] ҳақиқатан ҳам	<b>in the course of</b> жараёнида, давомида
<b>revolutionary</b> революционер	<b>so on</b> ва ҳоказо.
<b>scientific</b> ['saɪəntɪfɪk] илмий	
<b>scientist</b> ['saɪəntɪst] олим	

## Grammar

### Past Perfect Tense (Active and Passive) — Тугалланган ўтган замон

Тугалланган ўтган замон феъллари иш-ҳаракатнинг ўтган маълум бир вақтгача бажарилиб бўлганини ёки иккинчи иш-ҳаракат бошлангунча тугалланганини англатади. Бу маълум вақт пайт равиши ёки бошқа бир иш-ҳаракат билан кўрсатилади.

Тугалланган ўтган замон *to have* кўмакчи феълнинг ўтган замон шакли *had* дан ва етакчи феълнинг учинчи шаклидан ясалади. Масалан:

*They had made their experiments before the teacher came.* — Улар ўз тажрибаларини ўқитувчи келгунча *ўтказиб бўлган эдилар*.

*We had done our lessons by 5 o' clock.* — Биз ўз дарсларимизни соат 5 гача *бажариб бўлган эдик*.

Тугалланган ўтган замон феълнинг сўроқ шаклида кўмакчи феъл эгадан олдин келади. Масалан:

*Had you made your experiment by 5 o'clock?*

Унинг бўлишсиз шаклида *not* инкор юклагаси кўмакчи ва етакчи феъл ўртасида ишлатилади. Масалан: *They had not made their experiment by 5 o' clock.*

**Past Perfect Tense (Passive) *to be*** кўмакчи феълнинг тугалланган ўтган замон шакли ҳамда етакчи феълнинг учинчи шаклидан ясалади:

*The experiment had been made by 5 o' oclock.* — Таржиба соат 5 гача *ўтказиб бўлинган эди*.

Унинг сўроқ шакли: *Had the experiment been made by 5 o'clock?*

Бўлишсиз шакли эса: *The experiment had not been made by 5 o'clock.*

### Future Perfect Tense (Active and Passive) — Тугалланган келаси замон

Тугалланган келаси замон феъллари иш-ҳаракатнинг келажакда маълум бир вақтгача ёки келгуси иш-ҳаракат бошлангунча бажарилиб бўлишини англатади.

Тугалланган келаси замон *to have* кўмакчи феълнинг келаси замон шакли (*shall have, will have*) ва етакчи феълнинг учинчи шаклидан ясалади. Масалан:

*They will have made their experiment before the teacher comes.*

Улар ўз тажрибаларини ўқитувчи келгунча ўтказиб бўладилар.

*They will have made their experiment by 7 o'clock.*

Улар ўз тажрибаларини соат 7 гача ўтказиб бўладилар.

Унинг сўроқ шакли: *Will they have made it by 7 o'clock?*

Бўлишсиз шакли эса: *They will not have made it by 7 o'clock.*

Future Perfect Passive *to be* кўмакчи феълнинг тугалланган келаси замон шакли ҳамда етакчи феълнинг учинчи шаклидан ясалади:

*The experiment will have been made by 7 o'clock.*

Унинг сўроқ шакли:

*Will the experiment have been made by 7 o'clock?*

Бўлишсиз шакли эса: *The experiment will not have been made by 7 o'clock.*

### Exercises

#### I. Таржима қилинг:

1. At the exhibition in Moscow we could see what had already been achieved by our chemical industry. 2. We saw the engineer when he had already finished his work. 3. Next year by this time the new house of Culture in our city will have been constructed. 4. We shall have finished our work by the time of your coming. 5. By the end of next summer the navigation along the new canal will have been opened. 6. The collective farmers warmly welcomed the professor who had come from Moscow. 7. When the information about the weather had been given, the expedition went to the North.

## II. Қуйидаги гапларни *when* боғловчиси ёрдамида ўзгартиринг:

1. He finished his work. He went home.
2. The students passed their examinations. They decided to take part in their scientific circle.
3. The train left. My friend came to the station.
4. We read this article. We understood the importance of this invention.
5. My friends went to the cinema. I came to see them.
6. She received his letter. She answered him.

## III. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Биз келганимизда, улар ҳали ўз ишларини тамом қилмаган эдилар.
2. 1 февралгача кўп студентлар имтиҳонларини топшириб бўлган эдилар.
3. Инженер янги машинани синаб бўлиши билан, ундан sanoatда фойдаланилди.
4. Менинг акам Улуғ Ватан урушигача институтни тамомлаган эди.
5. Мен кеча бу ерга бундан икки ой олдин келган дугонамни учратдим.

## IV. Гапларнинг кесимини Past Perfect (Passive) га айлантиринг:

1. We had finished our work by the end of the month.
2. I had not finished my work by 6 o'clock.
3. She had made this experiment by the beginning of the month.

## V. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли предлогни топиб қўйинг:

1. Is Tashkent far . . . Moscow?
2. You will get home quicker if you go . . . taxi.
3. This student is always . . . the head of his company.
4. Muscovites can get to every part . . . the city . . . short time . . . the underground.
5. . . the Great Patriotic War Moscow had become a symbol . . . peace . . . the working people all over the world.
6. Many heroic deeds are connected . . . the names of Soviet soldiers.

## VI. Тубандаги сўз ва иборалардан фойдаланиб, гаплар тузинг:

with pleasure	all over the world
in the course of	Great Patriotic War
at the head of	to be going to

## VII. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. What is Moscow?
2. When was our capital founded?
3. Whom was Moscow founded by?
4. What part did Moscow play in the life of the Russian State?
5. What was Moscow before the Great October Socialist Revolution?
6. What has the city become after the Great October Socialist Revolution?
7. What is Moscow now for the working people all over the world?
8. Is it a beautiful city?
9. What has been built there in the last few years?
10. Is the Moscow underground the most beautiful in the world?
11. What

does it connect now? 12. What historical places do you know in the capital? 13. Have you visited the Kremlin? 14. What educational institutions are there in Moscow? 15. Who come to study here? 16. What can you say about places for rest in Moscow?

### *Topics*

1. Moscow in the old days.
2. Places of interest in Moscow.
3. Monuments in Moscow.
4. The Moscow underground.
5. What place is your favourite in Moscow?

## Lesson Fifteen

### Сўзларнинг ясалиши

а) **-ly** суффиксини сифатга қўшиб равиш ясалади:

sound — soundly  
exact — exactly

б) **un** — олд қўшимчаси негиздан англашилган нарсага эга эмасликни билдиради.

usual — **unusual**, fortunately — **unfortunately**.

### *Exercises*

- I. Қуйидаги сифатлардан равишлар ясанг ва уларни таржима қилинг:  
bad, easy, usual, happy, former, regular, high, deep, hard, beautiful,
- II. Қуйидаги сўзларни қўшимчаларига эътибор бериб, таржима қилинг:  
unusual, unable, unknown, unreal, unattractive, uncertain, uncommon, to undress, unfamiliar, unpleasant.
- III. Саволларга жавоб беринг:  
1. Past Perfect Passive қандай ясалади? 2. Future Perfect Passive қандай ясалади? 3. Past ва Future Perfect қандай ҳолларда қўлланилади?
- IV. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қавс ичидаги феълларни мажҳул нисбатда қўланг:

## Past Perfect

Model.

He asked me when I **had been** in the hospital.  
He asked me when I had been taken to the hospital.

He asked me when I had been there. (*to invite, to send, to tell the news*).

## Future Perfect

Model.

By 3 o'clock tomorrow he will have been in the hospital.  
By 3 o'clock tomorrow he will have been taken to the hospital.

The telegram will have been there by 9 o'clock next day. (*to send, to receive, to bring*)

V. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги машқни бажаринг:

Model.

He cannot come here in the morning.  
He does not come here in the morning.

1. Can you come here in the morning? 2. I cannot see that house. 3. She cannot go there in the evening. 4. Can you go to the park? 5. Can he take these books home? 6. They cannot learn all these words.

Grammar: Замонларнинг мослашуви:

## Oral Exercises

Salim knows that his friend is in Samarkand. Salim knew that his friend was in Samarkand.

Salim thinks that his sister went to the Institute. Salim thought that his sister had gone to the Institute.

Salim writes that he will take part in a football match. Salim wrote that he would take part in a football match.

I remember that we spent five days there. I remembered that we had spent five days there.

I suppose that they still live in a tent.



I supposed that they would live inattentive.

I know that he takes part in volleyball matches. I knew that he took part in volleyball matches. Everybody knew that this article had already been published.

Her friend promised that this picture would have been painted by that time.

I thought that you had been invited to the party. We were promised that we should be taken to the theatre.

## OUR TRIP TO LENINGRAD



I like to travel very much. We can travel by plane, by train, by ship, by car and on foot. Many people prefer to travel by air. It is very convenient and it saves time. In a few hours you can reach any distant place of the country.

Last summer my friend and I made a trip to Leningrad. It was wonderful. In Tashkent we took a jet airliner and in about 4–5 hours landed at Moscow airport. But my friend got air sick and we couldn't continue our journey by plane. I knew that she wanted to go to Leningrad by train. Therefore in two hours we were in the centre of the city and went to the station to buy tickets.

When we came to the booking-office, we found out that our train had left for Leningrad an hour before and we should have to wait till the next morning. We left our luggage at the luggage-office and decided to go sightseeing in order not to waste time.

The next morning we took a comfortable train and left for Leningrad. It was our first visit to this really beautiful city. The train came to Leningrad in time. We put up at a hotel and began our tour. Our stay in Leningrad lasted for three weeks.

We visited almost all places of interest there: museums, monuments, historical places and the suburbs of the city. We returned to Moscow by train via Riga where we spent two days.

In Moscow we changed train and went home.

We enjoyed our stay in Leningrad very much and both of us were pleased with our trip.

## DIALOGUE

Two former schoolmates meet in one of the streets in Leningrad.

They haven't seen each other since they finished school.

One of them has come to Leningrad on a tour and the other is a fourth-year student of Leningrad University.

B: — Hallo, D! What are you doing here?

D: — Hallo, B! I have just arrived in Leningrad on a tour. But I don't know the city at all. I am here for the first time.

B: — Where are you going now?

D: — I was told I would have to get to Palace Square to meet the other members of our group. Will you, please, tell me how to get there. I am in a hurry. I am afraid to be late.

B: — Oh, there are many kinds of transport in Leningrad: trams, buses, trolley-buses and even the underground. You can take tram 5 or trolley-bus 2, they stop at the same place.

D: — And tell me, please, where it is better to get off.

B: — Here is your tram coming. Take it and get off at Palace Square. Then you will cross the street, turn to the right and see the Alexander Column in the middle of the Square.

D: — How long will it take me to get there?

B: — It will take you only a few minutes to get there.

D: — Thank you. Good-bye!

B: — Good-bye! Call on me if you have time. My address is: Liteiny Avenue, house 5, flat 28.

He gets on the tram, buys a ticket and takes a seat at the entrance.

## New Words and Expressions

**airport** аэропорт  
**almost** ['ɔ:lmoʊst] даярли  
**arrive** (v) қайтмоқ, келмоқ  
**before** илгари  
**booking-office** касса  
**both** [bəʊθ] иккала  
**buy** (v) [baɪ] сотиб олмоқ

**car** енгил машина  
**cashier** [kæʃɪə] кассир  
**convenient** [kən'vi:njənt] қулай, шинам  
**continue** (v) давом эттирмоқ  
**cross** (v) кесиб ўтмоқ  
**distant** узоқ, олис

**feel** (*v*) сезмоқ  
**former** собиқ (илгариги)  
**jet airliner** реактив ҳаво лай-  
 нери  
**journey** [ˈdʒɜːni] сафар  
**luggage** багаж (юк)  
**luggage-office** багажхона  
**plane** самолёт  
**save** (*v*) тежамоқ  
**schoolmate** мактабдош  
**since** . . . дан бери  
**suburb** шаҳар атрофи  
**tell** (*v*) айтмоқ  
**travel** (*o*) саёҳат  
**trip** сафар

**via** [vaɪə] орқали  
**waste** [weɪst] бекор ўтказмоқ  
**a few** бир неча  
**at all** умуман  
**to be pleased** хурсанд бўлмоқ  
**to be tired** [taɪəd] чарчamoқ  
**to change train** бошқа поезд-  
 га ўтмоқ  
**to go sightseeing** диққатга са-  
 зовор жойларни томоша  
 қилмоқ  
**on foot** пиёда, аёв  
**to put up at a hotel** меҳмон-  
 хонага тушмоқ  
**to take a seat** жой эгалламоқ  
 (олмоқ)

## Grammar

### Sequence of Tenses — Замонларнинг мослашуви

Инглиз тилида эргаш гапнинг кесими ифодалаган иш-ҳаракат, одатда, бош гапнинг кесимидан англашилган иш-ҳаракатга боғлиқ.

1. Агар бош гапнинг кесими ҳозирги ёки келаси замонни англатса, эргаш гапнинг кесими исталган замонда қўлланилиши мумкин. Масалан:

He knows that	{ I am busy. — Мен бандман. I was busy. — Мен банд эдим. I shall be busy. — Мен банд бўламан.
(У биладикки)	
ёки	
	{ У менинг бандлигимни биледи. У менинг банд бўлганимни биледи. У менинг банд бўлишимни биледи.

2. Агар бош гапнинг кесими ўтган замонларнинг бирини ифодаласа, эргаш гапнинг кесими ҳам ўтган замонларнинг бирида ишлатилиши шарт.

He knew that	{ I was busy. — Мен бандман. I had been busy. — Мен банд эдим. I should be busy. — Мен банд бўламан.
(У билардикки)	
ёки	
	{ У менинг бандлигимни биларди. У менинг банд бўлишимни биларди.

Бош гапдаги феъл ўтган замон шаклларида келса, эргаш гапдаги Past Indefinite да ишлатилган феъл иш-ҳаракатнинг бош гапдаги феълдан англашилган иш-ҳаракат билан бир пайтда рўй берганини кўрсатади, масалан:

He thought that you spoke English well.

— У сизни инглиз тилида яхши гапирди деб ўйлаган эди.

Эргаш гапдаги феълдан англашилган иш-ҳаракат бош гапдаги феълдан англашилган иш-ҳаракатдан аввал бўлиб ўтганини ифодалаш учун эргаш гапдаги феъл Past Perfect Tense да қўлланилиши шарт. Масалан:

We thought that you had done it already. — Биз ўйладикки, сен буни аллақачон бажаргансан.

3. Эргаш гапдаги феълдан англашилган иш-ҳаракат келаси замонда рўй берса, Future-in-the Past ишлатилади.

Future-in-the Past кўмакчи феъл *should* (I шахс бирлик ва кўпликда), *would* (II, III шахс бирлик ва кўпликда) ва етакчи феълдан ясалади, масалан:

I thought you *would* come. — Мен ўйладимки, сен келарсан.

### Exercises

I. Бош гапнинг кесимини Past Indefinite да ёзинг ва эргаш гапнинг кесимини ҳам шунга қараб ўзгартиринг:

1. He knows she wants to leave for Leningrad today. 2. The young man thinks they enjoyed their journey very much. 3. My friends say that they have not seen the new film. 4. The students think the teacher will not come. 5. She is afraid that she will be late for the train. 6. The students of our group think that they cannot take their exam now because they are not ready yet. 7. You know we shall have lectures tomorrow.

II. Қуйидаги гапларни Past ва Future Indefinite Tense, Present, Past, Future Perfect Tense да айтинг ва тегишли ўринларда қуйидаги равишлардан мос келганини ишлатинг (*today, yesterday, tomorrow, now, at 6 o'clock, by 6 o'clock*):

1. I read this book. 2. Do you do your exercises?

III. Қуйидаги сўзлардан фойдаланиб, гаплар тузинг:

1. after six o'clock never here am I	2. where you last Sunday were ?	3. countries the many world are in there
4. you were yesterday absent why ?	5. anything in the newspaper interesting there is ?	6. cannot by plane she go

IV. Ажратиб кўрсатилган сўзларга эътибор бериб, гапларни ўзбек тилига таржима қилинг:

1. I like to go on **foot**. 2. We have to **change train** when we go to Leningrad. 3. They always **put up** at a hotel when they come to Moscow. 4. The boy **was** very **pleased** with his new present. 5. She **is tired** a little when she returns home from her work. 6. They have read many books **in order** to study the question better.

V. Саволларга жавоб бering:

1. Do you like to travel? 2. What is your favourite kind of transport? 3. Where do we change train, when we go from Tashkent to Leningrad? 4. How do you feel when you go by plane? 5. How many hours does it take you to go to Moscow by plane? 6. What did you do when you came to Moscow? 7. Where do people buy tickets? 8. Where can people leave their luggage when they come to a new place? 9. Have you ever been to Leningrad? 10. What places of interest did you visit there? 11. Did you go to the suburbs of the city? 12. Did you enjoy your trip?

## Lesson Sixteen

### Exercises

I. Бош гапнинг кесимини Past Indefinite да қўлланг ва эргаш гапнинг кесимини ҳам шунга мосланг:

1. I know that { he is a good engineer.  
he has many friends.  
he can speak English.  
he writes articles on different subjects.  
he lives in a good flat.

2. I think that { they were at the meeting.  
they had a lot of work to do.  
they told this interesting story.  
they invited him to come.

3. I suppose that { you will be busy.  
you will have some pictures of the city.  
you will make an interesting report.  
I shall go to the cinema the other day.

II. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги гапларнинг кесимини ўзгартиринг:

Model.

I shall stay at home. I *am going to* stay at home.

1. I shall write a letter to my parents.
2. We shall have a rest in the country.
3. She will tell you the story of her life.
4. We shall take part in the demonstration.
5. They will meet us at the station.

Grammar: Кўчирма ва ўзлаштирама гап.

### *Oral Exercises*

He says, "I read much everyday".

He says that he reads much everyday.

He says, "I am reading an interesting book".

He says that he is reading an interesting book.

He says, "I read this article yesterday".

He says, that he read this article the day before.

He says, "I shall read these newspapers tomorrow".

He says that he will read these newspapers next day.

She said, "We always travel by train".

She said that they always travelled by train.

She said, "We travelled by ship last year".

She said that they had travelled by ship the year before.

She said, "We shall travel by car next year".

She said that they would travel by car next year.

Salim asked, "Does Mamura take books from the library".

Salim asked if Mamura took books from the library.

Salim asked, "When did Mamura take this book?"

Salim asked when Mamura had taken this book.

He said, "Look up the word in the dictionary!"

Ha asked me to look up the word in the dictionary.

He said, "Don't prompt your friends at the lesson!"

He told me not to prompt my friends at the lesson.

### TOO WELL.

Miss Posie Carrington was a famous actress. She began her life in a village named Cranberry. But that was long ago. Now she was at the height of her fame, and in the coming season was to perform the leading part in a comedy. But who was to perform the male character in the play?

One day a capable young actor by the name of Highsmith called on the manager. Highsmith dreamed of being Miss Carrington's partner in the new play.

"My boy", said the manager, "take the part if you can get it. Miss Carrington does not want to listen to any of my suggestions. She said that all our best actors would rot do. You know it is the part of a young farmer. She wants a real imitation of

country manners. If you want to play the part you must convince Miss Carrington. I wish you luck, my boy“.

Next day Highsmith took the train for Cranberry. He remained there for three days. He found Miss Carrington's family and collected many facts concerning life and the people at Cranberry. Then he returned to the city.

That same night a small party was sitting at a table in one of the restaurants where actors used to gather when the performance was over. The star of that small party was Miss Carrington — gay, happy, at height of her fame.

At half past twelve a plain dressed youth entered the restaurant. He seemed very shy and awkward. The moment he entered he upset a chair and sat awkwardly in another one. He looked shyly around, and then suddenly saw Miss Carrington. He rose and went to her table with a shining smile on his face. He said that he was Bill Summers from Cranberry.

“I think I have grown a little since you left Cranberry“ — he continued.

Then he told her some news about the people from the village. Miss Carrington listened to him attentively though of course, she didn't remember him.

And then Highsmith played his trump. He said to her that he had called on her family and seen her mother. Her mother, he said, was waiting for her daughter Posie, and he gave Miss Carrington a rose which, as he told her, he had taken from a bush near her house in Cranberry.

Miss Carrington took the rose with a smile and got up. “Come to the hotel and see me, Bill, before you leave the city“ she said. “I am awfully glad that I saw you. Well, good night. I'm a little tired. It's time to go to bed“.

When she had left the restaurant, Highsmith approached the manager. The manager said that Highsmith had played his part very well and advised him to call on Miss Carrington next morning and tell her all. He hoped, he said, that she would take Highsmith as her partner in the play. Next morning, Mr. Highsmith, handsome, dressed in the latest fashion called on Miss Carrington at her hotel.

But the maid told him that Miss Carrington had left and would not come back. She decided to cancel all her engagements on the stage and return to live in Cranberry.

Highsmith understood that he had acted too well.

## DIALOGUE

A: — Hallo, Nina. Where are you coming from?

N: — I've been to the Art Theatre. I saw “Uncle Vanya“.

A: — Oh, that is Chekhov's play! I like all his plays very much.

N: — So do I. Last month I saw “The Three Sisters”.

A: — Who performed the leading parts in “Uncle Vanya”?

N: — Many good actors and actresses did. T. among them.

A: — I haven't seen this actress yet. But I was told she was a good actress. How did you like her acting?

N: — She is a most wonderful actress. I saw the play several times but today I enjoyed it as never before.

A: — Who performed the title role?

N: — M. did. I saw his performance many times in several plays and I always enjoyed them very much.

A: — I like his acting very much too. Did he get many curtain calls?

N: — Yes, very many. All of them were presented with large bouquets of flowers.

A: — How did you like the scenery?

N: — Everything was the first rate.

A: — Where did you sit?

N: — Fortunately I was in a box very close to the stage.

A: — How did you manage to get tickets? Tickets are very hard to get for this play.

N: — I got the tickets long beforehand. I'd advise you to see the play. It will be on next Friday.

A: — I'll try to book tickets.

N: — Yes, by all means try. Good-bye.

A: — Good-bye, for the present.

## New Words and Expressions

**act** (*v*) (роль) ўйнамоқ

**actor** актёр

**actress** актриса

**advise** (*v*) маслаҳат бермоқ

**approach** (*n*) [ə'prəʊtʃ] яқинлашиб келмоқ

**awfully** [ə:'fʊli] ғоят, ниҳоят даражада

**awkwardly** ['ɔ:kwədli] қўпол равишда

**bush** бута

**cancel** (*v*) [kænsəl] бекор қилмоқ, бузмоқ

**concern** тааллуқли бўлмоқ

**convince** (*v*) ишонтирмоқ

**engagement** шартнома

**fashion** мода

**gather** (*v*) йиғилмоқ, тўпланмоқ

**gay** хушчақчақ

**handsome** [hænsəm] чиройли. гўзал

**imitation** ўхшатиш, эргашиш

**maid** хизматкор (қиз)

**manager** бошлиқ

**part** роль

**party** улфатлар

**perform** (*v*) ижро этмоқ

**performance** томоша

**plain** оддий

**remain** (*v*) қолмоқ

**restaurant** ['restɔ:rənt] ресторан

**rose** атиргул

**shy** уятчан, тортинчоқ

**seem** (*v*) туюлмоқ, бўлиб кўринмоқ

**star** юлдуз



**suggestion** [sə'dʒestʃən] таклиф  
**upset** (v) ағдармоқ  
**at the height of her fame**  
шон-шараф чўққисида бўл-  
моқ  
**coming season** келгуси мав-  
сум

**I wish you luck** муваффақият  
тилайман  
**leading part** бош роль  
**male character** ['kæɪktə] эр-  
как кишининг роли  
**would not do** тўғри келмаслик  
**to play a trump** мақтанмоқ

## Grammar

### Кўчирма ва ўзлаштирама гап

Ўзгаларнинг ҳеч ўзгаришсиз, айнан келтирилган гапи *кўчирма гап* деб аталади.

Ўзгаларнинг шакли ўзгартириб берилган гапи *ўзлаштирама гап* деб аталади. Шакли ўзгартириб берилган гап тўлдирувчи эргаш гап бўлади.

Кўчирма гапни ўзлаштирама гапга айлантирганда, гапнинг тузилиши қуйидагича ўзгаради.

1. Кишилиқ ва эгаллик олмошлари гапдаги маъносига қараб, шахсларда ўзгаради.

#### *Кўчирма гап*

He says, "I want to go home". „Мен уйга бормоқчиман“, — деяпти у.

#### *Ўзлаштирама гап*

He says that he wants to go home. У ўзининг уйга бормоқчи эканлигини айтаяпти.

2. Авторнинг кўчирма гапдан олдин келган гапи ўтган замон феъли билан ифодаланган бўлса, замонларнинг мослашувига мувофиқ, ўзлаштирама гапдаги феъл ҳам ўтган замон шаклида ишлатилади, масалан:

He said, "I am busy". „Мен бандман“, — деди у.

He said that he was busy. У ўзининг банд эканлигини айтди.

3. *To say* феълдан кейин воситасиз тўлдирувчи келса, бу феъл ўрнида *to tell* ишлатилади, масалан:

He *said to me* "I shall go home".

He *told me* that he would go home

4. Кўчирма гапдаги пайт ҳоли ва кўрсатиш олмошлари ўзлаштирама гапда қуйидагича ўзгаради:

Кўчирма гапдаги  
пайт ҳоли ва  
кўрсатиш олмошлари

Ўзлаштирма гапдаги  
пайт ҳоли ва  
кўрсатиш олмошлари

now	ҳозир	then	у вақтда
today	бугун	that day	у кунни
ago	илгари	before	олдин (илгари)
yesterday	кеча	the day before	ўтган кунни (кеча)
this	бу	that	у
here	бу ерда	there	у ерда
tomorrow	эртага	the next day	эртаси кунни (эртага)

Масалан: I thought, "I shall come **here tomorrow**". I thought that I should come **here the next day**.

5. Кўчирма гап сўроқ шаклида бўлса, ўзлаштирма гапга айлантирилганда, сўз тартиби ўзгаради.

6. Агар кўчирма гапдаги сўроқ гап умуман сўроқни билдирувчи гап бўлса, ўзлаштирма гапда сўраш маъноси *whether* ёки *if* боғловчилари орқали ифода этилади, сўз тартиби одатдагича бўлади. Масалан:

Кўчирма гап

He asks us, "Are you very busy?"

У биздан, — „Сиз жуда бандмисиз“, — деб сўраяпти:

Ўзлаштирма гап

He asks us whether we are very busy.

У биздан жуда ҳам бандлигимизни сўраяпти.

7. Агар кўчирма гап махсус сўроқ гап бўлса, ундаги сўроқ сўзлар ўзлаштирма гапда ҳам сақланади, масалан:

Кўчирма гап

She asked me, "When will you be at home?"

У мендан, — „Сиз қачон уйда бўласиз?“ — деб сўради.

Ўзлаштирма гап

She asked me when I should be at home.

У мендан қачон уйда бўлишлигимни сўради.

8. Кўчирма гап буйруқ гап бўлса, ўзлаштирма гапга айлантирилганда, кўчирма гапдаги буйруқ феъли ҳаракат номи (инфинитив) шаклида ишлатилади, масалан:

He said to me, "Sit down!" У менга, — „Ўтиринг!“ — деди.

He told me to sit down. — У менга ўтиришни буюрди.

9. Буйруқ майлидаги феълнинг бўлишсиз шакли, ўзлаш-тирма гапда, инкор юкламаси ва инфинитивдан иборат бўлади. Бунда *said* ўрнида *order* қўлланади, масалан:

He said to me, "Do not smoke!"  
He ordered me *not to smoke*.

### Exercises

#### I. Кўчирма гапларни ўзлаштирма гапларга айлантиринг:

1. He says, "I am writing a letter now." 2. My sister said, "I shall leave for Leningrad tomorrow". 3. The boy said, "I have seen this film". 4. The teacher says, "You must repeat this question". 5. The mother said to her little daughter, "Wash your face and hands!" 6. I said, "Where do you live now?" 7. I say, "Are you an engineer?" 8. The rector said to the students: "You will be sent to this mill for your practical training". 9. The young man said, "I am not working now. I am a first-year student". 10. She says, "What time is it?"

#### II. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. What was Miss Carrington by profession? 2. Where did she begin her life? 3. Was she a good or a bad actress? 4. Who called on the manager one day? 5. What did Mr. Highsmith dream of? 6. Why was it difficult for him to get the part? 7. Where did Mr. Highsmith go next day? 8. What facts did he collect there? 9. When did actors use to gather in the restaurant? 10. Was Miss Carrington among them? 11. Who entered the restaurant at half past twelve? 12. By what name did he introduce himself? 13. Was Miss Carrington interested in the news from Cranberry? 14. Whom did Miss Carrington ask about? 15. What was the result Mr. Highsmith's acting so well?

#### III. Инглиз тилига таржим қилинг:

1. Биз улардан Ленинградда бўлганликларини сўрадик. 2. Инженер машинанинг яхши ишлашини айтди. 3. Улар бизларни институтни тамомлаганимиздан сўнг, шу заводга ишлашга юборишларини айтишди. 4. Студентлар бундан бир ҳафта илгари имтиҳон топшириб бўлганликларини айтишди. 5. Мен уларнинг эртага институтда бўлишларини сўрадим. 6. Улар бу китобни олмасликни илтимос қилишди. 7. У мендан қаерга бораётганимни сўради. 8. Улар мендан ёшим нечадалигини сўрашди.

#### IV. Ўзлаштирма гапларни кўчирма гапга айлантиринг:

1. She asked me if I had been in Leningrad? 2. He told me that he couldn't go sightseeing that day. 3. They asked me where I should stay when I came to Moscow. 4. I asked my friend

if she was in a hurry. 5. They asked their schoolmate when he had passed his examination in history. 6. The young man asked me how long it would take him to get to Palace Square.

#### V. Қавс ичидаги феълни тегишли замонда ишлатинг:

1. He said that he (*not to know*) them. 2. I knew that they (*not can*) do this work in two days. 3. My friends asked me where I (*to go*). 4. I asked him if he (*to read*) the book. 5. We thought that he (*not to come*) that day. 6. The teacher said that we (*to take*) our examination in English next day. 7. He told me that he (*to live*) in Tashkent two years before. 8. I asked him where he (*to live*) then.

#### VI. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли предлогни қўйинг:

1. People can travel ... train, ... lane ... ship and ... car. 2. I like to go ... air. 3. You can get ... Moscow ... 3. hours ... plane. 4. When we came ... Moscow, we left our luggage ... the luggage office and went ... the centre ... the city. 5. There are many trolley-buses ... Moscow. Some ... them cross ... Revolution Square. 6. The stop is ... the same place. 7. Yesterday I met a friend of mine ... the street. 8. He was ... a hurry. 9. He told me that he was afraid to be late ... the concert and he couldn't talk ... me

#### VII. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Ленин майдонига қандай борилди? 2. Сиз яёв борасизми? — Йўқ. Мен шошиб турибман. Трамвайга тушаман. 3. Қайси трамвайга тушасиз? Мен 3- трамвайга тушаман. 4. Биз трамвайга тушиб кираверишда ўтирдик. 5. Кеча сиз институтда кимни учратдингиз? Мен ўз синфдошимни учратиб қолдим. Неча йил кўришмаган эдингиз? Биз мактабни тамомлагандан бери кўришмаган эдик. 6. Пушкин кўчасига неча минутда бора оламан? У ерга сиз 20 минутда бора оласиз.

#### VIII. Сўзлаб беринг:

1. Our tour through Leningrad. 2. Places of interest in Leningrad. 3. Monuments of Leningrad.

### A TALE

Once a quarrel started between the North Wind and the Sun. Each of them said that he was the stronger of the two. At last the Wind said that they would see which of them could get the cloak off the shoulders of a traveller on the road. The Sun told the Wind to blow. The Wind agreed. But the more the Wind blew the more the man pulled his cloak around him. He said to himself that it was very cold. So the Wind could not blow off the cloak.

The Sun laughed but the Wind told him that he would not be able to pull off the cloak as he was not so strong as he seemed to be.

In a moment the Sun came out and the man said to himself that it got very hot and it would be necessary to take off his cloak. Then the man threw off the cloak and sat down in the shade of some trees which grew near-by.

## Lesson Seventeen

I. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қавс ичидаги сўзлар иштирокчида гаптар тузинг:

Model:

a) Can you (he, we, they) speak German?  
Yes, I can. No, I can't.

b) Could you (he, we, they) speak German?  
Yes, I could. No, I couldn't.

*(to speak English, to play chess, to translate English articles, to drive a car).*

c) May I (he, she, we, you, they) stay here?  
Yes, you may. No, you may not.

*(to come in, to answer a question, to leave the room, to go to the cinema).*

II. Қуйидаги гапларнинг кесимини Past Indefinite ва Future Indefinite га айлантинг: *can* феъли ўрнида *to be able* ни қўланг:

1. I can help you. 2. He can do it himself. 3. We can show how to do it. 4. She can find a good answer.

III. *Must* феълени ишлатиб, гапларни тўлдинг:

1. If you want to know English well, you . . . . 2. If he wants to play chess well, he . . . . 3. If I want to cross the street and there is a red light, I . . . . 4. If you are unwell, you . . . . 5. If she wants to get to the Institute in time, she . . . .

IV. Қуйидаги гапларнинг кесимини Past ва Future Indefinite га айлантинг: *must* феъли ўрнида *to have to* феълени ишлатинг:

1. I must do this exercise. 2. He must join us. 3. You must see this place yourself 4. She must wait for him.

V. Қуйидаги кучирма гапларни ўзлаштирма гапга айлантиринг:

a) 1. Father asked, "Has A. packed all the things?" 2. Father asked, "Has she booked a ticket beforehand" 3. Father asked, "Has she said good-bye to her friends?"

b) 1. A. said, "I am very fond of the cinema," 2. A. said, "I like to sit in the 8-th row." 3. A. said, "I never miss a good film".

c) 1. M. said, "I went to the cinema yesterday". 2. M. said, "I saw many friends there". 3. M. said, "I was very glad to see them".

b) 1. A. said to T., "I shall go to the country tomorrow". 2. A. said to T., "I shall walk in the forest with my friends", 3. A. said to T., "I shall help you".

e) 1. My brother asked M., "When do you get up?" 2. My brother asked M., "What do you do in the evening" 3. My brother asked M., "Where do you go in summer?"

Граммат: Инфинитивнинг шакллари.  
Инфинитивнинг гапдаги вазифалари.

### *Oral Exercises*

He asked me to translate this article.

The students go to the reading-room to read books there.

He was glad to see his friends.

They began to study foreign languages.

She was the first to visit her friends.

Your group must be the first to pass all the examinations.

I hoped to be given some books to read.

It can be done in two hours.

This work must be finished by 6 o'clock.

I have to complete this article today.

We had to stop our work in time.

They will have to continue the work tomorrow.

To read much is useful.

To rest in summer was very pleasant.

I am glad to have seen you.

He was happy to have visited all his friends.

They were sorry to have not spoken to you.

### OUR COUNTRY

In October 1917, the working class of Russia under the leadership of the Communist Party overthrew the power of the bourgeoisie and the landlords.

The Great October Socialist Revolution opened a new era in the history of the world and in the history of Russia

Workers and peasants, organized into Soviets, now became the masters of Russia. Soviet power took the land from the landlords and gave it to the peasants. All large factories, the railways and banks were nationalised.

In December 30, 1922, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics was formed on the basis of the voluntary unification of the Soviet republics. The USSR covers half of Europe and a third of Asia. Its territory is over 22 million sq. km. or one-sixth of the earth's land surface. Its neighbours are twelve states. They are: Norway, Finland, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary, Rumania, Turkey, Iran, Afghanistan, Mongolia, China and Korea. No other country has such a borderline or so many neighbours.

The population of the USSR is over 250 million. The USSR is a multinational state inhabited by over 100 peoples. It consists of 15 republics, joined into one state on the basis of a voluntary union and complete equality. All nationalities inhabiting these republics are friends and work together for the building up of Communism.

All the citizens of the Soviet Union are equal in rights. Everyone has the right to work, to study and to rest. These rights are guaranteed and exercised. A steady development of all branches of the national economy and the exclusion of any possibility of economic crises and unemployment guarantee the right to work. The right to education is ensured by free tuition at and free admission to all educational establishments from the elementary to the higher. The state maintains a wide network of health and holiday homes for the working people, whose right to rest and leisure is guaranteed by the institution of annual vacations with full pay.

The main government body of our country is the Supreme Soviet elected for four years. The Supreme Soviet passes the laws of the USSR, exercises control over the observance of the Constitution of the USSR, elects the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet, which in the intervals between sessions exercises Supreme state power, and forms the Council of Ministers of the USSR.

There are two Chambers in the Supreme Soviet: the Soviet of the Union, representing the interests common to all the citizens of the USSR, irrespective of nationality, and the Soviet of Nationalities, representing the interests specific to different peoples and nations inhabiting the USSR.

The Soviet Union is rich in natural resources of all kinds: iron, ore, coal, oil, metals, gold, silver etc. Its forests are immense.

Our country has a highly developed heavy and light industry. Since the establishment of Soviet power, thousands of new industrial enterprises have been built and equipped with modern machinery. We have constructed many huge plants and power-

stations. The USSR produces more than twenty per cent of the world's industrial output.

We have reclaimed many virgin lands. The country's agricultural produce comes from two sources: collective farms and state farms. Soviet agriculture is being abundantly supplied with modern machinery: tractors, grain harvesters and other farming equipment.

Our art and science flourish. We have launched the first man-made sputniks and the first spaceman was also a Soviet citizen. Soviet scientists were the first to publish their research results on controlled nuclear reactions, the first atomic electric power station was built in the Soviet Union, and "the Lenin" is the world's first atomic ice-breaker.

The capital of our Motherland is Moscow, one of the most beautiful cities in the world.

In the Soviet Union we have already reached the stage of socialism and now are building Communism. With every passing day the standards of living improve, our life becomes brighter and happier. The Soviet Union is a symbol of freedom and democracy for millions of workers living in capitalist countries.

## DIALOGUE

*A foreign student Osman and a Soviet student Victor are talking in the entrance-hall of the Institute.*

V: — Are you a student?

O: — Yes, I am. I am a first-year student of the Power Faculty.

V: — Where have you come from?

O: — I am from Sudan. We, Africans, know in fact too little about the Soviet Union, and I should like to ask you a number of questions about your Fatherland.

V: — What do you want to know?

O: — First of all I should like to have some purely geographical facts. How big is the whole territory of the USSR.

V: — Our country is enormous. The whole territory of the Union covers 22 million square kilometres.

O: — And what about natural resources? I suppose you have all kinds of them over this huge territory?

V: — Yes, we have all kinds of natural resources in the Soviet Union: coal, iron, ore, various non-ferrous metals, petroleum and many others.

O: — I have heard that you had enormous timber stands and vast tracts of fertile land.

V: — Oh, yes, we have,

O: — Are all these resources being reclaimed?

V: — Of course, they are. Our geologists have explored most of the mineral wealth. Mines are in operation even in the most remote parts of our country.



O: — And what about your water-power resources?

V: — Haven't you heard about our tremendous hydro-power development? The main ones are the Dnieper, the Volgograd, the Kuibyshev, the Bratck and the Angara Schemes. But there are many others.

O: — I have read a little about them. But I am eager to become better acquainted with them.

V: — By and by as you learn more about our country, you will see the tremendous scale on which they are built.

O: — Now will you tell me on what you are laying more stress, is it on the heavy, or is it on the light industry?

V: — The heavy industry is, of course, the mainstay of our national economy but the development of the light and food industry is also proceeding space.

O: — Could you tell me a few words what the general policy of the Soviet Union is?

V: — We have already reached the stage of Socialism and are now well advanced to Communism. Every thing for the people — is our slogan. With every day their life becomes brighter and happier.

O: — What is about your foreign policy?

V: — You know well that we are doing our utmost to promote peace and friendship among all nations.

## New Words and Expressions

**acquaint** (v) [ə'kweɪnt] таниш-  
(тир) моқ

**belong** (v) қарашли бўлмоқ

**body** ['bɒdi] орган

**border** чегара

**coal** ['kəʊl] тошқўмир

**complete** тўла

**consist** (v) иборат бўлмоқ

**cover** (v) ['kʌvə] қопламоқ

**develop** (v) ривожланмоқ

**earth** ['ɜ:θ] ер, қуруқлик

**elect** (v) сайламоқ

**enormous** [ɪ'nɔ:məs] йирик

**explore** (v) [ɪks'plɔ:ɪ] текшир-  
моқ, ўрганмоқ

**fertile** ['fɜ:taɪl] ўғит

**flourish** ['flaʊrɪʃ] (гуллаб) яш-  
намоқ, равнақ топмоқ

**forest** ўрмон

**freedom** озодлик

**happy** бахтли

**heavy** ['hevi] оғир

**huge** буюк, улкан

**immence** бепеён

**improve** (v) [ɪm'pru:v] яхши-  
ламоқ

**inhabit** (v) яшамоқ

**iron** [aɪən] темир

**land** ер

**launch** (v) [lɔ:ntʃ] учирмоқ

**leadership** раҳбарлик

**mainstay** асос

**man-made** сунъий

**master** ['ma:stə] хўжайин

**mine** шахта

**natural resources** [nɪ'sɔ:sɪz]  
табiiй бойлик

**non-ferrous** ['nɒnfərəs] рангли  
металл

**neighbour** ['neɪbə] қўшни

**oil** нефть

**ore** руда

**overthrow** (v) [ouvə'θrou] ағ-  
дариб ташламоқ  
**pass** (v) ўтмоқ  
**peasant** ['peznt] деҳқон  
**population** аҳоли  
**power** ['paʊə] ҳукумат, ҳокимият  
**purely** ['pjuəli] оддий  
**reach** (v) эришмоқ, етиб кел-  
моқ  
**real** [riəl] ҳақиқий, чин  
**reclaim** (v) (қўриқ ер) очмоқ  
**remote** чет  
**scale** ҳажм, масштаб  
**silver** кумуш  
**spacesman** космонавт  
**surface** ['sə:fis] ер юзи, ер  
сатҳи

**inflation** [ju:nifi'keiʃən] бир-  
лаштириш  
**vast** [vɑ:st] кенг, бепоён  
**virgin** қўриқ (ер)  
**voluntary** ['vɒləntəri] кўнгилли,  
ихтиёрий  
**wealth** [weiθ] бойлик  
**to be eager** (жуда) хоҳламоқ  
**by and by** тезда  
**I should like** хоҳлар эдим, ис-  
тар эдим  
**to lay stress** қайд қилмоқ  
**to proceed space** тезлик бил-  
ан ривож топмоқ  
**timber stand** дарахтзор  
**standard of living** турмуш да-  
ражаси  
**Supreme Soviet** [sju:'prɪm]  
Олий Совет

## Grammar

### Инфинитив (ҳаракат номлари)

Инглиз тилида инфинитив ўзбек тилидаги сингари, иш-ҳаракатнинг номинигина билдириб, ўзича шахс ва сонни кўрсатмайди.

Инфинитив кўпинча *to* юкласи билан ишлатилади ва ўзбек тилидаги **-моқ**, **-ш (-иш)** ҳаракат номларининг қўшимчаларига тўғри келади:

to be бўлмоқ, бор бўлмоқ  
to have эга бўлмоқ

Инфинитивнинг тубандаги замон ва нисбат шакллари мавжуд

	Active	Passive
Indefinite	to take	to be taken
Continuous	to be taking	—
Perfect	to have taken	to have been taken

He wants *to invite* us. У бизни таклиф этмоқчи.  
He wants *to be invited*. У таклиф этишларини истайди.  
How pleasant it is *to be lying* in the sun. —

Офтобда *ётиш* қандай ёқимли.

They are proud *to have done* this work in time.

Улар бу ишни ўз вақтида *бажаришгани* учун фахрланадилар.

Indefinite ёки Continuous шаклидаги инфинитив иш-ҳаракатнинг етакчи феъдан англашилган иш-ҳаракат билан бир пайтда бажарилганлигини англатади, масалан:

He wanted *to be asked*, —

У *илтимос қилишларини* истайди.

I am glad *to be listening* to this report.

Мен бу докладни *тинглаётганим* учун хурсандман.

Perfect шаклидаги инфинитив иш-ҳаракатнинг етакчи феъдан англашилган иш-ҳаракатдан олдинроқ бўлиб ўтганини англатади, масалан:

We are glad *to have taken part* in this expedition.

Биз бу экспедицияда *иштирок этганимиз* учун хурсандмиз.

### *Инфинитивнинг гапдаги вазифалари*

Инфинитив гапда қуйидаги вазифаларни бажаради:

1. Эга бўлиб келади, масалан:

*To speak* English well is not difficult. —

Инглиз тилида яхши *гапириш* қийин эмас.

2. Қўшма кесимнинг от қисми бўлиб келади:

Her only pleasure *was to read* books. —

Унинг бирдан-бир роҳати китоб *ўқиш* эди.

3. Воситасиз тўлдирувчи бўлиб келади:

He likes *to write* with a pen. —

У ручка билан *ёзишни* яхши кўради.

4. Аниқловчи бўлиб келади:

Here is the article *to be translated*. —

Мана, *таржима қилиниши* керак бўлган мақола.

5. Мақсад ҳоли бўлиб келади:

I have come here (in order) *to help* you. —

Мен бу ерга сизга ёрдам *бериш* учун келганман.

### *Exercises*

1. Қуйидаги гапларда инфинитивнинг шаклларини аниқланг ва гапларни таржима қилинг:

1. He wants to give us some books. 2. He wants to be given some time to do this work. 3. They are glad to have met Comrade Ivanov last week. 4. I have always wished to be sent

to Moscow. 5. She wishes to assist us in this work. 6. She wishes to be assisted in this work. 7. He is very glad to have been invited by you. 8. He does not like to ask questions. 9. He does not like to be asked questions.

**II. Қуйидаги гапларда инфинитивнинг қандай вазифада келганини аниқлаб, гапларни таржима қилинг:**

1. To explain this fact is not so very easy. 2. To get this book, I had to go to the library. 3. Our aim is to master English. 4. The book to be translated is in that book-case. 5. To read books is very useful. 6. We study English to read English books on our speciality. 7. He was not tired to come here. 8. He has to translate this article. 9. He was the last to join the group. 10. There are many problems to be discussed. 11. He showed me how to drive this car.

**III. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги машқни бажаринг:**

Model.

He was the first who told me the news. He was the first to tell me the news.
---

1. He was the first who discovered this law. 2. They were the men who put forward this theory. 3. They will be the last who will come. 4. He was the second who spoke at the meeting. 5. He will be the third who will take an examination in German.

**IV. Қуйидаги гапларнинг кесимини мажхул нисбатда ёзинг:**

1. We construct many huge plants and power stations in our country. 2. Yesterday they invited him to visit them. 3. This scientist will offer us some interesting work to do. 4. Many nationalities inhabit our country. 5. She will show you the house and the garden. 6. Marx and Engels organized the first Communist Party, the Communist League, in 1847. 7. The Russian mechanic Polzunov built the first Russian steam-engine in 1766. 8. I often read a magazine when I rest.

**V. Қуйидаги феълларнинг Past Indefinite, Past Participle ва Present Participle шаклларини ёзинг ва уларни ёд олинг:**

To make, to be, to become, to do, to give, to study, to play, to bring, to take, to leave, to stop, to keep, to buy, to find.

**VI. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли предлогни қўйинг:**

1. When he graduated ... the Institute, he left ... Tashkent ... Chirchik to work ... a mill. 2. All the Soviet people take an active part ... Socialist construction. 3. Last Sunday they went ... an excursion ... a museum. 4. Now my friend is a student ... the Polytechnical Institute ... a few years\* he

will become an engineer. 5. The students were listening ... the speech ... the dean ... great interest, 6. Whom are you waiting ...? 7. Our country is rich ... natural resources. 8. All citizens ... the Soviet Union are equal ... rights. 9. The Soviet Union consists ... fifteen republics.

#### **VII. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:**

1. Кеча бизнинг группа музейга экскурсияга борди. 2. Ватанимизнинг пойтахти Москва — дунёда энг гўзал шаҳарлардан бири. 3. Бизнинг кўчамизда кўпгина катта янги уйлар бор. 4. Сиз қаерда ишлайсиз? Мен заводда ишлайман. 5. Биз янги завод қурмоқдамиз. 6. Бугун сиз институтда бўлдингизми? 7. Бизнинг мамлакатда ҳамма тенг ҳуқуқли. 8. Совет халқи коммунизм қуриш ишида катта ютуқларга эришди. 9. Биз ўз ишимизда янги методларни қўллаётимиз.

#### **VIII. Қуйидаги сўзлар иштирокида гап тузинг:**

To be proud (of), to be interested in, to be known, to be sure, to be busy with, as well as, to take part in.

#### **IX. Таржима қилинг:**

1. The strength of a country depends on the development of its industry. 2. We strengthen the defence of the country. 3. We stand for general disarmament, but the imperialists do not want to disarm. 4. He entered the institute a few months ago. 5. There are a number of scientific circles in our Institute. 6. Our Government provides good facilities for the students' studies. 7. The USSR is giving economic and technical assistance to many formerly colonial and dependent countries in Asia, Africa and Latin America. 8. The Soviet Union cooperates not only with the socialist countries. 9. Technical progress and the wonderful scientific achievements are the result of the development of education in our country. 10. As the lecture on international situation was very interesting everybody liked it.

#### **X. Саволларга жавоб беринг:**

1. What part of Europe does the USSR cover? 2. What are its neighbours? 3. Whom does the power belong to in the USSR? 4. What is the capital of the Soviet Union? 5. How many republics are there in our country? 6. What is the main government body in the Soviet Union? 7. What is the Soviet Union rich in? 8. In what country was the first man-made sputnik launched? 9. What stage has the Soviet Union already reached? 10. For whom is the Soviet Union a symbol of freedom and real democracy?

## JOKE

A man who lived in one of the suburbs of a big town in England went home from the railway station. It was night and there was nobody in the street. Suddenly he heard that somebody was following him. The man stopped and the man behind him also stopped. The man started to walk quickly and the man behind him also started to walk quickly. The man started to run and the man behind him also started to run.

Then the first man saw a wall around a garden. "That man behind me wants to rob me", thought the man, and he jumped over the wall. The other man jumped over the wall too. The first man turned round to him and said: "What do you want? Why are you following me?"

"Do you always go home like this, or are you having some exercises in jumping tonight?" answered the other man. "I am going to Mr. Fork's and the man at the station told me to go after you as you live near Mr. Fork's house. Excuse me for asking you, but will you have some more gymnastics or will you go straight home?"

## Lesson Eighteen

### Сўзларнинг ясалиши

а) **-ness** суффиксини сифатга қўшиш билан мавҳум от ясалади:

useful — usefulness  
hard — hardness.

б) **-less** суффиксини отга қўшиш билан сифат ясалади:

use — useless  
power — powerless.

### Exercises

I. Қуйидаги сўзларнинг қайси сўз туркумига тегишли эканини аниқланг: суффиксларининг тагига чизинг ва уларни таржима қилинг:

Harmless, hopeless, fruitful, darkness, waterless, whiteness, differently, scientist, uselessness, conductor, happiness, homeless, information, kindness, beautiful, unable.

II. Қавс ичидаги отни қаратқич келишигида ишлатинг.

Model.

That is . . . room ( <i>my parents</i> ). That is my parents' room.
--

1. That is ... pen (*my friend*). 2. These are ... papers (*my brothers*). 3. This is ... table (*Comrade Uzakov*) 4. That is ... notebook (*Mahmud*). 5. It is ... bag (*our teacher*.)

III. Куйидаги гапларни сўроқ шаклига ва бўлишсиз шаклига айлантинг:

Model.

She will have some English lessons next week.  
Will she have any English lessons next week?  
She will have no English lessons next week.

1. I shall have some new books next week. 2. He will have a television-set in his room. 3. They will have a flat in a new house.

IV. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

Model.

Is anybody waiting for a bus?  
Yes, somebody is. No, nobody is.

1. Is anybody sitting in the taxi? 2. Is anybody running to the trolley-bus stop? Is there anything on the table?

V. Қавс ичидаги феълларнинг мос келганини нуқталар ўрнига қўйинг:

a) Their wish was ... a trip to the Caucasus. 2. Their plan was ... there for 10 days. The first task was ... the tickets beforehand.

(*to book, to make, to travel*).

b) He was the first ... his friends. She was the first ... everything to his friends. They have a special table ... at.

(*to explain, to work, to help*).

c) She likes ... chess with her sister. They want ... her an interesting story. He wants ... home in time.

(*to play, to return, to tell*).

d) I need some paper ... an article. He needs these books ... for his examinations. They need a teacher ... them English.

(*to prepare, to write, to teach*).

e) He is too weak ... ten miles. She is capable enough ... a foreign language. He is clever enough ... these rules.

(*to walk, to understand, to master*).

## VI. Қуйидаги саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. Who was the first to fly in a spaceship? 2. Who was the first to invent the radio? 3. Who was the first to print books in Russia? 4. Who was the first to compose the table of the chemical elements?

## VII. Эргаш гапларда инфинитив иборасини қўлланг:

Model.

He was sorry that he lost this book.  
He was sorry to lose this book.

1. I hope that I shall see her. 2. He was pleased when he got a letter. 3. She was surprised when she met them. 4. We were amused when we heard the news.

## VIII. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги машқни бажаринг:

Model.

Are you very tall? Can you reach that shelf?  
Are you tall enough to reach that shelf?

1. Are you strong? Can you lift that box? 2. He is clever. He can solve this difficult problem. 3. She is very attentive. She can notice my mistakes. 4. They are healthy. They can go in for boxing.

Grammar: used инфинитив ибораси.

Эгалик олмошларининг иккинчи тури.

## Oral Exercises

I came here in winter.

I used to come here in winter.

We spoke about the theatre.

We used to speak about the theatre.

He spent most of his time in the library.

He used to spend most of his time in the library.

They studied every day.

They used to study every day.

My room is large.

Your room is larger than mine.

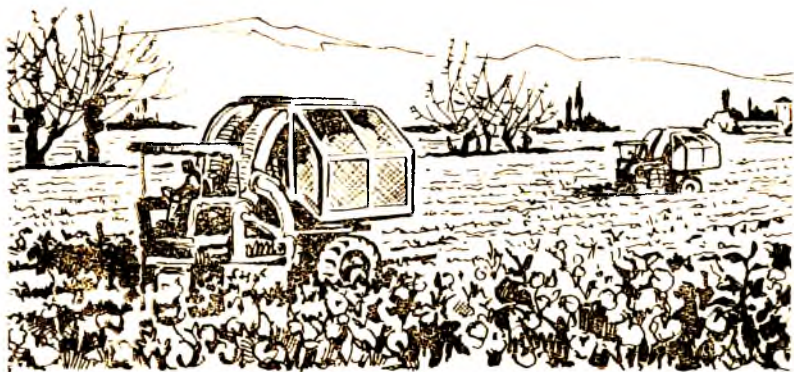
Her work is good.

His work is better than hers.



Our car moves fast.  
Their car moves faster than ours.  
My experiment is more difficult than yours.  
Our experiment is more difficult than yours.  
His plan of work is good.  
Her plan of work is better than his.  
Their article is very interesting.  
Our article is much more interesting than theirs.

## UZBEKISTAN TODAY



The Uzbek SSR, as one of the fifteen republics of the USSR, developed jointly with it.

In a land, where was no industry at all and where even nails had to be imported, there is now a highly-developed industry, a thousand big enterprises of the chemical, iron-and-steel, electrical, coal, oil, textile, food, and other industries, which export goods to more than 60 countries.

Never before in the world was there such a large gas pipeline as now has been built between Bukhara and the Urals.

Soviet Uzbekistan is a Republic with high-mechanized agriculture. Tens of thousands of tractors and cotton-picking machines work in the fields of the collective and state farms.

Cotton-growing is the main branch of agriculture in the Republic. Uzbekistan holds the third place in the world in gross output of raw cotton.

But the land of "white gold", as we call cotton, has also become a major grain-growing area.

The land, where no more than two per cent of the adult population were literate in the old days, has now become a republic of complete literacy.

Many higher schools and special secondary schools, an Academy of Sciences, many research institutions, thousands of clubs,

Palaces of Culture, libraries, radio and TV, large editions of newspapers, magazines and books -- such are the wonderful results of the cultural revolution of the Republic.

The life of the population has changed radically, and the working people of Uzbekistan understand very well that they owe all their successes to the Party of Lenin, its wise policy, and the unselfish aid to all other Soviet people.

## DIALOGUE



*Two men are speaking about Uzbekistan*

A: — Tomorrow we shall take leave of Kazakhstan for a trip to Uzbekistan.

B: — What next city is on our way there?

A: — It is Tashkent, the capital of Uzbekistan.

B: Where is Tashkent situated?

A: — It is situated in a large oasis of the Chirchik River valley.

B: — Is Tashkent a big city?

A: — Oh, yes. The city has over 1,5 million inhabitants and many industrial plants.

B: — Is Tashkent a large cultural centre?

A: — Yes, there are a large number of research centres in it. The principal centre of scientific research is the national Academy of Science. There are of course a number of museums, libraries, theatres, cinemas, sports stadiums, a television-station.

B: — Where can I take a deeper look into the past of Uzbekistan?

A: — If you wish to take a deeper look into the past, visit the cities of Samarkand and Bukhara the oldest in Uzbekistan.

B: — When was Samarkand founded?

A: — As was established, during archeological excavations, the city was founded in the 4-th century B. C.

B: — I have heard much of its world's famous monuments and I am eager to see all of them.

A: — You will see many of them. The grand mosque which is one of the world's finest examples of medieval architecture, the Shakhi-Zinda, which is a group of structures erected at different times and others,

B: — Is Samarkand a city of memories alone?

A: — No, it is quite a modern city. And as all modern cities, it has new residential districts, plants and factories, theatres, secondary and higher schools. Besides, the city has the world's only research centre of Karakul.

B: — Oh, I see, the city is an inexhaustible wealth of interest. And what about Bukhara?

A: — Bukhara is another gem of Central Asia architecture. No city in the East can compare with it in the rich variety of monumental structures.

B: — Tell me something about them, please.

A: — We have no time for it now, because the monuments of Bukhara are too numerous for a brief description.

B: — Then let us turn to the modern city.

A: — All right. The face of Bukhara has changed greatly during the years of Soviet government. Dozens of large industrial plants have sprung here: a silk-spinning mill, a cotton ginnery, a shoe and cotton-spinning factories, a powerful thermal power station etc. You will see three and four storeyed apartment houses, schools, institutes, Palace of Young Pioneers and Stadium. All this illustrates the economic and cultural progress of the few years.

B: — Thank you very much. I am sure that it will give me much pleasure to visit these cities.

## New Words and Expressions

**agriculture** [ˈægrɪkʌltʃə] қиш-  
лоқ хўжалиги

**aid** ёрдам

**area** [ˈeəriə] майдон

**brief** қисқача

**collective farm** колхоз

**compare** (v) [kəmˈpreɪ] таққос-  
ламоқ, солиштирмақ

**cotton-growing** пахтачилик

**east** шарқ

**edition** нашр этиш

**establish** (v) яратмоқ, ўрнат-  
моқ

**food** озиқ-овқат

**gem** гавҳар

**general** умумий

**gin** пахта тозалаш машинаси

**goods** маҳсулот, мол

**gross** ялпи

**hold** (v) [hould] эгалламоқ,  
турмоқ

**inexhaustible** [ˈɪnɪgˈzɔːstəbl̩]  
бениҳоят

**iron-and-steel** металлургия

**jointly** биргаликда

**literacy** саводхонлик

<b>literate</b> [ˈlɪtəɪnt] саводли	<b>spring</b> (v) қад кўтармоқ
<b>magazine</b> [ˈmæɡəˈziːn] журнал	<b>state farm</b> совхоз
<b>major</b> [ˈmeɪdʒə] йирик	<b>storey</b> [ˈstɔːrɪ] қават
<b>medieval</b> [ˌmedɪˈiːvɪ] ўрта аср	<b>success</b> [səkˈses] ютуқ
<b>memory</b> ёдгорлик	<b>understand</b> (v) [ˈʌndəˈstænd] тушунмоқ
<b>mosque</b> [ˈmɒsk] мечит	<b>unselfish</b> бегараз
<b>nail</b> миخ	<b>variety</b> [vəˈraɪəti] турли-ту- манлик
<b>never</b> ҳеч вақт	<b>to take leave of</b> бирор ерга бормоқ
<b>newspaper</b> газета	<b>to take a deeper look</b> син- чиклаб, диққат билан қа- рамоқ
<b>palace</b> [ˈpælɪs] сарой	<b>V. C. (before Christ)</b> [kraɪst] эрамиздан олдин
<b>per cent</b> процент	<b>ets. (et cetera)</b> [ɪtˈsetərə] ва ҳо- казо
<b>pipeline</b> трубопровод	<b>let us turn</b> суҳбатни бурниш
<b>policy</b> [ˈpɒləsi] сиёсат	
<b>raw</b> [rɔː] хом ашё	
<b>residential</b> [ˌreziˈdenʃəl] аҳо- ли яшайдиган	
<b>shoe</b> [ʃuː] оёқ кийим	
<b>silk</b> шоҳи ёки шойи	
<b>spil</b> йигирув, тўқиш	

## Grammar

### Used инфинитив ибораси

*Used* инфинитив ибораси келаси ўтган замонга тааллуқли бўлиб, иш-ҳаракатнинг такрорланиб турганлигини билдиради ва ўзбек тилига *одатда, бир вақтлар ёки одатланган, . . . , ўрганган* деб таржима қилинади, масалан:

He *used to read newspapers* after dinner. *У, одатда (бир вақтлар), тушликдан сўнг газета ўқир эди.*

### Эгалик олмошларининг иккинчи тури

Бу турдаги эгалик олмошлари от ўрнида ишлатилиб, гапда эга ёки тўлдирувчи бўлиб, ёхуд кесимнинг от қисми бўлиб келади. Масалан:

This book is *mine*. — Бу китоб *меники*.

Эслатма: Эгалик олмошларининг биринчи тури гапда аниқловчи бўлиб келади.

My room is large, and yours is larger.

Менинг уйим катта, сизники эса каттароқ.

I тури	II тури
This is my book.	That is not mine.
— „ — his book.	— „ — his
— „ — her book.	— „ — hers.
— „ — our book.	— „ — ours.
— „ — your book	— „ — yours.
— „ — their book	— „ — theirs.

### Exercises

#### I. Намунадан фойдаланиб, машқни бажаринг:

Model.

I came here  
I used to come here.

1. I met him in summer. 2. We had dinner at 2 o'clock.  
3. He spent most of his time in the library. 4. They studied English hard. 5. She played chess with her son in the evenings.

#### II. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги гапларни тўлдириг:

Model.

I have a book. Whose book is it?  
It is my book. The book is mine.

He has a book. Whose book is it? It is my book. The book is . . . . She has a . . . . We have a . . . . You have . . . . They have . . . .

#### III. Қавс ичидаги феълни тегишли замонда ишлатинг:

1. I suppose he (*to come*) here in a few days. 2. If you (*to be free*) tomorrow, I (*to show*) an interesting magazine. 3. What she (*to do*) now? 4. You (*to know*) this girl? Yes, she (*to be*) a student of our Institute. 5. What is the weather like now? It (*to rain*). 6. Yesterday my friend and I (*to go*) to an opera by Chaikovsky. 7. (*to be*) there a meeting at our Institute last night? 8. She (*leave*) the room a moment ago. 9. The first-year students already (*to read*) three English books this year.

#### IV. Қуйидаги феълларни инфинитив шаклида ёзинг:

Went, lost, gave, sent, brought, studied, thought, put, grew, knew, wrote, took, were, arrived, said, came, forgot, tried, left, cut, understood.

#### V. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Ўзбекистон Совет Иттифоқидаги 15 республиканинг биридир. 2. Бухоро — Урал газопроводи қурилиб бўлди. 3. Ўзбекистоннинг колхоз ва совхоз далаларида кўп трактор ва пахта териш машиналари ишлайди. 4. Ўзбекистон Фанлар Академияси Тошкентда. 5. Одатда Ўзбекистонни „оқ олтин“ макони дейдилар. 6. Революциядан кейини Ўзбекистон тўла саводхон республикага айланди. 7. Пахта фақат Ўзбекистонда эмас, балки Урта Осиёнинг бошқа республикаларида ҳам экилади. 8. Бу студентнинг онаси Самарқандда яшайди. 9. Самарқанд мамлакатимизнинг қадимий шаҳарларидан бири.

#### VI. *-er, -or* суффикслари ёрдамида қуйидаги феъллардан от ясанг:

To teach, to construct, to design, to translate, to experiment, to lecture, to educate, to read.

#### VII. *Only, very* сўзларининг кўп маънолилигига эътибор бериб, қуйидаги гапларни таржима қилинг:

1. Our republic is very rich in natural resources. 2. The Soviet State not only reconstructed old plants it also built a great number of new industrial enterprises. 3. The United States is not the only capitalist country in which there are millions of unemployed. 4. At that very moment a young girl appeared in the room. 5. On the very day of his arrival he got a note from his friend inviting him to visit them. 6. The only way there was through the thick forest.

#### VIII. Қуйидаги иборатлар иштирок этган гапларни текстдан топинг ва таржима қилинг:

The highly-developed country; the iron-and-steel industry; a gas pipeline; cotton-picking machine; collective and state farms; a cotton-growing area.

#### IX. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. What is Uzbekistan? 2. Was there any industry there before the Great October Revolution? 3. What kinds of enterprises are there in Uzbekistan now? 4. What is the main branch of agriculture in the Republic? 5. What place in the world does Uzbekistan hold in gross output of raw cotton? 6. How many higher schools are there in Uzbekistan? 7. What is the capital of Uzbekistan? 8. Where is the Uzbek Academy of Sciences? 9. What is the largest library of the Uzbek SSR?

# Lesson Nineteen

## Exercises

### I. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

а) Замонларнинг мослашуви қандай эргаш гапларда қўлланилади? б) Бош гаптаги феъл ўтган замонда бўлса, тўлдирувчи эргаш гаптаги феъл қайси замонда қўлланилади?

### II. Қуйидаги гапларни таржима қилинг:

1. He knew that his brother was busy. 2. He knew that his friend did not live in Moscow. 3. He knew that her father had many books on this subject. 4. Salima's father promised that she would go to Moscow. 5. Salima's father promised that he would show her the University. 6. Salima's father promised that they would visit some friends.

### III. Кўчирма гапни ўзлаштира гапга айлантиринг:

а) 1. He asked, "Have you booked two tickets?" 2. He asked, "Has she written this letter?"

б) 1. Alim said, "They leave for Namangan". 2. Alim said, "I never miss the lectures". 3. Alim said "She likes to travel by train".

в) 1. Ahmed said to Alim, "I shall give her my notes". 2. Ahmed said to Alim, "I shall walk to the station with my friends".

д) 1. He asked, "When will she be at home"? 2. He asked, "Where does she go every day?" 3. He asked, "What will she do in the evening?"

Grammar: Шарт эргаш гапли қўшма гаплар.

*Should, would* феълларининг гаптаги вазифаси.

## Oral Exercises

If he works hard, he will learn English well.

If the rain stops, we shall go for a walk.

If you come to see me, I shall be very glad.

If I see him, I shall speak to him.

If he worked hard, he would learn English well.

If the rain stopped, we should go for walk.

If you came to see me, I should be very glad.

If I saw him, I should speak to him.

If he had worked hard last year, he would have learned English well.

If the rain had stopped yesterday, I should have gone for a walk.

If you had come to see me on Sunday, I should have been very glad.

If I had seen him at yesterday's meeting, I should have spoken to him.

This new system should be introduced as soon as possible. I should see that new building tomorrow.

We said that we should visit him.

They thought that they would get this letter in time.

If he were here, he would test this machine.

When she came to see me, she would read my articles.

### THE BRITISH ISLES

To the west of the continent of Europe lie two large islands called the British Isles. The largest of these, consisting of England, Scotland and Wales, is known as Great Britain, the smaller one — Ireland.

The seas surrounding the Isles influence the weather. Summer in England is cooler and winter is warmer than in most other countries of Northern Europe.

The highest mountains are in the central and northern parts of Scotland, in Wales and in the north-west of England, but they are by no means high as we understand high mountains. In Northwest England there are many beautiful lakes with green, wooded or grassy shores and grey mountains all around.

There are many rivers in Britain, but none of them are very long. The Thames, on which London is situated, runs through rich agricultural districts in an easterly direction into the North Sea. Many of the rivers have been joined one to another by means of canals, so that it is quite possible to travel by water from one end of England to the other.

Great Britain is one of the most important industrial countries in the world. One of the extensive industries of Great Britain is the textile industry, large quantities of textiles are produced and exported. Textiles exported from Great Britain are to be found in all parts of the world.

Great Britain is also noted for coal, and for iron and steel goods, and it supplies many countries with machinery. Another leading industry in Great Britain is ship-building, and the motor industry is highly developed. England is a capitalist country. And as in any other capitalist state, all power is in the hands of capitalists and landlords. The land, the mines, the factories and the banks belong to them.



## A VISIT TO LONDON



If you wish to visit London, you go on board the ship that is to take you to an English port, or the airliner that is to fly to London.

If you come by steamer, it will get you into harbour at Dover, or Harwich, or any of the other ports to which steamers sail, and then you can go to London by train.

A group of Soviet students came to England. The train arrives in London. Their English friend Jack Dickson promised to meet them there. Here he comes running!

Jack: — Hello, hello everybody!

The students: — Hello, Jack!

Jack: — Let's take a taxi. Where is your luggage?

They take a taxi and go to a small hotel. Anna a Soviet student, and Jack Dickson are talking about London.

Anna: — So this is London!

Jack: — You'll have many places of interest to see here.

Anna: — Tell us about London, Jack.

Jack: — With pleasure, London consists of many parts and they are all very different from each other. There is the West End and the East End, Westminster and the City, and many others.

Anna: — How big is "Greater London"?

Jack: — "Greater London" is nearly thirty miles long (about 48 kilometres) and nearly thirty miles wide. It is one of the biggest cities in the world with a population of about 9 million.

Anna: — And the City? We often hear and read about the City.

Jack: — Oh, the City is only a very small part of Modern London, it measures one square mile and only about ten thousand of people live there.

Anna: — And what is the old City?

Jack: — To describe the old City in a few words one may say: Trade, Shipping, Money-Business.

Anna: — Where are the best theatres and concert halls, the museums, the richest hotels and department stores?

Jack: — Oh, it is the West End. If you could fly low over London, in helicopter, for example, you would see below you the winding course of the River Thames, flowing from west to east and dividing London into the two parts known as the north bank and the south bank.

Anna: — What a lot to see! It's very kind of you to have met us. It would have been very difficult for us to go about London if you had not helped us.

## New Words and Expressions

**bank** банк

**direction** [di'rekʃən] төмөк,  
тараф

**easterly** шарк (ий)

**end** чекка

**extensive** [iks'tensiv] улкан,  
буюк

**factory** завод, фабрика

**flow** (*n, v*) оқим, оқмоқ

**grassy** ўтли

**grey** кул ранг, бўз

**harbour** [hɑ:bə] порт

**high** баланд

**influence** ['ɪnfluəns] таъсир

**island** ['aɪlənd] орол

**landlord** помещик

**lie** (*v*) [laɪ] ётмоқ

**machinery** [mə'ʃi:nəri] асбоб-  
ускуна

**measure** ['meɪzə] ўлчов

**money-business** [ˈmʌni] савдо-  
гарлик

**nearly** тахминан

**north** [nɔ:θ] шимол

**northern** ['nɔ:ðən] шимолый

**noted** танилган

**possible** ['pɒsəbl̩] мумкин

**produce** (*v*) [prə'dju:s] ишлаб  
чиқармоқ

**promise** (*v*) ['prɒmɪs] ваъда  
қилмоқ (бермоқ)

**quantity** ['kwɒntəti] миқдор

**sail** (*v*) сузмоқ

**shipping** кемада юк ташиш

**shore** [ʃɔ:] қирғоқ, соҳил

**situated** ['sitʃueɪtɪd] жойлаш-  
ган

**steamer** пароход

**supply** (*v*) [sə'plaɪ] таъмин-  
ламоқ

**surround** (*v*) [sə'raʊnd] ўраб  
олмоқ

**trade** савдо, ҳунар

**water** ['wɔ:tə] сув

**west** ғарб

**wind** ['waɪnd] шамол эсмоқ

**wooded** дарахтзор

**all around** атроф

**by means of** воситаси билан

**by no means** ҳеч қачон

**it's very kind of you** жуда  
ҳам самимий

**on board the ship** [bɔ:d] кема  
бортида

# Grammar

## Шарт эргаш гапли қўшма гаплар

Шарт эргаш гаплар ҳар уч замонда реал равишда юзага келадиган ҳаракатни ёки тахмин қилинган воқеани ифодалайди. Шунга кўра шарт эргаш гаплар икки турга ажратилади. 1) реал воқеа-ҳодисани ифодалайдиган шарт эргаш гаплар, 2) мўлжалланган, тахмин қилинган воқеа-ҳодисани ифодалайдиган шарт эргаш гаплар.

### Шарт эргаш гапларнинг I тури

Present Indefinite Tense	
If conditions <i>are</i> favourable Агар шарт қудай бўлса,	we <i>apply</i> this method. биз бу методни қўллаймиз (ҳозир).
If conditions <i>were</i> favourable Агар шарт қудай бўлганда эди,	Past Indefinite Tense. we <i>applied</i> this method. биз бу методни қўллар эдик.
Present Indefinite Tense	Future Indefinite Tense
If conditions <i>are</i> favourable Агар шарт қудай бўлса,	we shall apply this method биз бу методни қўллаймиз (келгусида).

### Шарт эргаш гапларнинг II тури

Шарт эргаш гап	Бош гап
Past Indefinite Tense.	<i>should</i> } + Indefinite Infinitive <i>would</i> }
If I <i>saw</i> him now (tomorrow) Агар мен уни ҳозир (эртага) кўрсам эди.	I <i>should speak</i> to him у билан гапиришар эдим.

Бу хилдаги шарт эргаш гапларда шарт ҳозирги ёки келаси замонга тегишли бўлади, шарт феъли ўтган замонда ишлатилади.

Бош гапнинг кесими *should* ёки *would* феъли ва Indefinite Infinitive дан иборат бўлади; If I **stayed** at home I **should read** a book.

Агар мен уйда қолсам эди, китоб ўқир эдим.

Эслатма: 1. Бундай гапларда барча шахслар учун *to be* феълининг ўтган замон шакли *were* ишлатилади, масалан: If he *were* here he would help us. Агар у бу ерда бўлса эди, бизга ёрдам берар эди.

2. Бундай гапларда иш-ҳаракатнинг бажарилиши гумон бўлади.

Шарт эргаш гапларнинг бу тури ҳозирги ва келаси замонда қўлланади.

Шарт эргаш гап	Еши гап
Past Perfect Tense	<i>should</i> } + Perfect Infinitive <i>would</i> }
If I <i>had seen</i> him yesterday Агар мен уни кеча кўрганимда эди,	I should have spoken to him. унга гапирган бўлар эдим.

Шарт эргаш гапнинг кесими Past Perfect шаклида, бош гапнинг кесими эса *should* ёки *would* феъли ва Perfect Infinitive дан иборат бўлади, масалан:

If I *had come* here yesterday I *should have brought* you a book.

Агар мен бу ерга кеча келганимда эди, сизга китоб олиб келган бўлар эдим.

Эслатма: Бундай гапларда, одатда, *if* боғловчиси тушириб қолдирилиб, унинг ўрнида *had* кўмакчи феъли ишлатилади.

*Had* he known my friend he would have asked him about me long ago.

У менинг дўстимни билганда эди, ундан алақачон менинг тўғримда сўраган бўлар эди.

### **Should** ва **would** феълларининг гапдаги вазифалари

*Should* феъли I шахснинг бирлиги ва кўплигида ишлатилса, *would* II, III шахснинг бирлиги ва кўплигида ишлатилади. Уларнинг гапдаги вазифалари қуйидагича:

1. Шарт эргаш гапларда кўмакчи феъл бўлиб келади, масалан: I *should* speak to him if I saw him. He *would* speak to him if he saw her. I *should* have spoken to him if I had seen him yesterday.

2. Замонларнинг мослашувида асосан, тўлдирувчи эргаш гапларда ҳам кўмакчи феъл бўлиб келади, масалан:

I said that I *should* do it.

He said that he *would* do it.

3. *Should* кўмакчи феъли ўзидан кейин келган феълдан англашилган иш-ҳаракатнинг бажарилиши зарурлигини англа-тади. Масалан:

You *should* help your friend.

Сиз дўстингизга ёрдам беришингиз керак.

Э с л а т м а: Бу мазъода ҳамма шахс ва сонда фақат *should* ишлатилади.

4. *Would* кўмакчи феъли ўзидан кейин келган феълдан англашилган иш- ҳаракатнинг ўтган замонда такрорланиб тур-ганини кўрсатади. Масалан;

He *would* come to see us in the evenings.

У бизникига, одағда, кечқурунлари *келар эди*.

### Exercises

I. Қуйидаги гапларни шарт эргаш гапларнинг иккинчи турига айлан-тиринг ва таржима қилинг:

1. If you finish this work soon, we shall go to the theatre.
2. We shall have a lot of time if we use these instruments.
3. He will translate this article if you give him your dictionary.
4. If you send this letter today, they will receive it before their leaving Moscow.
5. I shall continue my work if you do not interrupt me.
6. They will try to do it themselves if she tells them how to begin.
7. You will find your fountain-pen if you look for it better.
8. If he improves his spelling, he will get better marks.
9. If her answer is satisfactory, she will leave at once.
10. If we get a map, we shall find the way there quite easily.

II. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Лондон аҳолиси тахминан тўққиз миллион.
2. Бойлар Уэст-Эндда, нишчи камбағаллар эса Ист-Эндда яшайдилар.
3. Сити — савдо ва банклар маркази ҳисобланади.
4. Темза дарёси Лондонни иккига бўлиб туради.
5. У Москвага поезд билан боради.
6. Дўстларимиз бизни вокзалда кутиб олишга ваъда беришди.
7. Совет туристларининг бир группаси Лондонга келишди.
8. Улар таксига ўтириб, меҳмонхонага кетишди.

III. Қавс ичидаги феълларни тегишли замонда ишлатинг:

1. If you (*listen*) to me, you would understand better.
2. I you (*drop*) this glass, it will break.
3. I (*go*) to see him as soon as I (*have*) time.
4. The bus (*leave*) when we got to the bus stop.
5. You could do it if you (*try*).
6. I asked her what

English books are (*read*). 7. If you (*leave*) at two o'clock, you would have been there before dark. 8. They will not come unless you (*ask*) them to come. 9. He said that he (*forget*) to post your letters yesterday. 10. He (*go*) for a walk if it had not rained yesterday.

#### IV. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги гапларни ўзгартиринг:

Model.

I shall play tennis. I shall not work in the garden.  
Instead of playing tennis I shall work in the garden.

1. I went to the concert. I did not go to the cinema. 2. We shall walk back. We shall not take the bus. 3. I telephoned to her. I didn't write a letter. 4. They have done exercise 5. They have not prepared exercise 7.5. You should do this work yourself. You should not ask to help you.

#### V. *some, any, one, ones, it, them* олмошларининг мос келганини нуқталар ўрнига қўйинг:

1. Please bring me those books. Put ... on my desk. 2. If there's ... more tea in the pot, I'd like ... . 3. This hat is too large. Please give me a smaller ... . 4. I've lost my pen. Have you ... that you can lend me? 5. This book isn't the ... I wanted. Bring me the other, please. 6. I want two kilograms of apples. Those red ... please. 7. These shoes are too small. Have you ... larger ...? 8. I hoped the postman would bring me ... letters this morning but there weren't ... for me. 9. Will you have ... more coffee? 10. Are there ... new novels in the library? We have only a few old ... at home.

#### VI. Таржима қилинг:

1. He said that he would come soon. 2. If he came here, they would give him this book. 3. Why don't you turn to him for advice? 4. He would tell you what to do. 5. At that time she wouldn't have objected to it. 6. In your position I shouldn't hesitate about it. 7. We should have done this work some days ago if we had got all the necessary information. 8. They would have helped you then. 9. She supposed that you would be here soon.

#### VII. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. Where did a group of Soviet students come? 2. Who met them in London? 3. What were Anna and Jack talking about? 4. What are the main districts of London? 5. How big is "Greater London"? 6. What is the population of London? 7. In what

parts of London are there factories, mills and docks? 8. What is the City? 9. How many people live in the City? 10. Where are the best theatres, museums, parks and the richest hotels? 11. What river divides London into two parts?

**VIII. *Should, would* сўзларининг гапдаги вазифасига эътибор бериб, гапларни таржима қилинг:**

1. I thought that he would come from Moscow in two weeks. 2. You should meet today or tomorrow to discuss some of your common problems. 3. When I lived in the country last summer, I would get up early and go to the river. 4. They knew that we should do this work ourselves. 5. I supposed that I should meet you in the laboratory. 6. If you had brought him this magazine yesterday, he would have already translated the article. 7. I should read this book if you gave it to me tomorrow. 8. Most of the work should be finished by that time. 9. He said that they would take dictionaries from the library. 10. When we were students we would go to the library to prepare for lectures and seminars.

**IX. Текстга оид саволларга жавоб бering:**

1. What are the names of two British Isles? 2. What can you say about the climate of England? 3. In what parts of Great Britain are the highest mountains? 4. Are there any lakes in Great Britain? 5. On what river is London situated? 6. Is Great Britain an industrial or agricultural country? 7. What is one of the extensive industries of Great Britain? 8. What is Great Britain also noted for? 9. Is England a capitalist country? 10. Whom do the factories in England belong to?

### ROBINSON CRUSOE ON THE ISLAND

He stood on the shore of the unknown island and thought about his future. It seemed as if he had escaped immediate death.

He had brought many necessary things from the wrecked ship, such as bread, rice, sugar, cheese. Besides he had found there what he needed most of all—guns and dry powder.

Still he was unhappy. Was it possible that he should end his life on the lonely island? If only he had a companion! If only he could speak to somebody.

He wished he had never started on his voyage.

If he had followed his father's advice, he would not have found himself in this miserable state.

Suddenly his glance fell on the things, he had brought from the wrecked ship. Now he began to see his position in a new light. Wasn't he lucky to have got so many things from the

ship? What would have been his fate if the ship had not been driven so near the shore? He realised that if he had not got the guns, tools, clothes, powder, food and other things, his position would have been much worse, and he decided to make the best of a bad job. So he settled down to a new life on the island.

### A JOKE

W: — I have an awful toothache.

T: — I should have taken out the tooth if it were mine.

W: — If it were yours, I would too.

## Lesson Twenty

### Exercises

#### I. Қавс ичидаги феълларни Present Indefinite, Present Continuous ёки Present Perfectда ишлатинг:

1. Comrades, what you (*to do*) here? We (*to wait*) for Comrade P. 2. What you (*to do*) at the English lessons? We (*to answer*) the teacher's questions and (*to speak*) English. 3. What you (*to do*) with your pen? It doesn't write and it was a good pen. 4. You (*to see*) Comrade M? No, he not (*to be*) at the Institute today. 5. What you (*to see*) in the picture? We (*to see*) a railway station. There are many people there. What they (*to do*)? They (*to walk*) on the platform, some people (*to buy*) newspapers.

#### II. Эргаш гапларнинг кесими ўрнида тегишли сифатдошни қўлланг:

1. The young people who live in this house are students of our Institute. 2. The girl who is speaking now works at our laboratory. 3. The man who is sitting at that table is my brother. 4. People who go in for sports are seldom ill. 5. Will you give me the book that is lying on that shelf?

#### III. Нукталар ўрнига *one* ёки *ones* сўзини қўйинг:

1. This is a thick book and that is a thin . . . . 2. These are light rooms and those are dark . . . . 3. This is a small dictionary. bring me another . . . . 4. These TV sets are better than those . . . , 5 I have lost my pen. I must buy a new . . . .

#### IV. *One, ones, that, those* сўзларига эътибор бериб, гапларни таржима қилинг:

1. One must cross a street when there is a green light. 2. These exercises are more difficult than the ones on page four. 3. It is one of those things that one cannot do oneself. 4. One must



always keep one's word. 5. The days in summer are longer than those in winter. 6. The rivers in the western part of our country are not so long as those in the eastern part.

**V. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли ўзлик олмошини топиб қўйинг:**

1. I hope they enjoy . . . . 2. He does not like to talk about . . . . 3. She wrote it . . . . 4. I need that book . . . . 5. We must do this exercise . . . . 6. The article . . . is rather interesting.

Grammar: Continuous Active. Continuous Passive.
--

***Oral Exercises***

He went to the station in the morning.

When he was going to the station, he met a friend of his.

We discussed this question yesterday.

When we were discussing this question Comrade Salimov came in.

They spoke to their instructor last week.

They were speaking to their instructor at five o'clock.

Were you reading my report when I rang you up?

I was not preparing for my report at that time.

I shall read these articles on Sunday.

Waiting for you I shall be reading those articles.

He will translate this text tomorrow.

He will be translating the text from 3 till 6.

What will you be doing at this time tomorrow.

They will not be writing their exercises when you come.

This book was published last month.

This book was being written for two years,

I am looking for some articles,

Some articles are being looked for.

My friend is speaking to his students.

The report is being discussed at the meeting.

**LONDON WAS BORN**

Hundreds of years before our era there was a small settlement named Lyn-din (which means a lonely port) on the banks of the Thames. To this place Caesar came from Rome in the year 55 B. C. (before our era.)

Londinium became a large and rich city with good streets, beautiful palaces, shops and villas. Trade was growing.

In the fifth century the Romans left Britain, other invaders came to the British shores.: The Saxon hordes and the Danes rushed to Londinium, conquered the land and ruined the city.

During nearly 400 years Londinium lay in ruins, grass grew where the beautiful buildings had been before.

In the 9th century and later the Saxon kings began to rebuild the ruined city of Londinium.

In 1066 came William the Duke of Normandy (William the Conqueror). He settled in Londinium which since that time became London, the capital of Norman Britain. For 500 years the Normans were masters of Britain. They brought with them Latin and French civilization. Many Latin and French words penetrated into the English language. The Norman masters went everywhere about the country building new palaces, churches and cathedrals. Stone and marble were used by them instead of wood.

Commerce and trade began to develop again. But in 1665 and 1666 there were great misfortunes (the plague and the fire), during which about 1/5 of the population of London died and 3000 houses were destroyed. But London was rebuilt soon. During the Second World War whole districts of London were destroyed again. New buildings have been built, are being built and are going to be built.

## New Words and Expressions

**business** ['bizɪnɪs] савдо-сотиқ  
ишлари

**church** черков

**commerce** ['kɒmɜ:s] савдо-со-  
тиқ

**conquer** ['kɒŋkə] истило қил-  
моқ

**department store** универсал  
магазин

**describe** тасвирламоқ

**destroy** вайрон қилмоқ, 'буз-  
моқ

**die** ўлмоқ

**duke** герцог

**era** ['iəgə] эра, давр

**fire** ёғин

**grass** ўт, кўкат

**hear** эшитмоқ

**horde** гала

**king** шоҳ

**lonely** бўш, одамсиз

**mile** миля

**misfortune** [mɪs'fɜ:tʃən] бахт-  
сизлик

**money** ['mʌni] пул

**name** атамоқ

**plague** ['pleɪg] ўлат касали

**ruin** ['ruɪn] вайрона

**rush** ташланмоқ

**settle** жойлашмоқ

**settlement** қишлоқ

**shop** магазин

**soon** тез орада, тезда

**stone** тош

**villa** қўрғон

**whole** ҳамма, бутун

**wood** ёғоч

# Grammar

## Continuous (Active)

Давом феълининг уч шакли бор:

Present Continuous Tense — Ҳозирги замон давом феъли.

Past Continuous Tense — Ўтган замон давом феъли.

Future Continuous Tense — Келаси замон давом феъли.

Давом феъли *to be* кўмакчи феълининг тегншли замон шакли билан ва етакчи феъл ўзагига **-ing** қўшимчасини қўшиш билан ясалади, масалан:

*I am reading.*

*I was reading.*

*I shall be reading.*

Ўтган замон давом феъли иш-ҳаракатнинг ўтган замонда давом этганини кўрсатади. Иш-ҳаракатнинг давом этиши қўйидагича ифода этилади:

1. Аниқ вақт билан кўрсатилади, масалан:

*He was still reading at 5 o' clock.*

**Соат 5 да у ҳали ўқийтган эди.**

2. Аниқ бир вақт ичида бўлиб турганлигини билдиради, масалан:

*He was reading from 5 till 7 o'clock.*

**У соат 5 дан 7 гача ўқиди.**

3. Иккинчи бир иш-ҳаракат содир бўлгунга қадар давом этганлигини билдиради, масалан:

*We were reading when she came in.*

**У кириб келганда, биз ўқийтган эдик.**

Келаси замон давом феъли иш-ҳаракатнинг келгусида маълум вақт ичида ёки иккинчи бир иш-ҳаракат бошлангунча давом этиб туришини англатади, масалан:

*At 5 o'clock I shall be reading this article.*

**Мен соат 5 да бу мақолани ўқиб ўтирган бўламан.**

*I shall be reading the article for an hour.*

**Мен бу мақолани бир соатда ўқиб бўламан.**

*I shall be reading the article when you come.*

Сиз келганингизда, мен бу мақолани ўқиб ўтирган бўларман.

## Continuous (Passive)

Давом феълининг мажхул нисбатда иккита замони бор:

Present Continuous Passive, Past Continuous Passive

Present Continuous Passive *to be* кўмакчи феълининг ҳозирги замон давом феъли шаклидан ва етакчи феълнинг учинчи шаклидан ясалади, масалан:

*I am being invited, Мен таклиф қилинянман.*

Past Continuous Passive *to be* кўмачи феълнинг ўтган замон давом феъли шаклидан ва етакчи феълнинг учинчи шаклидан ясалади, масалан: *I was being invited*. — Мен тақлиф этилган эдим.

**To invite** феълнинг Present, Past, Future Continuous Active ва Passive да тусланиши

	Present	Past	Future
A	I am inviting	I was inviting	I shall be inviting.
C	He } She } It } is inviting.	He } She } It } was inviting.	He } She } It } will be inviting.
T			
I			
V	We } You } They } are inviting	We } You } They } were inviting	We shall be inviting You } They } will be inviting
E			

P	I am being invited.	I was being invited.
A	He } She } It } is being invited.	He } She } It } was being invited.
S		
S		
I	We } You } They } are being invited.	We } You } They } were being invited.
V		
E		

**Exercises**

I. Қуйидаги гапларни аниқ нисбатга айлантириш ва таржима қилиш

1. He is being asked to make a report at our meeting. 2. We were being waited for by him in the library for an hour yesterday. 3. The new problems are being studied by our scientists. 4. This work is being carried out by a group of engineers. 5. The new bridge was being built across this river when we came to this town. 6. This text was being translated by the students all the evening yesterday. 7. New methods of production are being developed by our engineers and workers. 8. What rule was being explained by the teacher when you came into the classroom? 9. This question was being discussed by the students at that time. 10. Comrade P. is being examined by the professor now.

## II. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Бир неча юз йиллар илгари ҳозирги Лондон ўрнида кичкина бир қишлоқ бўлган эди. 2. Римликлар уни катта ва бой шаҳарга айлантirdилар. 3. Норманлар истилоси вақтида Лондон Шимоллий Британиянинг пойтахти бўлди. 4. 1666 йилги ёнғин Лондонда 3000 га яқин уйни вайрон қилди. 5. Иккинчи жаҳон уруши вақтида Лондоннинг кўп районлари вайрон бўлган эди. Ҳозир у ерда янги бинолар қад кўтармоқда.

## III. Қуйидаги отларни birlik сонда ёзинг:

Libraries, women, children, matches, buses, anniversaries, countries, dictionaries, books, boxes, men, feet, democracies, enemies.

IV. Қуйидаги оддий даражадаги сифатлардан қиёсий ва орттирма даражадаги сифатлар ясанг ва уларнинг мосини нуқталар ўрнига қўйинг: (*beautiful, good, short, old, rich, big, difficult, great, poor, high*)

1. London is one of the . . . cities in the world. 7. . . people live in the East End. 3. The railroad connecting Moscow with Leningrad is the . . . in Russia. 4. This park is the . . . in the city. 5. Many . . . Russian writers and poets lived in Moscow. 6. This way is . . . than that one. 7. This text is . . . than the text 5. 8. The . . . hotels and departments stores are in the West End of London. 9. This map is . . . than the one you showed me yesterday. 10. Moscow University is . . . than all the other buildings in the capital.

## V. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. What was the name of a small settlement on the banks of the Thames? 9. Who came to that place in 55 B. C.? 3. When did the Romans leave Britain? 4. Who conquered the land and ruined the city? 5. When did London become a capital? 6. What civilization did the Normans bring with them? 7. What took place in 1665 and 1666? 8. How many houses were destroyed? 9. Was London rebuilt? 10. When was London destroyed again?

VI. *Little, much, few, many* сўзларидан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги ибораларни таржима қилинг:

кўп лампа — кўп ёруғлик	кам дарё — кам сув
кўп масала — кўп иш	кам дарахт — кам ёқилғи

## VII. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли предлогни қўйинг:

1. The train arrived . . . three o'clock . . . the morning. 2. You must be back here . . . a week from today. 3. I shall be ready to go . . . 2 o'clock. 4. He will not be back . . . the end of the

week. 5. He has been absent from home . . . Friday last, and I do not think he will return . . . the 30<sup>th</sup> of the next month. 6. We think they will come . . . May. 7. She was in Moscow . . . five days. 8. They were working . . . 8. . . . 4 o'clock. 9. . . . their stay in Moscow the delegation of collective farmers returned home 10. The expedition set out . . . the 6<sup>th</sup> . . . August.

VIII. Қуйидаги гапларда *to be* феълининг қандай маъноларда келганини айтиб беринг:

1. To be or not to be that is the question. 2. How are you? Thank you, I am well. 3. This town is famed for its textile goods. 4. The report was written some days ago. 5. My friends are waiting for me in the library. 6. He is going to become a teacher. 7. This film is shown in every cinema. 8. The performance was over by 11 o'clock.

IX. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. У бизни дарс жадвали олдида турганимизда кўрди. 2. У менинг олдимга келганида, мен ишлаётган эдим. 3. Соат 8 дан то 10 гача улар боғда сайр қилишади. 4. У уйга келганда, акаси ишлаб ўтирган бўлади. 5. Сиз бизни учратганингизда, биз институтга кетаётган эдик. 6. Кеча кун билан ёмғир ёрди. 7. Эртара биз кун бўйи ишлаймиз. 8. Мен уни кўрганимда, у китоб ўқиётган эди.

#### JOKE

William Thompson was very deaf but he did not like the people knew this. One evening he had invited several friends to dinner, and while they were sitting at the table, one of his friends told a funny story. Everyone laughed, and William who had laughed as loudly as anyone, said, "That was a very funny joke, but I know a funnier one. Would you like to hear it? They all said they would, so Thompson began his story. When he finished it everyone laughed louder than ever and Thompson smiled happily. But he did not know the reason for their laughter. He had told the very same story.

## Lesson Twenty-One

а) *pre-* префисси *олдин*, *илгари* деган маъноларни билдиради; *pre-war* урушдан олдин.

б) *re-* префисси феъл олдида келиб, иш-ҳаракатнинг такрор бажарилишини англатади, масалан:

write — ёзинг, *re-write* қайта ёзинг.

## Exercises

I. Кўчиринг ва таржима қилинг, сўнгра *re, pre* префикслари иштирокида янги сўзлар ясанг ва уларни таржима қилинг:

to make, to construct, historic, to move, to write, revolutionary, to read, to build

II. Қуйидаги сўزلардан қандай қилиб феъл ясалишини тушунтириб беринг:

production, direction, development, situation, movement, comparison, discovery, builder, provision, excavation, conductor.

III. Ушбу машқи намунада кўрсатилган тартибда бажаринг:

Model.

I shall go to the country. The weather will be fine.  
I shall go to the country if the weather is fine.

1. You will read some books on space travel. You will be interested in the subject. 2. I shall join you. You will go to the cinema on Sunday. 3. She will be busy. She will not be present at the meeting.

Model.

If I asked him to do it, he . . . .  
If I asked him to do it, he would do it.

1. If I asked her to translate this article, she . . . . 2. If I were asked to come here I . . . . 3. If she asked her brother to wait for her, he . . . .

Model.

If I had asked him to do it, he . . . .  
If I had asked him to do it, he would have done it.

1. If I had asked her to join us, she . . . . 2. If she had been asked to write an article, she . . . . 3. If my friend had been asked to make a report, he . . . .

**IV. *If* боғловчисини тушириб қолдириб, эргаш гапларга тегишли ўзгартиш киритинг:**

1. If he had been present at the lesson yesterday, he would have understood the new grammar. 2. If he had been free yesterday, he would have joined us with pleasure. 3. If my friend had come to see me yesterday, I should have given him this interesting article to read. 4. He would have given a course of lectures on chemistry if he had been asked to do it at the beginning of the term.

**V. Таржима қилинг ва *should, would* феълларининг гаптаги вазифаларини аниқланг:**

1. We knew that we should return soon. 2. I would have been glad if he had come here yesterday. 3. The doctor insists that she should not go out in such bad weather. 4. One should be careful when crossing the street. 5. The professor said that these students should come for the consultation. 6. He told that he would do this work himself. 7. Had they been asked this question, they would not have been able to answer it. 8. If he were in Leningrad he would come to see you. 9. She would sit at the window for hours. 10. Last year we would spend much time in the laboratory.

**VI. Қуйидаги гапларни аниқ нисбатда ёзинг:**

1. This house was being built by workers when I first saw it. 2. These plans were being drawn by our engineers at that time. 3. The problem was being studied by our workers. 4. The history of Russian science was being lectured by our professor.

**VII. Содда гапларни эргаш гапли қўшма гапга айлантиринг. Қўшма гапта маъносига қараб, Past Continuous (Active) ни ишлатинг:**

a) 1. I came up to him. He read a story. 2. You entered the room. I had my breakfast. 3. The student spoke to his friend. The teacher asked him a question. 4. It rained. We came out. 5. We saw you. You smoked in the corridor.

**Future Continuous (Active) ни қўлланг:**

b) 1. She comes to the park. Her friend will play volleyball. 2. We shall translate this text. They come to help us. 3. He comes home. She will sleep. 4. Some students will stand at the blackboard. The teacher enters the classroom. 5. I shall read newspapers. You ring me up.



**VIII. Намунадан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги гапларнинг кесимини ўзгарти-  
ринг:**

Model.

New houses are built everywhere.  
New houses are being built everywhere.

1. This work is carried out by a group of engineers. 2. Old houses are replaced by new ones. 3. The streets of the town are reconstructed. 4. New bridges are built across the river. 5. The equipment of the mill is modernized.

Grammar: Ёйиқ сифатдошли оборот.

***Oral Exercises***

When they had been asked they told us an interesting story.  
Having been asked they told us an interesting story.

Our English teacher who had attended this lecture could answer all our questions. Having attended this lecture, our English teacher could answer all the questions.

The man producing these parts is our best worker.

Having been produced these parts were sent to the factory.

The questions discussed at this conference will be of great importance.

Having solved the main problem, the scientist made a report on his work.

Asking him to do it I forgot to mention some details.

Being written the letter must be posted.

**ALISHER NAVOI**

(1441 — 1501)

Alisher Navoi, a poet and statesman, appeared in Herat, the capital of Timur, in February 1441, at the beginning of Shah Sultan Hussein's reign.

Navoi became very famous. His works covered an entire epoch in the history of literature. It is difficult to evaluate his influence on the progress not only of Uzbek literature, but on most other Turkic languages.

Navoi was active for many years in the social and cultural life of the Timur state, which was torn by endless internal struggle and wars after the death of the "Iron Lame", i. e., Timur. The wars did not cease under Sultan Hussein, although partial stabilisation was achieved, due in part to the efforts of Navoi, who was Hussein's vizir for much of the time.



Navoi came from an aristocratic family and received a brilliant education for those days. He was at ease with all poetic forms. Reflecting foremost ideas his poetry had deep meaning. He wrote mostly in "Turki" (known today as the old Uzbek language). After the 10th century the formally accepted language for these purposes all over Central Asia was Farsi. But Navoi used Farsi very little. Navoi was well-known as a literary scholar. He supported poets, scientists, artists. He was a great master of fine arts, and knew how to handle a painter's brush himself. He was a very good architect and

designed many schools, hospitals, inns, bridges, roads and canals.

Navoi's lyrical verse in old Uzbek was collected, in chronological order, put out in four parts known as "Chardivan" (Char means "four").

His most important work is, of course, the "Quintuple", five poems written between 1483 and 1485.

The first, "Khairat ul-abrar" ("The Confusion of the Blessed") is a philosophical work. The second poem is "Farhad and Shirin" The third poem is "Laila and Majnun".

The fourth, "Seven Planets", consists of 7 short novels around a common theme; the quarrel of King Bahram and his beloved Dilaram.

The fifth is "Sadi Iskandari", and is compiled in the form of a biography of Alexander Macedon in verse. Actually Navoi was not describing the life and career of the famous Greek; for him, as well as for his predecessors, it was an opportunity to outline his political opinions. Alisher Navoi died in 1501. He spent his last years at Herat but away from political affairs. His last book "Mahbub-al-qulub" ("The Heart's Beloved") was written in prose. There is the following aphorism in its third part, "Whoever has learnt science but fails to apply his knowledge in practice resembles a person who, having dug an "aryk" does not sow his field, or may be did, but forgot to take in the harvest".

Navoi was not one of those people. What he sowed has yielded excellent fruit.

# Grammar

## Ёйиқ сифатдошли оборот

Сифатдош шахсиз феъл шаклларидан бири бўлиб, унинг ўзига хос белги-хусусиятлари бор.

Замонлар	Active	Passive
Present Participle (Participle I)	inviting таклиф этаётган	being invited таклиф этилаётган
Past Participle (Participle II)		invited таклиф этилган
Perfect Participle	having invited таклиф этиб бўлгач	having been invited таклиф этилгач

Participle I (Passive) иш-ҳаракатнинг бош гап кесимидан англашилган иш-ҳаракат билан бир вақтда бўлишини ифода-далаб, гапда қуйидаги вазифаларда ишлатилади:

1. Аниқловчи бўлиб келади, масалан:

The house *being built* in our street is very beautiful.

Бизнинг кўчада *қурилаётган* уй жуда чиройли.

2. Равиш ҳоли бўлиб келади, масалан:

Being *built* of concrete the house will be durable.

Бетондан *қурилаётганлиги* учун уй мустаҳкам бўлади.

Perfect Participle (Active and Passive) иш-ҳаракатнинг бош гап кесимидан англашилган иш-ҳаракатдан олдин бўлганлигини билдириб, гапда пайт ёки сабаб ҳоли вазифасида келади, масалан:

*Having finished* my work I went home. —

Ишимни *туғатиб* бўлиб, уйга кетдим.

*Having received* no answer, we wrote to him again. —

Жавоб *олмаганлигимиз* учун, унга яна ёздик.

*Having been translated* into many languages the book become known everywhere.

Кўп тилларга *таржима қилинганлиги* учун, китоб ҳамма ерга маълум бўлди.

## Exercises

### I. Қавс ичидаги феълларни тегишли давом феъли шаклида ёзиб, гапларни таржима қилинг:

1. The teacher (*to correct*) the mistakes in our copy-books now. 2. He (*to translate*) the article when I came to see him. 3. We (*to discuss*) this problem for two hours tomorrow. 4. The students (*to read*) those English books now. 5. Those workers (*to do*) some restoration work now. 6. While he (*to prepare*) for his experiment, he spent a lot of time in his laboratory. 7. They looked at the map when they (*to discuss*) their plans. 8. When I came to Tashkent for the first time, the workers (*to build*) this house. 9. The engineers (*to design*) those machines for two last months. 10. They (*to work*) at six o'clock tomorrow.

### II. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Навоий 1441 йил 9 февралда Ҳирот шаҳрида туғилди. 2. 1483 — 1485 йилларда бешта дostonдан иборат „Хамса“ ни яратди. 3. „Ҳайратул аброр“ („Яхшилар ҳайрати“) фалсафий асардир. 4. „Хамса“даги тўртинчи дoston „Сабъийи Сайёр“да еттига ҳикоя ҳам берилди (бор). 5. „Хамса“ даги бешинчи дoston „Садди Искандарий“ дир. 6. Навоий умрининг охириги йилларини Ҳиротда ўтказди. Унинг сўнги асари „Маҳбубул қулуб“дир. 7. Алишер Навоий 1501 йил 3 январь куни Ҳиротда ўлади.

### III. Таржима қилинг:

1. Reflecting foremost ideas Navoi's poetry had deep meaning. 2. Having learned English, he could read newspapers easily. 3. Entering the room, he saw his friends, sitting on the sofa. 4. Having been corrected by the teacher, the copy-books were returned to the students. 5. Having visited the places of historic interest in the town, we decided to rest a little. 6. Being free today, I shall go to the theatre. 7. The method being used by this man will be described later. 8. Having come from school, the children sat down to supper. 9. Being seen at distance the sailing-boat looks very nice. 10. Being asked about it, he was unable to answer.

### IV. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. What was Alisher Navoi? 2. When did Alisher Navoi appear in Herat? 3. What language did Navoi write in? 4. What language was formally accepted in poetry all over Central Asia after the 10 th century? 5. What did Alisher Navoi design? 6. When was the "Quintuple" written? 7. What is the name of the fifth poem of the "Quintuple"? 8. Where did Alisher Navoi spend his last year? 9. What was his last book?

#### V. Қуйидаги иборалар иштирокида гаплар тузинг:

At the beginning of, it is difficult to, to be active in, due to, in part, for much of the time, to be at ease with, to be based on, consist of, as well as.

#### VI. Тушириб қолдирилган гап бўлакларига саволлар тузинг:

1. We are reading — now. 2. They were translating the text—. 3. She will be waiting for you —. 4. The old man often tells—. 5. He will do this work —. 6. We were discussing this problem—. 7. They had fulfilled — by the 5 th of December. 8 We visited — last week. 9. They went to — yesterday. 10. Navoi was describing —.

#### VII. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли предлогни қўйинг:

1. Alisher Navoi was born ... Herat ... February 9, 1441. 2. Navoi came ... an aristocratic family. 3. ... summer it is pleasant to swim ... the river. 4. This book consists ... two parts. 5. He was a great master ... fine arts. 6. This novel is written ... the form ... a biography. 7. Thousands ... people come ... the Park to rest. 8. We listened ... a very interesting lecture. 9. He sends letters ... his parents. 10. I am waiting ... his letter.

#### VIII. Қуйидаги сўзларнинг қайси сўз туркумига оид эканини аниқланг ва улардаги суффиксларнинг тагига чизинг:

Easily, government, constitution, traveller, brightly, beautiful, combination, immediately, leadership, perfectly, visitor, expression, careful, traditional.

#### IX. Қуйидаги иборалар иштирокида, намунадагига ўхшаш гаплар тузинг:

Model.

What are you looking at?

To look for, to put on, to ask for, to speak of, to talk about, to laugh at, to wait for, to look through, to listen to, to write with.

### DIALOGUE

Once a philosopher crossing a river in a small boat asked the boatman:

— Have you ever heard about philosophy?

— No, said the boatman, I've never heard about it.

— I'm very sorry for you, — said the philosopher, — you've lost a quarter of your life. Some minutes later the philosopher asked the boatman again:

— Have you ever heard about astronomy?  
— No, replied the boatman. — I've never heard about it.  
— I'm really sorry for you, — said the philosopher. It's a very interesting science. You have lost a second quarter of your life.

Some minutes passed and the philosopher asked the boatman again:

— But I suppose you've heard something about algebra, haven't you?

— Not at all, — replied the boatman.

— In that case, — exclaimed the philosopher, you've certainly lost a third quarter of your life.

At that moment the boat ran on a rock. The boatman jumped up and cried:

— Have you ever learnt to swim?

— No, — cried the philosopher. — I've never gone for swimming.

— In that case I am very sorry for you indeed, — said the boatman sadly. — You've lost your whole life because the boat is sinking.

## Lesson Twenty-Two

### *Exercises*

I. Қуйдаги текстдан сифатдошларни топинг ва уларнинг гапдаги вазифаларини аниқланг ҳамда таржима қилинг:

When our tourists were in England they visited Stratford where Shakespear was born and where he died.

While approaching Stratford they saw beautiful woods full of singing birds, green fields spreading far away and a small winding river.

Arriving at Stratford, they went to see Shakespear's birth-place. It is a small house surrounded by a garden

In the room there is a little wooden desk, standing near the window. When attending school, Shakespear did his lessons there.

The flowers growing in the garden are all the flowers mentioned in Shakespear's plays.

The tourists were shown the Shakespear Memorial Theatre.

II. Қуйдаги гапларда сифатдошларнинг шаклларини ва гапдаги вазифаларини аниқланг ва уларни ўзбек тилига таржима қилинг:

1. The films being shown are of Soviet production. 2. Having written the translation I gave it to the teacher. 3. Having been written the report was given to the engineer. 4. The house being built in our street will soon be ready. 5. Being asked to show

the way to the railway station the woman gave the necessary information. 6. Having been delivered by a famous scientist the lecture was listened to with great attention.

### III. Қуйидаги кўчирма гапларни ўзлаштирма гапларга айлантинг:

1. He said; "The weather is fine". 2. My sister said to me: "I shall go to the cinema tomorrow". 3. They said: „We want to go to Leningrad“. 4. The teacher said to us: "You can take the dictionaries from the library". 5. He said to them: „Where are you going?“ 6. She said: "I am facing a difficult problem". 7. We wrote to our friends, "Can you help us?" 8. I said, "Do you follow the professor's advice?" 9. They said, "We shall solve that problem". 10. I asked Comrade N. "When will you come?"

### IV. As сўзининг маъносига эътибор бериб, гапларни таржима қилинг:

1. Do this work as you like. 2. As I am busy, you will do this work yourself. As soon as you finish your work you may go home. 4. This exercise is as difficult as the one you gave us last time. 5. He did the work as he was told. 6. As you know, they lived there some years ago. 7. He works here as an engineer. 8. I know him as a good organizer. 9. As far as we know his theory is quite new. 10. As for books, I like to buy them.

Grammar. Gerund — Герундий.
-----------------------------

### Oral Exercises

To read books is useful.  
Reading books is useful.  
He likes to translate technical articles.  
He likes translating technical articles.  
They think to go to Namangan.  
They think of going to Namangan.  
I don't like how she reads.  
I don't like her reading.  
They like when my brother visit them.  
They like my brother's visiting them.  
They know that he had returned to Tashkent.  
They know of his having returned to Tashkent.  
They came though they had not been invited.  
They came without having been invited.  
The professor does not like when he is interrupted.

The professor does not like being interrupted.  
They finished putting everything in order just in time to catch  
the last train.

I remember hearing something about it.  
He had a habit of drawing attention to himself.  
She regretted having missed that lecture.  
I remember having been asked about it.

## MIKHAIL LOMONOSOV — GREAT RUSSIAN SCIENTIST

(1711 — 1765)

### PART I.



The name of Mikhail Lomonosov can be ranged alongside those of such pioneers of the natural sciences as Leonardo da Vinci, Galilo Galilei, Nicolaus Copernicus, Isaac Newton and other prominent scientists. Lomonosov's work constituted a whole area in the history of Russian and world science. He was a scientist of encyclopaedic knowledge: historian, physicist, chemist, astronomer, geographer, mineralogist, mechanical engineer, and also a fine artist and poet, a stylist and an expert on the Russian language.

Lomonosov's life was difficult and unusual. In 18<sup>th</sup> century Russia education was the privilege of noblemen and the urban aristocrats. A peasant's son Lomonosov taught himself to read and write. A young man of 19 he left his native village of Mishaninskaya (near the town of Kholmogory on the North Dvina) and went on foot, together with a caravan carrying fish, to Moscow, where by a happy accident he was admitted as a student of the Slavic — Graeco — Latin Academy. Lomonosov lived in terrible poverty. "For five whole years I lived on three kopeks a day", he used to recall later, "but, I did not stop studying".

In 1735 he was sent with the eleven other most gifted graduates of the Academy to continue his studies at the Petersburg Academy of Sciences, which had been set up ten years previously by a decree of Peter the Great. He concluded his education



at the Magderburg University in Germany. From his return to his native land in 1741 he was a junior scientific assistant and later a professor at the Academy of Sciences in Petersburg.

## PART II.

In perfecting his scientific knowledge, Lomonosov made use of not only the achievements of European science, but of Russian national science as well.

Having only very limited means at his disposal, he set up a chemical laboratory, which he fully equipped himself and conducted his research.

In 1748 the scientist formulated for the first time the law of conversation of matter and movement, which is now called "Lomonosov's law". This is the basic law of contemporary natural sciences, especially chemistry and physics.

Lomonosov made a tremendous contribution to cosmology (the science of the universe), put forward his theory of the existence of innumerable worlds, and assumed that life was also possible on other planets.

Observing in 1766 the rare phenomenon of passage of the planet Venus over the visible disc of the Sun, Lomonosov was the first scientist to establish that Venus was "surrounded by a mighty atmosphere of air".

In geography, Lomonosov evolved a project for putting the great Northern Route to use. The "Russian Grammar" compiled by Lomonosov was the first scientific grammar of the Russian language.

Lomonosov wrote the long poem "Peter the Great" and many others. Lomonosov gained recognition by being elevated to honorary membership of the Petersburg Fine Arts Academy, the Swedish Academy of Sciences in Stockholm, and the Bologna Academy of Sciences in Italy.

In 1755 the Moscow University was opened on the basis of an idea advanced by Lomonosov, whose first professors were his pupils. At present not only Russians, but also young men and girls from all the Republics of the Soviet Union, and from many countries of the world are studying at the Moscow University.

## Grammar

### Gerund – Герундий

Герундий ҳам шахссиз феъл шаклидир. Феълларнинг бу шакли ўзбек тилидаги феъл негизига *-ш, -иш* қўшимчаси қўшиб ясалган ҳаракат номига ўхшайди.

Герундий гапда от вазифасида ҳам, феъл вазифасида ҳам келади:

building — қурилиш  
burning — ёниш  
heating — иситиш

Герундий гапда от ўрнида қуйидаги вазифаларда келади:

1. Эга вазифасида келади, масалан:  
*Reading is useful — Уқиш* фойдалидир.

2. Аниқловчи бўлиб келади, масалан:

The new method of making these experiments is used in our laboratory.

Бу тажрибаларни *утказишда* бизнинг лаборатория янги методлардан фойдаланади.

3. Воситасиз ёки предлогли тўлдирувчи вазифасида келади, масалан:

I like *reading* technical books. —

Мен техникага оид китобларни *уқишни* яхши кўраман.

I think of *going* to Leningrad. —

Мен Ленинградга *боришни* ўйлаяпман.

Герундийдан олдинда аниқловчи келиши мумкин, масалан:

I like her *singing*. —

Мен унинг *ашула айтишини* яхши кўраман.

I don't like Sobir's *laughing* so much.

Мен *Собирнинг* бунчалик кўп *кулишини* ёқтирмайман.

4. Қўшма кесимнинг от қисми:

My favourite occupation is *reading*. —

Менинг севикли ишим *уқиш*.

Герундий гапда феъл ўрнида қуйидаги ҳолларда келади:

1. Равиш билан биргаликда мураккаб тўлдирувчи бўлиб келади:

I don't like *walking slowly*. —

Мен секин *юришни* ёмон кўраман.

2. Герундий, феъл каби, тўлдирувчини талаб қилади:

I like *reading such articles*.

Герундийнинг ҳам инфинитив сингари, икки шакли бор.

Жадвалга қаранг:

Замон шакллари		Нисбат шакллари
Indefinite	Active	Passive
	writing	being written
Perfect	having written	having been written

Indefinite Active ёки Passive шаклидаги герундий иш-ҳаракатнинг гап кесимидан англашилган иш-ҳаракат билан бир вақтда бўлаётганлигини ёки келаси замонда бўлишини ифодалайди. Масалан:

He tells me of his *going* on a mission tomorrow. —

У ўзининг эртага командировкага *боришини* айтяпти.

Perfect Active ёки Passive шаклидаги герундий иш-ҳаракатнинг бош гап кесимидан англашилган иш-ҳаракатдан олдин бўлганлигини ифодалайди, масалан:

He went away without having told us the necessary information. —

У бизга керакли ахборотни айтмай кетиб қолди.

I remember having been helped by them.

Менга улар ўша пайтда ёрдам берншгани ёдимда.

### *Exercises*

**Қуйидаги гапларда инфинитивнинг қандай вазифада келганини аниқланг ва гапларни таржима қилинг:**

1. They began to discuss the question. 2. It is a text to be read at the next lesson. 3. My wish was to help you. 4. He was the first scientist to formulate the law of conservation of matter. 5. Your group must be the first group to pass all the examinations. 6. To learn the new words by heart he copies them. 7. The mill to produce these goods will be situated there. 8. For him to live means to create. 9. You will have to weld these two pieces together. 10. To ask questions is useful.

#### **II. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:**

1. Михаил Васильевич Ломоносов 1711 йилда балиқчи онласида дунёга келади. У 19 ёшида Москвага ўқишга яёв жўнади. 2. Ломоносов 1741 йилда Петербургга қайтиб келиб, Фанлар академиясида ишлаб бошлайди. 3. Ломоносов физика, химия, табиёт фанлари соҳасида жуда кўп муҳим кашфиётлар қилди. У тарих, адабиёт билан шугулланди, шеърлар ёзди, рус грамматикасини тузди. 4. Унинг талаби билан Россияда биринчи университет очилди. 5. Ҳозир М. В. Ломоносов номи Москва Университетида мамлакатимиздаги барча совет республикаларининг ва дунёдаги кўпгина мамлакатларнинг ўғил-қизлари таълим олмоқдалар.

#### **III. Қуйидаги гапларни таржима қилинг:**

1. In perfecting his scientific knowledge, Lomonosov used the achievements of science. 2. The engineer solved the problem by finding a suitable plastic. 3. Studying law will help him in his future work. 4. Reading will help us to learn the language. 5. This scientist is greatly interested in collecting different kinds

of minerals. 6. Our having come back so soon evidently surprised them. 7. The newspaper writes about reconstructing our city according to a new plan.

#### IV. *-ing* қўшимчали сўзларнинг гаптаги вазифаларини аниқланг:

1. We are manufacturing various articles of artificial fabric. 2. This term is applied to machines for rolling metal. 3. I am fond of reading books. 4. On the 7th of November columns of demonstrators were marching along the streets of the city. 5. Making this experiment took him much time and energy. 6. While walking in the garden, we saw some children playing with a ball. 7. I heard of his writing a new novel. 8. Living in the country we often went to the forest. 9. The using of wood in engineering has been known for hundreds of years. 10. The young man standing in the middle of the hall is my schoolmate.

#### V. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. How old was Lomonosov when he went to Moscow? 2. What is the name of his native village? 3. Was he a nobleman? 4. Where did he conclude his education? 5. Where did he teach? 6. What law did he formulate in 1748? 7. What is the name of his long poem? 8. When was the Moscow University opened? 9. Who were the first professors of the Moscow University? 10. Who study at the Moscow University now?

#### VI. *in front of, because of, instead of, as to (as for), according to* лардан фойдаланиб, қуйидаги ибораларни тажрима қилинг:

Бизнинг ўрнимизга; Ломоносов қонуни асосида; менга келганда эса; керакли асбоблар йўқлиги учун; уйимиз олдида.

#### VII. Нуқталар ўрнига тегишли предлоғни қўйинг:

1. Lomonosov devoted his whole life ... the development ... Russian science. 2. The Moscow University was opened ... the basis ... an idea advanced ... Lomonosov. 3. He went ... Moscow ... foot. 4. Lomonosov was an expert ... the Russian language. 5. He continued his studies ... the Petersburg Academy of Sciences. 6. They lived in Samarkand ... the Great Patriotic War. 7. You will have to wait ... him. 8. Many foreign students come to study ... our country. 9. Venus is surrounded ... atmosphere of air. 10. Lomonosov evolved a project ... putting the great Northern Route to use.

#### VIII. Қуйидаги инфинитивларни Indefinite Passive шаклида ёзинг:

to see, to make, to teach, to elevate, to surround, to build, to show, to divide, to locate, to forget.

# Lesson Twenty-Three

## Exercises

I. Қуйидаги диалогдан герундийларни топинг ва уларнинг гапдаги вазифаларини аниқланг. Диалогни ёд олинг:

M: Stop making such a noise.

D: I am sorry for disturbing you.

M: What are you doing?

D: I intend making a shelf.

M: Is there any hope of your finishing it quickly?

D: If you help me, I know you are good at making such things.

M: Why don't you buy a new ready-made shelf?

D: I thought of making a shelf myself. I hope you won't refuse helping me?

M: All right. I'll help you.

D: Thanks.

M: Now the shelf is ready. Do you think of fixing it to the wall right now?

D: Certainly, I do. Thank you for helping me.

II. Қуйидаги гапларни инфинитив ишлатиб тўлдилинг:

A. 1. What do you want to do? I want . . . . 2. We have come to the Institute because we want . . . . 3. He is going to the library because he wants . . . .

B. 1. What has he asked you to do? He has asked me . . . . 2. Please, help me . . . . 3. Don't forget . . . . 4. I often forget . . . . 5. Ask him . . . .

C. 1. We have come home . . . . 2. He has brought some books . . . . 3. The students have come to the dining-room . . . . 4. He took a piece of chalk . . . .

Граммат: Мураккаб (қўшма) тўлдирувчи.

## Oral Exercises

My father likes when I play the piano.

My father likes me to play the piano.

We knew that these words were true.

We knew these words to be true.

They think that the plant produced these machines.

They think the plant to produce these machines.

I often see how they play tennis.

I often see them play tennis.

We hear how he sings in the evenings.

We hear him sing in the evenings.



She saw how he worked in the garden.

She saw him work in the garden.

They heard how he spoke at the meeting.

They heard him speak at the meeting.

They wanted the expedition to start on the 1st of June.

At what time do you wish the lecture to begin?

The captain ordered the ship to be loaded.

They knew the houses to have been built by the beginning of the month.

I thought him to have taken part in this expedition.

### LENIN'S EARLY YEARS

Vladimir Ilyitch Lenin (Ulyanov) was born on April 22, 1870 in the town of Simbirsk on the Volga, now called Ulyanovsk in his honour. Lenin's father was a hardworking man with a strong character who devoted his whole life to the cause of public education. He did his best to see that the workers and peasants of his district might have more schools. Lenin is said to have been very much like his father, and he had his father's energetic nature.

Lenin's mother was a fine musician and knew French, German and English. She taught her children both music and languages. Lenin grew up in a happy family in an atmosphere of work. He learnt to read when he was five years old and he was very fond of reading. At the age of nine Vladimir Ulyanov entered the "gymnasium". Learning came easy to him and he was always ready to help his comrades in their studies. Lenin grew up in the dark years of Russian reaction. The workers were obliged to work from 12 to 14 hours a day. The exploitation of the workers and peasants was great. While still a schoolboy Lenin began to understand the condition of workers and peasants in Russia. He was greatly influenced by his brother Alexander, who was a member of a revolutionary circle and belonged to the "Narodnaya Volya" (People's Will) organization. Alexander Ulyanov also carried on propaganda among the workers.

In 1886, when Vladimir Ilyitch was almost sixteen years old, a great misfortune suddenly fell upon the happy Ulyanov family. Their father, Ilya Nikolayevitch died on the 12th of January. The following year when Vladimir was in the highest class at the "gymnasium" the family was struck by another great misfortune. Alexander Ilyitch had been arrested in St. Petersburg in connection with an attempt to kill the tsar Alexander III. Vladimir Ilyitch was the first to receive this terrible news and he had to prepare his mother for it. She went to St. Petersburg to see what she could do for her elder children, for one of her daughters had also been arrested. But Alexander Ilyitch's mother found she could do nothing for her son. The judges considered him to be one of the leaders in the attempt to kill the tsar, and he was hanged on the 8th of May, 1887.

Vladimir continued to study hard at "gymnasium" and got a gold medal. His brother's execution made a very great impression on Lenin. It brought him face to face with the question of his life's work. He clearly understood that he had to fight against tsarism, the landowners, the bourgeoisie and all who exploited the people. Lenin saw the mistakes that had been made by the former revolutionaries. He had read the works of Marx and Engels and turned to them for instruction as to how the revolutionary struggle of toilers for freedom, should be carried on. He studied the history of the revolutionary movement in other countries.

In the autumn of 1887, Lenin entered the university of Kazan and took the law course. In December of the same year he took part in student protest meetings against the police regime in the universities. For this he was arrested, expelled from the university and sent to the village of Kokushkino, near Kazan. Only after a year he was allowed to return to Kazan, but they did not let him enter the university again.

Thus Lenin's school and university education ended at the age of seventeen. But he continued to study by himself. In 1891 he passed the State University examination in St. Petersburg and got the diploma. Lenin continued his deep study of theory and practice of revolution. In this study he found the only path for himself in the struggle of the working class. He became the leader of the Communist Party which finally brought the working class and poor peasantry of Russia to victory in 1917.

## Г р а м м а р

### Мураккаб тўлдирувчи

Мураккаб тўлдирувчи бош келишиқдаги от ёки объект келишиғидаги кишилик олмошининг инфинитив билан бирикувидан иборат. Масалан:

I want *you to come* here tomorrow.

Мен *сизнинг* эртага бу ерга *келишингизни* истайман.

We wish *other peoples to have* a better life too.

Биз *бошқа халқларнинг* ҳам яхшироқ ҳаёт *кечиришларини* истаймиз.

Гап кесими *to see* ёки *to hear* феъли билан ифодаланган бўлса, мураккаб тўлдирувчи таркибидаги инфинитив *to* юкломасисиз ишлатилади, масалан:

I saw *him fall*. — Мен *унинг йиқилгани* кўрдим.

I often hear *him speak* at the meeting.

Мен *унинг* мажлисларда *гапиришини* кўп эшитаман.

Иш-ҳаракатнинг нутқ сўзланиб турганда давом этиб турганини ёки ундан олдин давом этганини ифодалаш учун инфинитив ўрнига Present Participle (ҳозирги замон сифатдоши) ишлатилади. Масалан:

We often hear *her sing* at concerts.

Биз *унинг* концертларда *ашула айтишини* кўп эшитамиз.

We hear *her singing* now.

Биз ҳозир *унинг* ашула *айтаётганини* эшитаяпмиз.

*to think, to believe, to expect, to suppose, to understand, to remember, to want, to see, to hear, to make, to consider, to know* каби феълдан кейин мураккаб тўлдирувчи қўлланади.

### Жадвалдаги гапларни солиштиринг

Мураккаб тўлдирувчида содда гап	Тўлдирувчи эргаш гапли қўшма гап
1. We thought him to have taken part in that expedition	We thought that he had taken part in that expedition.
2. We expected the engineer to be examining the work.	We expected that the engineer was examining the work.
3. I believe him to know this subject well.	I believe that he knows this subject well.

### Exercises

#### I. Таржима қилинг:

1. They considered him to be a very good specialist. 2. They think her to work at this plant. 3. I saw them stop at the bridge. 4. She wanted the children to play in the garden. 5. We did not hear the lorry arrive. 6. The students wished some of the expressions in the text to be explained by the teacher. 7. The news-



papers reported one of our critics to be writing a book about Dreiser. 8. Did you hear him explain this grammar rule? 9. We know her to have left for Moscow. 10. I expect them to finish their work tomorrow.

## II. Эргаш гапли қўшма гапларни мураккаб тўлдирувчи гапларга айлантиринг:

1. We believe that the students know all the words in this exercise. 2. I know that he had a large family. 3. We consider that he is a clever man. 4. You know that Comrade Nikolayev is an excellent painter. 5. I expect that they will arrive soon. 6. We heard how the director of our factory spoke with best workers. 7. They thought that the well-known scientist would deliver a lecture on the latest achievements in geology. 8. He hopes that the contract will be signed tomorrow. 9. Scientists consider that the Sun is a mass of gas. 10. We thought that she was in Moscow.

## III. Қуйдаги сўз ва ибораларнинг мосини қўллаб гапларни тўлдилинг:

*(to take part, to enter the University, at the age of, to pass the examinations, to play chess, attentively, to study by himself, childhood, musician, education).*

1. Her brother is a . . . . 2. The lecture was very interesting and we listened to it very . . . . 3. After finishing school he . . . . and now he is a student. 4. Our group . . . during the winter session. 5. All the students of our group . . . in the Conference. 6. She went to school . . . seven. 7. Navoi received a brilliant . . . for those days. 8. A peasant's son Lomonosov . . . during his . . . . 9. In the evening they often . . . after preparing their lessons.

## IV. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. Where was Vladimir Ilyitch Lenin born? 2. What is Simbirsk called now? 3. What languages did Lenin's mother know? 4. What did she teach her children? 5. At what age did Vladimir Ulyanov enter the "gymnasium"? 6. What subjects did he like? 7. When did his father die? 8. What event took place in 1887? 9. Why was Vladimir Ilyitch expelled from the University? 10. When did he pass his University examination?

## V. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Владимир Ильич Ульянов (Ленин) 1870 йил 22 апрелда Симбирск (ҳозирги Ульяновск) шаҳрида туғилди. Бу шаҳар В. И. Лениннинг ҳурмати учун Ульяновск шаҳри деб аталади. 2. Лениннинг отаси бутун ҳаётини маориф ишига бағишлаган, тиришиб ишлайдиган киши эди. 3. Владимир Ильичнинг онаси

Марья Александровна яхши музикачи эди. Француз, немис ва инглиз тилларини яхши билар эди. У ўз болаларига ҳам музикани ҳам француз, немис ва инглиз тилларини ўргатди. 4. Володя гимназиянинг биринчи синфига тўққиз ярим ёшида кирди. 5. Ишчилар кунига 12 — 14 соат ишлашга мажбур эдилар. 6. Ленин мактаб ўқувчиси эканлигидаёқ Россияда ишчи ва деҳқонлар аҳволини тушуна бошлаган эди. 7. 1886 йили, Владимир Ильич ўн олти ёшга кирганида, тўсатдан бахтсиз ҳодиса юз берди. 12 январда унинг отаси Илья Николаевич вафот этди. 8. Ильич гимназияда ўқишни астойдил давом эттирди ва олтин медал олди.

#### **VI. Қуйидаги гапларнинг кесимини топиб, кесимларини мажхул нисбатга айлантиринг:**

1. We received this letter last week. 2. This plant produces agricultural machines. 3. The professor used these facts in his lecture yesterday. 4. He will write an article for our wall-newspaper. 5. Russian scientists made many discoveries last century. 6. The teacher asked the students questions at the lecture. 7. The students will translate this text at home. 8. We invited them to the conference yesterday.

#### **VII. Қавс ичидаги сўзларнинг мосини нуқталар ўрнига қўйинг:**

*(to influence, to produce, to consist of, coal, to lead, power, mountain, by means of, iron, machinery, belong to)*

1. One of the British Isles . . . England, Scotland and Wales. 2. The seas surrounding the Isles . . . the weather. 3. . . in England are not so high as in other countries. 4. Many of the rivers have been joined . . . canals. 5. Great Britain . . . large quantities of textile. 6. Great Britain is also noted for . . . and . . . . 7. It supplies many countries with . . . . 8. Another . . . industry in Great Britain is ship-building. 9. All . . . is in the hands of capitalists and landlords in Great Britain. 10. The land, the mines, the factories and the banks . . . them.

#### **M. V. OSTROGRADSKY**

A famous Russian mathematician M. V. Ostrogradsky was working at a mathematical problem which no scientist in the world could solve before him. As M. V. Ostrogradsky also had some difficulty in solving the problem, he went to France to consult the French Academy of Sciences. At that time the French Academy was famous for its mathematicians.

M. V. Ostrogradsky submitted the results of his work at the problem to the French scientists, but he did not tell them his name.

For a long time the French scientists did not give him any answer. Then at last they said to M. V. Ostrogradsky: "Only one man in the world can solve such a problem. He is a Russian professor. His name is Ostrogradsky. He lives in Petersburg in Russia. You should go there and consult him."

## Lesson Twenty-Four

### Exercises

#### I. Қавс ичидаги инфинитивларнинг мосини нуқталар ўрнига қўйинг:

- A. A. wants D. . . . a good friend to her.  
A. wants D. . . . her about his plans.  
A. wants D. . . . things in order.  
(to keep, to be, to tell).
- B. A. expects D. . . her to the party.  
A. expects D. . . , home in time.  
A. expects D. . . . his new hat.  
(to put on, to come, to invite).
- C. A. heard her little sister . . . in her sleep.  
A. heard her mother . . . the room.  
A. heard her brother . . . softly.  
(to speak, to enter, to talk).
- D. A. saw her friends . . . chess.  
A. saw somebody . . . behind the curtain.  
A. saw her brother . . . to the dining room.  
(to stand, to play, to go).

#### II. Қуйидаги диалогдан мураккаб тўлдирувчиларни топинг, сўнгра диалогни ёдланг:

- A. Have you ever seen the military parade in Moscow?  
J. Yes, I have.  
A. Oh, please. I want you to tell me about the parade. I've never seen it.  
J. Why didn't you ask your father to take you?  
A. I expected my father to take me, but I fell ill. Tell me about your impression.  
J. When the Kremlin chime struck 9 the parade began.  
A. Did you see the planes fly over the square?  
J. Surely.  
A. And what about the demonstration?  
J. I've never seen so many people before.  
A. Were there many children there?  
J. Thousands. I did not expect the parents to bring their children, but they did.  
A. I want you to show me the parade next year.  
J. All right. Next time, I'll take you along with me.

### *Oral Exercises*

It is thought that he lives in Samarkand.

He is thought to live in Samarkand.

It is said that this engineer has invented a new machine.

This engineer is said to have invented a new machine.

It is known that Leningrad is situated on 100 islands.

Leningrad is known to be situated on 100 islands.

It is known that the atomic ice-breaker "Lenin" has been made in Leningrad.

The atomic ice-breaker "Lenin" is known to have been made in Leningrad.

It seems that they know English well.

They seem to know English well.

It appears that they are improving their project.

They appear to be improving their project.

It seems that this experiment has been completed successfully

This experiment seems to have been completed successfully

The weather is likely to change.

This conference is likely to last for a few days.

He is sure to come in time.

They happened to be present at this lecture.

He was seen starting the engine.

She was heard speaking English.

They were seen entering the house.

The water is seen boiling.

The plane was reported missing.

### **RICHES OF CENTRAL ASIAN REPUBLICS**

The Central Asian Republics are now so industrially developed that they are engaging in all-round cooperation-coordinated planning, economic management and construction work, etc.

Comprehensive development has resulted in a great increase in the role and significance of the Central Asian area for the entire country. Central Asia now produces over 90 per cent of the nation's cotton, two-thirds of all raw silk, dried fruit, karakul, 15—16 per cent of wool and grapes, and over 20 per cent of vegetable oil.

Economic progress had made it possible to constantly expand Central Asia's economic ties with nearly all the areas of the So-

viet Union, as well as with many foreign countries. Manufactured goods and agricultural produce are being exported from Central Asia to more than 60 countries of the world.

The colossal deposits of chemical raw materials—gas, oil, various salts, iodine, phosphorites, etc.—and the available vegetable raw materials—open up wide possibilities for developing the chemical industry in Central Asia on a major scale.

The Vakhsh, Ferghana and Samarkand plants are supposed to be the main producers of nitrogenous fertilizers. Altogether, up to 20 new chemical industry enterprises are to be built in Central Asia in the course of the next 6—7 years.

Central Asia has quite favourable conditions for the further intensive development for nonferrous metallurgy. The area abounds in deposits of lead, zinc, antimony, mercury, tungsten, copper and other nonferrous and rare metals.

### Ёйиқ эга

Ёйиқ эга бош (умумий) келишиқдаги от ёки кишилиқ оламоши ҳамда инфинитивдан иборат бўлади.

(Аниқ нисбатда) to seem, to appear, to prove, to happen, (мажхул нисбатда) to say, to know, to expect, to believe, to suppose, to assume, to claim ва бошқа феъллар ҳамда to be likely, to be unlikely, to be certainly, to be sure каби сўз бирикмалари билан қўлланади.

### Жадвалга қаранг

Эга	Кесим	Богловчи	Эга	Кесим	Таржимаси
It	is said	that	they	work much	Уларни кўп иш-лашади дейишди
↓ They	are said	—	to work much.		
It	was known	that	he	was a student	У студент эканлигини билар эдилар
↓ He	was known	—	to be a student		
It	seems	that	they	have come,	Улар, назаримда келишди
↓ They	seem	—	to have come		

## Exercises

### I. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. Name the Central Asian Republics. 2. Why has the role and significance of the Central Asian Republics increased? 3. What does Central Asia produce? 4. Where are manufactured goods and agricultural produce exported from Central Asia? 5. What opens up wide possibilities for developing the chemical industry in Central Asia? 6. What plants are the main producers of nitrogenous fertilizers? 7. How many new chemical enterprises are to be built in Central Asia? 8. What deposits does Central Asia abound in?

### II. Таржима қилинг:

1. These plants are supposed to be the main producers of chemical machinery. 2. He is said to take an active part in this work. 3. She is supposed to have returned to Tashkent two months ago. 4. This book seems to be interesting. 5. She didn't see anybody enter the room. 6. They wanted the expedition to start on the first of April. 7. The delegation is reported to have visited some national museums. 8. I saw them walk in the park. 9. The conference is known to be attended by delegates of many countries. 10. They are believed to be translating the article from a magazine now. 11. He seems to have read this book before. 12. We expect him to join this expedition. 13. We know this professor to be an excellent speaker. 14. This region is supposed to have rich deposits of copper ore.

### III. Қуйидаги ибораларни таржима қилинг:

Construction work, manufactured goods, raw material, non-ferrous metals, on a major scale, per cent, productivity of labour, branches of industry, the cost of production.

### IV. Намунадан фойдаланиб, эргашган қўшма гапларни содда гапларга айлантиринг:

Model

It is known that he works here.  
He is known to work here.

1. It is considered that this mine is the best in the district. 2. It was expected that the members of the committee would come to an agreement. 3. It is said that you know Russian literature very well. 4. It is known that he worked at the Kirov Plant. 5. It is supposed that she will leave tomorrow. 6. It is thought that she translates technical texts without a dictionary. 7. It seems that they know this subject well. 8. It is known that this engineer made a new invention. 9. It is said he is writing a new book. 10. It appeared that they had left for Moscow.

V. Текстдан инфинитивларни топинг ва уларнинг гапдаги вазифаларини аниқланг:

VI. Қуйидаги ибораларни ишлатиб, гапларни инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

a) *both . . . and*

1. Бу иш ҳам қизиқарли, ҳам фойдалидир. 2. У ҳам газетага, ҳам журналга обуна бўлган. 3. Улар шаҳар атрофига ҳам ёзда, ҳам қишда боришни яхши кўрадилар.

b) *as for*

1. Мен эса бу ишни эртага қиламан. 2. Сизнинг мақолангизга келсак, биз уни мароқ билан ўқидик. 3. Бу сўзларга келсак, сиз уларни ёдлаб олмоғингиз лозим.

VII. Нуқталар ўрнига *-less* ёки *-full* суффиксини қўйинг:

1. His work was fruit . . . . 2. The day was dark and sun . . . . 3. A knowledge of foreign languages is very use . . . . 4. You should be very care . . . doing this work. 5. The sun shines brightly, the sky is cloud . . .

VIII. *time* сўзининг маъноларига эътибор бериб, гапларни таржима қилинг:

1. What time is it now? 2. Three times three is nine. 3. We shall come in time. 4. He promised to do that another time. 5. We have English lessons three times a week. 6. They had a very good time during their vacation.

## LENINGRAD

*St. Petersburg (re-named Leningrad in 1924) is known to have been founded in 1703 on the banks of the Neva and upon 19 islands formed by this river and its branches.*

Now Leningrad is known, to be situated on 100 islands. One-sixth of the total area of Leningrad appears to be occupied by water. Over six hundred bridges are said to span the cities rivers and canals.

Leningrad is considered to be the cradle of the Great October Socialist Revolution. It proves to be one of the main industrial and cultural centres of the Soviet Union.

The first home-made tractors, turbines, the most complex machinery and instruments as well as the atomic ice-breaker "Lenin" are known to have been made by Leningrad workers and scientists, engineers and technicians.

The climate of Leningrad is mild, spring seems to be the best season in Leningrad.

## A LETTER

DEAR A,

I promised to write to you as soon as I come to Australia. You wanted me to tell you all about this country. Well, what surprised me most when I came to Australia was to see the order of nature to which we have been used quite different: January is the middle of summer and July the middle of winter. If you see the barometer fall, the weather is sure to be fine. If you see the barometer rise, the weather is certain to be bad. If you feel the wind blow from the North, it will be hot. If you are told there is a South wind, the day is likely to be cold. This contradiction can be seen everywhere. No shade is given by the trees here.

We were brought to Melbourne by ship. Melbourne was the capital of Australia until 1925. Then the capital was transferred to a new town named Canberra.

Melbourne is believed to be a very fine town. It is proud of its climate; snow is unknown here, the average temperature is said to be equal of that of Southern Italy. There are many parks and gardens here which are much larger than those of Britain and Western Europe in general. The numerous exotic trees and flowers seem to be taken care of.

In Melbourne we were shown fine buildings. Then we were taken to sport centres where the Olympic Games were held in 1956.

We are supposed to visit quite a number of places here. I hope I'll describe everything to you in my next letter,

*Sincerely, Yourz P*

## Lesson Twenty-Five

### *Exercises*

1 Ёйиќ эгага эътибор бериб, гапларни таржима қилинг:

a) 1. They are known to do their work well. 2. They have been heard to speak about this problem 3. The students were supposed to know that law. 4. He seems to know this news, 5. They seemed to listen attentively. 6. He appeared to work much.

b) 1. The scientist expected him to make a report. 2. The scientist was expected to make a report about his new discoveries. 3. The substance appeared to be an element. 4. Can you prove this substance to be an element? 5. For nearly a century atoms were assumed to be the invisible particles of the elementary substance. 6. Recent research has shown the nucleus to



be a complex structure. 7. The nucleus has been shown by recent research to be a complex structure. 8 These scientists proved heat to be a form of energy.

Граммат: Эмфатик конструкциялар.

### *Oral Exercises*

One can see fine buildings in Moscow.

It is in Moscow that one can see fine buildings.

Our English teacher will be able to answer this question.

It is our English teacher who will be able to answer this question.

Students have to learn at least ten English words every day.

It is at least ten English words that students have to learn every day.

They spoke about the development of radio engineering.

It was the development of radio engineering that they spoke about.

Popov transmitted the first radiogram in 1896.

It was in 1896 that Popov transmitted the first radiogram.

It is the reading of English books that will help the students in studying English.

It was this text that we had to learn.

It is Titov's book about cosmic flights that I want to read,

It was through this book that he learned about Newton's discovery.

### PRZHEVALSKY, CENTRAL ASIAN EXPLORER

1839—1888.

#### Part I.

Nikolai Przhevalsky was a Russian explorer who made a study of Central Asia. He was 28 when he made his first journey. In the course of 11 years of exploratory work he covered over 30000 kilometres and led 5 major expeditions.

Nikolai Przhevalsky was born on March 31, 1839. After finishing secondary school at 16 he entered a Cadets' School and later completed his studies at the Academy of the General Staff.

On writing a paper „Military-Statistical Review of the Amur Territory“ during his second year at the Academy he was elected a Member of the Russian Geographical Society.

Przhevalsky, then already a Major-General, died on October 20 1888 from typhoid fever at the beginning of his fifth expedition.

The monument to him stands on the bank of the lake Issyk-Kul. A mountain range in Northern Tibet, a glacier on the Altai, a cape in the Sea of Okhotsk, and the capital of the Issyk-Kul Region (former town of Karakol) are named after him.

A medal struck in his honour is awarded for outstanding work in geographical science.

## Part II.

Przhevalsky explored the wild areas along the Ussuri River and around the Khanka Lake, and visited Vladivostok, then a small settlement on the shores of Golden Horn Bay. This voyage is known as the Ussuri Expedition.

Between 1870 and 1873 Przhevalsky travelled from Kyakhta on the Mongolian border to what is now Ulan-Bator and then on to Kalgan and Peking, later going to Northern Tibet and traversing the Gobi Desert. This expedition he described in his work „Mongolia and the Land of the Tunguts“. It attracted the attention of the world's geographers.

Three years later (during 1876 and 1877) Przhevalsky explored and described the moving Lake Lobnor, and carried out a great number of ethnographic and anthropological observations. This work won high praise from the Berlin Academy of Sciences which awarded the explorer the Alexander-Humboldt Gold Medal.

Przhevalsky was elected an honorary member of the St. Petersburg Academy of Sciences.

During 1879 and 1880 Przhevalsky again went to Tibet, where he discovered new mountain ranges, and a number of previously unknown species of plants and animals, including a wild horse which was named after him.

In his Tibetan expedition of 1883-1885, Przhevalsky explored the sources of the rivers Yellow and Yangtze.

Przhevalsky introduced much that was new into geographical science, which essentially changed the scientists' views on the natural conditions of Central Asia. He conducted land surveys, determined altitudes, and gave the characteristics of lakes and rivers. He was not only an excellent observer, but also a splendid collector. His collections of plants, animals, birds, reptiles and insects are still exhibited in Soviet Museums.

## Граммар

### Эмфатик конструкциялар

*It is (was) . . . that (which, who)* эмфатик конструкцияси гагининг (кесимдан бешқа) ҳар бир бўлагини ажратиб кўрсата олади. *It is . . . that* биринкмаси таржима қилинмайди, эмфаза (нутқнинг кучлилиги, таъсирлилиги, кўтаринки руҳда бўлиши)

га эса кучайтирувчи сўзларни қўллаш, сўз тартиби ёки интонацияни ўзгартириш билан эришилади, гап эса содда гап каби таржима қилинади.

*It was Popov who invented the radio. —*

Радиони Попов кашф этган (*Эга.*)

*It was in the laboratory that I found these details.*

Мен бу деталларни лабораториядан топдим. (*Урин ҳоли.*)

*I met him last week. —*

Мен уни ўтган ҳафта учратган эдим.

*It was he whom I met last week.*

Мен ўтган ҳафта уни учратган эдим. (*Тўлдирувчи.*)

## Exercises

### I. Саволларга жавоб беринг:

1. What was Nikolai Przhevalsky? 2. At what age did he make his first journey? 3. How many kilometres did he cover in the course of 11 years? 4. When was he born? 5. Where did he study? 6. What areas did he explore? 7. Where are his collections exhibited? 8. When did he die? 9. Where does the monument to Przhevalsky stand? 10. What town is named after him?

### II. Инглиз тилига таржима қилинг:

1. Николай Пржевальский Марказий Осиё табиятни биринчи бўлиб ўрганган. 2. 1888 йил у Тибетга ўзининг бешинчи экспедициясига тайёргарлик кўраётиб тиф касалига дучор бўлади ва Қоракўлда ўлади. 3. Пржевальский ўзининг Шимолий Тибет ва Гоби чўлига қилган экспедициясини асарларининг бирида тасвирлайди. 4. У Петербург Фанлар Академиясининг фахрий аъзоси қилиб сайланди. 5. Пржевальский география фанга кўп янгиликлар киритди. 6. Қайси шаҳар Пржевальский номига қўйилган?

### III. Таржима қилинг:

1. Had I been there yesterday, I should have given you the book. 2. Hardly had I reached the station, when the train arrived. 3. Were he here, he would translate this article. 4. Had I not been so busy, I should have gone to the concert. 5. Were he here, he would tell us about his experiments.

### IV. Таржима қилинг:

1. Бу суратларга доимо қизиқиб қарайдилар. 2. Унинг лекциясини зўр қизиқиш билан эшитишди. 3. Унга сизнинг мақолангизни беришди. 4. Унинг хатига жавоб беришди. 5. Лекциядан сўнг концерт бўлади. Мажлисга кўп одам қатнашди.

## V. Ушбу машқни намунада кўрсатилган тартибда бажаринг:

Model:

- |   |
|---|
| <p>a) Comrade B. gave me this book.<br/>It was Comrade B. who gave me the book.</p> <p>b) He offered me this book.<br/>It was this book that he offered me.</p> |
|---|

1. I met them in the park.
2. They went to see their friends.
3. He told us the news.
4. She will come here in the evening
5. My sister works at this mill.

## VI. Қуйидаги феъллар билан қўлланадиган махсус предлогларни эсланг:

to depend . . . , to devote . . . . , to consist . . . . , to listen . . . , to insist . . . , to wait . . . , to look . . . , to deal . . . , to succeed . . . , to rely . . . .

## VII. Инфинитивнинг шакли ва гаптаги вазифасини аниқлаб, гапларни таржима қилинг:

1. We are sorry to have alarmed her.
- 2 I am glad to have got this magazine.
3. She pretended not to have heard anything.
4. They seem to have been to Moscow.
5. He is said to have made a very interesting report.
6. We know you to have come to Tashkent two months ago.
7. She is happy to have been invited to the concert.

## VIII. Шарт эргаш гапли қўшма гап турларига эътибор бериб, гапларни таржима қилинг:

1. He will come to the lecture tomorrow if he feels well.
2. If I were you, I would translate this book from French into Russian,
3. If you had explained that new method of work earlier, we should have worked better.
4. The teacher would have helped you if you had come to the consultation yesterday.
5. If she worked more rapidly, she would finish her work in time.
6. He will help me if he is not busy.
7. Were I there, I should do it.
8. If I see him tomorrow, I shall tell him about our excursion,
9. If he were present at the lesson now he would answer your question.
10. If I finish my work in half an hour, I shall be able to join you.

## II ҚИСМ

---

### UZBEK SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLIC

Before the Great October Revolution the Uzbek people had no national statehood. The Uzbek land was divided between the Bukhara Emirate, the Khive Khanate and Russia's Turkestan Government-General.

The Turkestan Government-General consisted of five regions: Syr-Darya, Samarkand, Ferghana, Semirechye and Transcaspiian. The great majority of Uzbeks lived in the Syr-Darya, Samarkand and Ferghana regions.

Prior to the October Revolution there was no school of higher education in the territory of Uzbekistan.

In 1914—15 there were only 165 schools in Uzbekistan of which only 25 were secondary schools. These schools were attended by 17,500 children, most of whom were sons of rich families; there were 710 teachers. In 1913 there was one doctor for 35,000 people.

After Turkestan's inclusion in Russia, Russian settlements sprang up on the territories of the Bukhara Emirate and Khiva Khanate. The Russian commercial and industrial bourgeoisie flocked to these settlements, which became centres for capitalist industries, such as cotton-processing plants, oil mills and other enterprises.

Thus a working class was born on the territory of present-day Uzbekistan. In 1914 the proletariat of Turkestan comprised 50,000 workers, 70 per cent of whom were natives. Russian Bolshevik workers carried on extensive revolutionary work among the Uzbek people. The political views of the Uzbek working people were influenced by the advanced ideas, propagated by the Russian Bolshevik revolutionaries.

The Great October Revolution opened a way for the Uzbek people's self-determination. Soviet rule on the territory became the basis for the Uzbek people for their new Soviet statehood,

The Uzbek people with other peoples of Central Asia joined in building a Socialist Society and began to live under the Soviet system.

Soviet Uzbekistan today is an advanced republic with modern industry, highly mechanized agriculture and a well developed culture.

The growth of the economy is reflected in the living standards of people. Real incomes of factory and office workers are up, taxes are down, working hours have been reduced, a law on pensions for farmers has been adopted and housing has been provided on a grand scale.

The tremendous economic potential inherent in the socialist economic system, however, is far from being exhausted. The five-year programme (1966—1970) provides for an increase in the pace of economic growth and a sharp rise in living standards. The national income—the foundation of all wellbeing—will grow at a higher rate.

Thousands of factories, plants and mines are commissioned in our country every year. Hundreds of thousands of people are drawn annually into productive activity, and the economy is becoming increasingly complex as the social division of labour and the accelerated rate of technical progress bring to life new industries.

Specialization plays a major part in the structure of economy. For instance, an engineering plant used to cooperate only with a few suppliers of raw materials. A modern engineering plant, thanks to well-developed specialization, normally cooperates with hundreds of suppliers.

In this connection the different branches of the economy produce far greater variety of goods. Now, from two to three thousand balance sheets have to be drawn up when compiling each year's economic programme.

The share of three major industries which are decisive for overall technical progress—power, chemistry and engineering will grow considerably in the course of the next five year programme. Consumer goods output will grow at almost the same rate as the production of the means of production.

Swift economic growth, progress in science and technology, and increased complexity in the structure of production call for regular improvement in the system of planning and management. In other words, there is a real necessity to relate the system of planning and the management to the new requirements of the economy.

## **FIVE-YEAR PLANS IN REVIEW**

### **PART I.**

#### **Pre-War Five-Year Plans.**

When one reads the Directives of the 23rd Congress of the CPSU for the new Five-Year Plan which reflect the latest achievements in planning and the experience of almost 50 years of socialist economic management one wants to look back on the history of Soviet long-range plans.

The beginning dates back to December 1920. The delegates to the 8th All-Russian Congress of Soviets gathered in the unheated and dimly lit hall of the Bolshoi Theatre.

At the back of the platform was a map of the country with hundreds of electric bulbs on it. The delegates were discussing the first long-range development programme known as the GOELRO Plan — the State Plan of Electrification of Russia.

This first long-range plan paved the way for other long-range programmes.

From 1923 onwards five-year plans were made.

The First Five-Year Plan resulted in the Soviet Union developing its own modern industry.

Thousands of large-scale enterprises were built. The Dnieper Hydroelectric Station, one of the largest in the world, was put into operation. The first Soviet tractors began to roll off the conveyor lines of the Stalingrad (now Volgograd) and Kharkov plants. A mammoth automobile works was built close to Gorky, while in the Urals the Magnitogorsk Iron and Steel Mill was started. Magnificent construction work was carried out throughout our vast country.

The Soviet people were storming the skies and the stratonauts of the early 30's were paving the road for the cosmonauts of the 60's

The First Five-Year Plan went down in history for its far reaching reforms in the countryside. During those years we saw millions of peasants go over to collective tilling of the land. The collective and state farms became the main producers of grain, and other farm products.

However, the most remarkable result of the First Five-Year Plan was the considerable improvement in the living standards of the people.

The Second Five-Year Plan (1933—1937) was just as magnificent as the first. Its main task was to complete the reconstruction of the national economy on a modern technical foundation.

By 1934, Soviet industry held first place in Europe and second in the world for gross output, only the USA being ahead of it.

The socialist economy showed its advantages for all the world to see. In 10—12 years the Soviet Union achieved industrial development that had taken the capitalist countries from 50 to 100 years to accomplish.

Alongside the transformations in the national economy, big social changes also occurred. At the end of the Second Five-Year Plan, the Soviet people could say that there was only one form of economy in the country — socialist economy.

The Third Five-Year Plan (1938—1942) provided for accelerated development in various branches of economy.

As in all the pre-war five-year plans, priority was given to the development of the means of production.

This was necessary not only to ensure the technical and economic independence of the country. Without a developed heavy industry it was impossible to plan higher productivity in agriculture, or an increase in the consumer goods needed to raise living standards.

An important feature of the pre-war five-year plans was that on the whole they were directed towards extension of productions the development of mineral deposits and other natural resources in different parts of the country.

Particular attention was devoted to the economic development of former outlying provinces of tsarist Russia.

The Third Five-Year Plan made a good start, but it was interrupted by the treacherous attack of nazi Germany.

The losses of property belonging to state and cooperative organisations and of personal property in this war have been estimated at 679,000 million roubles (in old currency).

## P A P T II

### Post-War Long-Plans

The objective of the Fourth Five-Year Plan (1946—1950) was to restore and surpass the pre-war level of industry and agriculture.

The difficulties of healing the heavy war wounds in a short period were very great. And yet by the end of 1949, gross output of industry in the districts that had suffered under enemy occupation was 6 per cent above the pre-war year of 1940. During that Five-Year Plan, more than 6,000 big-and medium-sized industrial enterprises were rehabilitated or newly built.

The Fifth Five-Year Plan (1951—1955) provided for the further development of the national economy. Construction was started on huge hydroelectric stations on many engineering plants and other enterprises. Large-scale work was commenced on the peaceful uses of atomic energy and on atomic and rocket technology.

However, the development of some branches, above all of the fuel industry and power generation, the chemical industry and a number of branches of the engineering industry failed to keep pace with national requirements.

The Soviet economy and progress in raising living standards were hampered chiefly by the relatively low rate in the development of agriculture.

The objectives in all branches of economy were reflected in the draft Directives for the Sixth Five-Year Plan, the final two



years of which became a component of the Seven-Year Plan which was adopted in 1959.

In scale the Seven-Year Plan had no equal in the past. In some industries such as radio-electronics, telemechanics and others which are highly developed today there are no comparable figures in the first five-year plans, for these industries did not exist in those years. The traditional branches of industry like metallurgy and power generation attest to the magnificence of the road which was covered in a historically brief period of time. Indeed steel smelting reached 91 million tons which considerably exceeds output in Britain, France and the FRG taken together.

Long-range planning based on scientific principles has played a big part in the development of the socialist economy. Thanks to it the necessary balance has been maintained among various branches of the national economy and economic contacts among the Soviet Republics have been strengthened.

## GEOGRAPHY OF THE U. S.

### PART ONE

Continental United States is located in the central part of North America. It is bounded on the north by the Great Lakes and Canada, on the south by Mexico, on the east by the Atlantic Ocean, and on the west by the Pacific Ocean.

The nation, including the new states of Alaska and Hawaii, has an area of approximately 9,400,000 square miles and a population more than two hundred and ten million. From east to west, continental United States stretches about 2800 miles, and from north to south about 1600 miles. Forty-eight of the fifty states are located in this area, The forty-ninth and largest state, Alaska, was admitted to the union in 1959. And the islands of Hawaii, located in the Pacific Ocean about 2000 miles southwest of San Francisco, have become the fiftieth state.

The greatest concentration of commercial and industrial cities is in the northeast. New England, characterized by stony soil which is poorly suited for agriculture, has an abundance of water power which gave an impetus to its development as an industrial center. Of the ten largest metropolitan areas in the United States, seven are in the industrial northeast. The sea, bringing foreign trade which spurred the development of seaports, was one of the several geographic reasons why people in this region turned heavily to trade and industry. Equally important factors in the industrial and commercial development of the northeast have been the excellent transportation routes, both natural and man-made. The waterway route from New York to the Great Lakes no longer carries the bulk of goods, having been superseded by the more rapid railroads and truck routes. The large steel-making

industry centred in Pennsylvania owes its development to the low costs of transporting iron ore from the wealthy deposits beyond the western and southern shores of Lake Superior to the coking furnaces of the coal-rich hills of western Pennsylvania and West Virginia.

The South has a mild climate with abundant rainfall and fertile soil. It is rich in fisheries, forests and minerals. Some of the country's largest oil fields lie in Louisiana and Texas. For generations the economy of the region was largely agricultural, based mainly on the huge cotton plantations, but in recent years greater crop diversification and the immigration of textile industries from the North as well as the initiation of other essential industries by southern businessmen, are bringing about a marked change in the region's economy.

## PART TWO

The "Corn Belt" of the Middle West is the center of the nation's most productive agricultural region. Corn is the most important of all American crops, and annually the corn crop is greater than the combined production of wheat, oats, barley, rye, rice and buckwheat. Used mainly as feed for livestock, corn is as basic to the American agricultural economy as iron is to industry. Growing wheat and raising beef cattle are other important and characteristic activities of the people who live in this region. The Missouri River, chief tributary of the vast Mississippi, winds through the western half of the area. Although primarily a farming region, the metropolitan areas here are nearly all diversified manufacturing centers. Chicago, of course, is world-famous for its stockyards and its meat-processing industry.

Farther west, wheat and cattle are the main agricultural products. The terrain, flat and treeless, slopes gradually up to the Rocky Mountains. Rainfall is unpredictable, and the climate is violent.

The Rocky Mountains are high, sharp and rugged, and are rich in such minerals as gold, copper, lead and silver. The desert region stretching from the Sierra Nevada on the west to the Rockies in the east is dry and hot. Some of the most beautiful parts of the country lie in this region, and they have been set aside as national parks. The coastal valleys are located along a two-hundred mile wide strip along the Pacific Coast. In this region are orchards and fields which are green all year, and it is one of the most productive farm regions of the United States. A variety of fruits and vegetables, as well as grain and cotton, are grown here. The lumber and fishing industries are also important to the economy of this region.

Alaska, the northernmost state of the union, still has many, virtually unexplored areas. It is rich in mineral deposits and contrary to popular belief, has many areas in which the climate is mild enough for the production of agricultural crops. Fishing, the lumber industry, and fur production are also important parts of the economy. Hawaii, located in the Pacific near the Equator, represents the opposite extreme with its tropical climate, its islands of coral, sand and volcanic lava. Pineapple, sugar cane, coffee and other tropical fruits and vegetables represent the major agricultural product. Fishing is very necessary to the economy.

It is natural, of course, for residents of each state to claim that his part of the country is the most productive, or the most beautiful, or the most important. In a land of such geographical contrasts, however, it would be impossible to designate any one area as the best in every respect. Each individual state has its own contribution to make to the nation. The mills and factories of the Northeast, the plantations and oil fields in the South, the fields of wheat and corn in the Mid-west, the mineral deposits of the Rockies and Alaska, the citrus fruit groves of Florida and California—who is to say that any one of these is more significant than the other?

## THE U. S. GOVERNMENT

The federal government of the United States is divided into three main branches: the executive, the legislative, and the judicial. The executive branch, which includes the President, Vice-President, and President's cabinet, is responsible for administering and executing the laws. The President is elected for four years of service and may be reelected for four additional years. The legislative branch of the government is the Congress. It is composed of the Senate, which is made up of members elected by the people in each state, and the House of Representatives, which has a membership based on the population of each state. Senators (two from each state) are elected for six years and members of the House of Representatives are elected for two years. The function of the legislative branch of the government is to make the laws and to finance the operation of the government. The third branch of the federal government is the judicial. This branch consists of the Supreme Court of the United States and the system of federal courts. The President appoints federal judges, and appointments to the Supreme Court are for life. From the outset there arose a system of two major political parties in the United States. This two-party system, with infrequent exceptions, has dominated the political life of the country. The two major parties are the Democratic Party and the Republican Party. Although political rivalry between these two parties is very keen,

there is greater difference between the groups of conservatives and liberals within the same party than there is between the two parties. The chief functions of a party are to organize elections and, when in the minority, to keep a check on the party in office.

## EDUCATION IN THE UNITED STATES

When a child enters school in the United States, he begins a process of formal education which may last for many years. The purposes of his education, and the extent to which he will develop it, depend largely upon his interests and abilities as he grows. Nonetheless, for the first twelve or thirteen years, this education will generally be provided by the public schools system of the state in which he lives.

In all states, schooling is free and compulsory. All children must attend the schools, which are supported by state and localities, up to a certain age. This varies from 12 years of age in some states to 18 years in others.

A child begins his formal education at about five if he attends kindergarten. The following year he enters the first grade of primary or grammar school and each year there after he advances one grade until he has finished the sixth grade and graduates from grammar school at about the age of 12.

Primary school children in the United States learn much the same things as do children of the same age in other countries. They learn to read and write, and to draw, paint, and sing. They are also taught geography and history and their rights and duties as future adult citizens. Some schools teach a modern language, such as French Spanish, or German.

In most school systems, junior high school follows primary-school. This school, which serves as a connection between primary and high school, consists of three grades and serves children of 12 to 14 years of age. The subjects studied in primary school are now dealt with in greater detail and in more advanced form. New courses in English composition and grammar, general science, appear. Woodworking, metalworking, typing, and other vocational studies are also available to the student.

The high school prepares young people either for work immediately after graduation or for more advanced study in a college or university. The more traditional courses form the college preparatory program, part of which is usually shared by the vocational students. These courses are English, foreign languages, mathematics, history, and the other subjects. On the other hand, vocational training courses include typing, shorthand, cooking and home economics for girls, printing, photography, mechanical training, and drawing and painting. Every student is required to

participate in physical education, that is, sports and personal hygiene.

After finishing high school the student may go on to college. A college is generally defined as an institution of higher learning which offers courses of instruction over a four-year period.

A college prepares the student for two things: either graduate study leading to a master's or doctor's degree, or a job immediately after graduation.

The student from another country often finds things in the educational system of the USA which are quite different from those in his own country. For one thing, he will notice that schools at all levels of education are coeducational: that is, both boys and girls attend classes together. The schools which teach boys and girls separately, mostly private institutions, are in the minority. Another thing he may notice is that many things are taught which are not always thought of as classroom subjects. Some of these subjects, such, as tennis and dancing, are considered part of the social training of the student, whereas others, such as cooking and poultry raising, are of practical value in homemaking.

#### HOTELS IN U. S. A.

Hotel rooms are the most commonly used accommodations for travellers on route from one part of the country to another. The major hotels in a city are often located in the vicinity of the transportation facilities, but there are generally others located in various other sections of the city.

A traveller should always book his room in advance, especially during the summer and on holidays and week-ends. Often weary traveller has arrived in a large city only to find that practically all of the hotels in the area have been reserved for the members of some conference. If the traveller is lucky, he may find a room in some out-of-the-way part of the city, far removed from the airport, bus station or train terminal. If he is unlucky, he may spend the night attempting to sleep in a chair at the station!

The most common types of the hotel rooms are single and double rooms with private bath. The furniture of an average hotel room includes a bed, chest of drawers, writing desk and a couple of chairs. Many hotels also have radio or TV sets installed in every room. All hotels are centrally heated during the winter, and many are air-conditioned during the summer.

Many hotels operate their own dining-rooms or cafeterias, so that the occupants need not search for restaurants at meal time. Situated on the ground floors of large hotels are various other services for the convenience of the tenants: barber shops, beauty parlors, gift shops, book stores and even clothing stores.

It is customary at most hotels for a resident to check his key at the main desk each time he leaves the hotel. Upon returning he asks the desk clerk for his key so that he may re-enter his room. A few hotels require a deposit of one or two dollars for the key, which is returned to the customer when he checks out permanently.

Tippling is customary in hotels. The bell-boy who carries the luggage will expect to receive twenty-five or fifty cents for each piece of luggage, both when carries it to your room and when he takes it down to the lobby when you check out. Aside from this, unless you order special services such as meals in your room, laundry or dry cleaning, or the sending of messages, there is no need to tip. After a long stay in a hotel room one can also leave a tip of a dollar or two for the maid.

Telephone calls and telegrams are sent through the hotel switchboard where they are recorded and added to the bill. The rates for the hotel room itself may vary from 5 to 10 dollars per day, depending largely upon the type of room.

Hotel rooms are not the only housing facilities available to the transients. Most cities and large towns also have rooming houses and boarding houses for persons staying a week or more. Boarding houses have eating facilities and the cost of two meals a day is included in the base rate, which may range from 25 to 40 dollars a week. Rooming houses which do not serve meals charge from 15 to 20 dollars a week. The types of rooms available are similar to those in hotels singles and doubles, with or without private bath or shower.

#### ABOUT THE GREAT RUSSIAN SCIENTIST PAVLOV.

If you go on an excursion to the Pavlov Biological Station at Pavlovo near Leningrad, you will see a very interesting monument there. It is a monument to a dog. The dog, as you know, played a very important part in all Pavlov's experiments on the activity of the higher nervous system. In the name of science and humanity, Pavlov wanted to thank the dog, so this monument was set up.

And if you go to see Pavlov's study, the room in which the great scientist worked for many years, you will notice another dog, a toy one, standing on the bookcase. This toy dog has a very interesting history. It comes from Cambridge, England, where there is one of the oldest universities in the world. The University of Cambridge honours the great scientists of all countries by giving them the honorary degree of doctor.

On the 18-th of July, 1912, a group of students stopped before the window of a toyshop in Cambridge and looked at the toy dogs there. Then they entered the shop and soon came out with a parcel containing a big white dog. Then they hurried to

the laboratory of their physiology professor and showed the dog to him.

The professor did not understand what it was all about until the students told him about their plan.

They knew that next day some foreign scientists were coming to Cambridge. Among these was Ivan Petrovich Pavlov, the great Russian experimenter and physiologist. He was to receive the honorary degree of Doctor of Cambridge, so the students wanted to present Pavlov with a toy dog.

They got the idea from the grandson of Charles Darwin, who was a student there. When Darwin got his doctor's degree at Cambridge, the students of that time gave him a toy monkey. That was how they showed that they supported his theory of the origin of man. Now they decided to honour Pavlov in the same way. The next day was a great holiday at Cambridge. Thousands of people came to see the foreign scientists receive their diplomas. The red and gold gowns of the doctors reminded the onlookers of the pictures of Rembrandt. Those who were to receive degrees took their places in pairs in alphabetical order, and the procession moved slowly towards the library. The Speaker and the Chancellor took their places in the big hall. The students watched the ceremony from the gallery. When the Speaker had made his speech, which was in Latin, the Chancellor gave the doctors their diplomas one by one and they sat down at the great table on the platform.

Now it was Pavlov's turn. As he was moving slowly forward under the gallery, the students let the dog right down into his arms. He looked up, saw all the young, smiling faces above him and immediately understood what they meant.

It was the happiest moment in his life.

## THE CELL

### Part I

The cell is the unit of life, and it is also the unit of structure in the human body. Cells are so small that they cannot be seen by the naked eye, and we are told that high-powered microscopes are required in order to study them. All cells possess a nucleus, and a cytoplasm. Within the cytoplasm are two kinds of special structures: those which perform special vital functions, and those which are not engaged in carrying on life processes.

The most important of the latter structures are carbohydrates and fats. The carbohydrates are composed of carbon atoms combined with hydrogen and oxygen in the same ratio as that in which they appear in water: hence the name „carbohydrates“, which means „carbon“ with water“. The „carbohydrates“, are of three types: single sugars, double sugars and starches. Starch

is the form in which carbohydrates are stored. When a cell has more sugar in it than it can immediately use, the sugar is transformed into minute bits of solid starch which remain in the cytoplasm until they are needed. Cells may use carbohydrates in two ways. First, they may undergo chemical changes, usually combinations with oxygen to supply energy for the cell's activities. Second, at least in plants they may be combined with nitrogen to build up the proteins of the cell structure. Activity, as well as structure, is an essential condition of life; and, if that activity stops for even a brief period, the cell dies and cannot be revived. But all activity requires energy, and therefore it is very important for a cell to have stored food substances to provide this energy. If these are lacking, however, the cell can oxidize the materials of the protoplasmic structure. Therefore proteins as well as carbohydrates and fats can be utilised as fuel. These three energy yielding substances are spoken of together as organic foods.

Water and mineral salts are called inorganic foods, because they are found in nature apart from life, whereas the organic foods are formed naturally only in the bodies of organisms.

## CELL

### Part II

Although each cell leads its own life, yet each must play a part in the life of the whole organism. Each has a special task to perform. In this respect, cells have often been compared to workers in a factory, where one group of men perform one operation, other groups other operations, and all of these operations are required to complete the product which is being manufactured. The work of maintaining the organism is done in a similar manner.

Muscle cells specialize in moving the body about; bone and cartilage cells build up supporting structure for it; skin cells furnish a protective covering, while gland cells specialize in manufacturing liquids.

Cells differ, however, not only in what they do, but also in the way in which they are constructed, in their shape, size and texture. In other words, structure is specialized as well as function. In a shoe factory the workers who cut the leather do not differ greatly in appearance from those who sew or nail it together. But muscle cells, skin cells, and nerve cells, while they all possess nuclei and cytoplasm, show great differences in structure.

On the other hand cells that perform the same function closely resemble one another in structure.

Some kinds of cells can be rather clearly seen in their living state, when they are looked at under the microscope. But the



cells of the human body are packed together so closely that special methods must be used to make them visible. Since they cannot be dealt with, when they are alive, the histologist cuts from the dead body a small piece of the tissue and places it in a microtome, which cuts it into extremely thin slices. The thin slices of tissue may be placed under the microscope and the structure of the individual cells can easily be examined.

## BACTERIA

The Bacteria constitute an important group of Thallophyta whose relationships are very obscure. The majority of species are colourless unicellular plants of extremely small size. Some are so small as to be almost, if not quite, invisible under the highest powers of the microscope. They occur in almost every possible situation, and live under the most varied conditions.

They are not killed by cold, and some can survive for many months at the temperature of liquid air.

Bacteria survive unfavourable conditions by the formation of resting spores, produced within the cell by a localized concentration of the greater part of the protoplasm.

Bacteria spores are often very resistant to extremes of temperature and can sometimes withstand prolonged boiling.

Most sorts of Bacteria live a free life in water, earth, etc.

Many exert a very beneficial action in promoting decay and maintaining the circulation of nitrogen and carbon dioxide in nature while a small number are extremely harmful, living as parasites on higher animals and plants and causing such diseases as typhoid, cholera, plague, etc.

The evil effects of parasitic Bacteria are due to poisons (toxins) they produce; these are proteins in nature and those which have been isolated are the most poisonous chemical substances.

A large member of Bacteria obtain energy by bringing about processes of fermentation. Thus the Vinegar Bacteria convert alcohol into acetic acid while the lactic acid Bacteria cause the souring of milk, changing the milk sugar into lactic acid. The putrefaction of meat is caused by Bacteria which decompose protein substances.

Plants for their supply of nitrogen are dependent upon the nitrates which are being reinforced by the action of Bacteria. The decay of plant and animal bodies which is also due to bacterial agency leads to the production of a large number of waste products, of which one of the most important is ammonium. The latter combines with the calcium carbonate to form ammonium carbonate and this is oxidised to nitrite by the Nitrite-Bacteria. The nitrites in their turn are converted into nitrates by the Nitrate-Bacteria, and in this way the ammonia liberated by the decay of dead organisms again becomes available to living plants.

There are however others (the nitrogen-fixing Bacteria) which have the power of fixing the free nitrogen of the air with the formation of organic nitrogen compounds.

There is thus a continual circulation of nitrogen in nature, and the different organisms work sufficiently well to maintain the balance.

## ORCHARDS IN OUR COUNTRY

Michurin, the outstanding Russian scientist, dreamt of the time when each area in our country would have its own kinds of fruits and vegetables, best suited to the local soil and climatic conditions, and consequently the most resistant and long living. Orchardists in our country are successfully working to make that dream come true.

Orchard-growing is popular among a wide variety of people in our country, including old men, schoolchildren, academicians, workers, generals and collective farmers. Amateur orchard-growers produce many tons of fruit and berries every year.

Many industrial enterprises, offices and collective farms in our republics have its own large orchards.

Orchardists of the Russian Federation are organized into the Orchard-Growing Section of the All-Russian Society for Nature Protection. Other Union Republics have similar organizations.

This organization is completely independent, has its own charter, its own freely elected leadership, and its own funds-independent of the state.

One of its important tasks is to equip its members with agro-technical knowledge. This is done by means of lectures, films, courses, seminars and excursions. Scientists, experts and experienced orchardists publish their articles in special columns reserved for orchard-growing problems in many papers and magazines.

Many orchard-growing fans are participants in the USSR Exhibition of Economic Achievements and some have even won Exhibition diplomas.

Special councils of orchard-growers have been set up to acquaint people with the methods of selection work and to help amateur who wish to introduce new varieties.

Great attention is given to investigating local varieties of fruits and berries, and especially of late-ripening apples which can be preserved until the next harvest.

Every orchard-grower knows that it is important not only to raise a bumper harvest, but also to be able to preserve the fruit until the beginning of the next harvest.

The Nature Protection Society and its orchard-growing section maintains contacts with foreign organizations and individuals, exchanging informations, planting materials, and literature and holding meetings and exhibits.

## THE KIRGHIZ FRUIT-FOREST

A plateau lies above the clouds. This plateau is named Tien Shan, which means "The Heaven Mountains". There are no signs of habitation and there is no grass under your feet. There are no birds because it is too cold and too high for them. The plateau is surrounded by a chain of rocky ridges covered by everlasting snow. And directly beneath you can see a promised land where food is abundant on the ground, on the trees, in the lakes and in the sky.

The first explorer of the Ferghana and Chetkal ridges was the famous Russian geographer Semyonov-Tienshansky.

If you have a look at the map of South Kirghizia you will see a green belt amidst the snow-capped summits. It is a unique natural orchard of nut and fruit trees. Covering thousands of hectares, it contains 150 species of trees and shrubs, among them valuable varieties of walnuts, pistachio, apples, almonds, pears, plums, grapes, and many other nut and fruit trees.

The smooth and sheer southern slopes of the Ferghana and Chetkal ridges get heated by the sun and then reflect warmth, ensuring a regular subtropical climate for a large area in the upper reaches of the Ferghana.

You will find here micro-climates suitable for many different plant species and animals. The landscape of the South Kirghiz nut and fruit trees reservation is wonderful. It changes every moment. You may see oaks, cedars and fir-trees standing among jungle-like undergrowth and then nut and apple-trees. There are waterfalls and quiet lakes with thousands of wild ducks; forests which abound in mountain goats, central Asia sheep, bears, snow leopards, foxes, beavers and martens. There is plenty of trout and other fish in the rivers.

The forest is like a natural sponge; it absorbs quantities of water and then lets it out, providing all the necessary moisture to the cotton fields, rice paddies, orchards and vineyards in the Ferghana Valley throughout the spring and summer months.

The absence of sharp drops in temperature permits the development of commercial fruit and nut growing in the forest area.

The great Russian scientist Michurin once said that the walnut is "bread of the future". Every part of the walnut-tree: the roots, trunk, bark, leaves and the nut itself are of commercial value. The nut contains 70 per cent of oil and different vitamins. In nutritive properties the walnut surpasses bread, meat, fish and milk.

The walnut-tree is a valuable furniture timber. Besides the walnut harvest, the forests yield huge harvests of cherry-plums, pistachios and apples.

Research workers are doing their best to preserve, enrich and improve the forests. They are exploring the possibilities of transforming the natural fruit-bearing tracts into cultivated orchards. Many scientists from other countries are interested in the problem and they visit Kirghiz forests and orchardists to learn about hybridisation, rejuvenation of forests, and how to obtain big harvests of high-quality fruit.

## RECLAMATION OF THE HUNGER STEPPE

The Hunger Steppe is a huge lowland in the basin of the River Syr-Darya, where three Union Republics meet—Uzbekistan, Kazakhstan and Tajikistan.

For many years the land was dead and arid. Only 15000 hectares of land were cultivated in Hunger Steppe before the Revolution.

On May 17, 1918 a Decree was signed by Lenin "On the allocation of 50 million roubles for building irrigation systems in Turkestan, where it was planned to irrigate 500,000 desyatins of the Hunger Steppe in Samarkand Region". And the reclamation of the Hunger Steppe started. The "Pakhta-Aral" state farm was started here more than 40 years ago. The state farm was a real island in a semidesert at that time. But it was a springboard from which the development of the Hunger Steppe was launched.

Now it is impossible to recognize the "dead" area which in the past showed signs of life only in early spring.

Hundreds of kilometres of highways and railways have been laid many canals as well as high-voltage transmission lines and new cities have been built.

A great number of cotton-growing collective and state farms have been set here during the years of the Soviet Power. Many thousands of hectares of the desert have been irrigated. Supplies of power and water have been guaranteed for developing the desert lands.

More and more collective farms launch attacks on the virgin lands with the help of modern machines. The sandy wastes have been forced to retreat scores of kilometres and a huge sea of cotton has come into existence.

The constructions of the irrigation canals make it possible to grow more tons of cottons and fruit, to produce more milk and meat and more tons of silkworm cocoons in the area.

An industrial centre has been founded in the Hunger Steppe: a cement works and a factory manufacturing ferroconcrete units in Begovat, a construction material plant in Djizak and other industrial enterprises. Yangi Yer (New Land), the capital of the Hunger Steppe, was founded in 1956. Today it is a big modern town with asphalted streets, comfortable houses, sewers and gas,

kindergartens, and boarding schools. These public utility services will soon be available all over the Hunger Steppe. These great achievements have been made with the help of the entire country: tank lorries supplied by Andidjan, excavators by Tashkent, farming machinery for the new state farms by Chirchik, pumps from Bobruisk, Kishinev, building cranes from Tallin and many other towns of the Soviet Union.

Once a deserted area, for centuries frightening people with silence and austerity, the Hunger Steppe is being turned now by the Soviet people into a land of abundance with new towns, wonderful communities, blossoming orchards and fine cotton fields.

And the time is not far away when the Hunger Steppe will lose the right to its name.

## COTTON

Cotton is the great fibre crop of the South. The most important species of cotton seem to be natives of Southeastern Asia. There are indications that as early as by 1500 before our era cotton production was the common practice in South Asia, India being the leading cotton growing country of the world for a long period of time.

There is a number of species of cotton ranging in form from bushy herbs to trees. The ordinary cotton is a vigorous annual plant with numerous branches. The stem grows from 2 to 6 feet high, according to the variety, the soil and the season. The cotton flowers are large, being from 3 to 4 inches across. They are white when they first open, but turn pink on the second or third day. When small, the fruit or boll is enclosed by leafy bracts.

When grown, the boll develops into an eggshaped body closely packed with seeds and lint. When ripe, the boll turns brown and splits so that the lint and seeds it contains are exposed.

The temperature of cotton producing areas is rather high. Cotton is grown in areas which have an average summer temperature of not less than 25° C. In general, areas having a frostless season of not less than 200 days are considered as good for cotton growing.

The cultivation of cotton in the United States dates back but a century and a half.

But cotton production in the USA became more important when an American inventor constructed the cotton gin — a machine to separate the fibre from the seed. The production of cotton was greatly influenced by that invention, and since that time, cotton growing began to spread rapidly throughout the world.

Soviet Uzbekistan is one of the biggest cotton producers in the world. It is the main cotton supplier of the Soviet Union and it exports cotton to many countries.

Cotton-growing collective and state farms of the Republic are supplied in great quantities with fertilizers, chemicals of various kinds to control insect pests and plant diseases as well as to defoliate the cotton plants proceeding machine picking.

Much is being done in the way of selection and seed-growing in order to boost yields and improve the quality of cotton.

Ploughing and cultivation of cotton have been completely mechanized. Now many tons of cotton are picked by machines. But our aim is to achieve complete mechanization. With the advancement of agricultural machine building all processes in agriculture will be mechanized in the nearest future.

Cotton production is growing from year to year. Plant-breeders have developed high productive and disease resistant long fibre and fine staple varieties of cotton. Uzbek specialists are giving a great deal of attention to cotton cultivation and developing of early ripening and high yield varieties of cotton.

Cotton-growing is Uzbekistan's national pride and its greatest wealth. For the achievements in cotton-growing the Republic has been twice awarded the Order of Lenin.

## CHEMISTRY IN AGRICULTURE

The experience of farmers in many countries has shown that the size of the harvest depends to about 50 per cent on the mineral fertilizers added to the soil. In our country fertilizers are used for an extremely wide variety of crops. The largest amount is used for cotton to get bigger cotton yields.

Fertilizers are also used in cultivating fruits and vegetables and in grain growing. Our chemical industry has to increase the production of fertilizer and also develop more varieties to supply collective and state farms with million tons of fertilizer.

Concentrated fertilizer containing more nutritional substance than, for example, superphosphates or ammonium sulphate are to be produced by our chemical industry.

Large quantities liquid fertilizer are produced. It is cheaper than solid fertilizer and more effective. Intensive research is going on in the chemical laboratories of our country to raise the effectiveness of existing mineral fertilizers. Great quantities of nitrogen fertilizer are used in agriculture. They are easily soluble in water and are therefore easily assimilated by plants. Nitrogen fertilizers, however, are very often rapidly washed out of the top soil by rain or by artificial watering into the deeper layers of the soil, where they are out of reach of plant roots. And scientists were given the job to create fertilizers which would not only contain nitrogen in a form easily assimilated by plants, but at the same time could not be washed away from the soil.

Chemical polymers came to the rescue. Certain polymers containing nitrogen could be used as slow-acting nitrogen fertilizers.

They give the plants their nitrogen gradually, over the course of weeks or even months. The scientists have also developed polymer fertilizers with very high concentration of nutritive elements—these are the polymetaphosphates of potassium and ammonium.

A big role in the life of a plant is played by certain chemical elements, such as boron, manganese, zinc, copper and molybdenum. These are present in the soil in microscopic quantities and therefore scientists have called them microelements. In one kilogram of normally fertile soil there are only a few milligrams of these substances. But if they are absent the plant gives a poor yield. So the soil must be artificially enriched by adding these microelements to it. Chemists and biologists are widening the circle of microelements and many of them are widely used in our country to feed plants.

Soviet scientists are making hundreds of different chemical weed and pest killers for fighting plant pests. This is one of the most important tasks of our chemists. Our farms have many such chemicals at their disposal now.

The leaves of cotton shrubs interfere with machine picking. And here chemistry comes to help. Chlorate of magnesium and other substances are used and leaves fall off within a short time, leaving the bushes bare. This is one example of the boundless possibilities opened up by chemistry.

There are many big tasks on which our chemists are working now.

### BEAUTIFUL BAIKAL

Siberia is one of the most fascinating parts of the Soviet Union with its mighty rivers, dense forests and new towns.

Nearly three thousand miles east of Moscow, across the Ural Mountains is Lake Baikal. This enormous lake has hardly changed during the last twenty million years except that an earthquake in 1862 made it bigger than it had been.

Baikal is more than 360 miles long and 50 miles wide. It is said to contain more water than the Baltic Sea.

Three hundred and thirty six rivers and streams flow into the lake but only one river, the Angara, leaves it and the story goes that Baikal had 336 daughters, all of them good and obedient except Angara who, against her father's wishes, fell in love with Enisei. Baikal forbade the marriage and so the two lovers eloped. As Angara fled from her angry father, he hurled a huge stone after her and there it stands where the Angara leaves Lake Baikal, the mysterious Shaman Stone. But Angara managed to escape and joined her lover. The two rivers, the Angara and the Enisei, flow into each other and form a huge river, 4,000 miles long.

They are the source of Siberia's cheap hydroelectric power. By the will of Soviet man the Angara keeps the mighty turbines of the famous Bratsk hydroelectric stations — one of the most magnificent construction works of our time, supplying Siberia with an abundance of electricity.

The Baikal area is amazingly rich in nature and fauna. It is surrounded by the magnificent calm of the taiga, by the wisper of age-old cedars and the heady fragrance of pines, by larches and poplars, silver firs and birches. Turbulent rivers and mountain streams have carved deep ravines in the mountains and great water-falls plunge into the lake. The taiga covers the mountains surrounding the lake and stretches 3,000 feet above the water-line. Still higher, there are bare mountain tops where the snow never melts.

The lake region is known to be the source of some of the best marble in the land. It is plentiful and easy to quarry. There is granite, copper, iron, lead, gold and other minerals near the lake.

The lake is rich in fish of all kinds. There are almost 45 different species of fish, many of them mysterious origin found nowhere else in the world. The lake has seals, salmon, sturgeon, pike and omul. The number of all animal species in the lake is over 1,000.

In the taiga around the lake there are bears and wolverenes, mountain rams and goats, elk and rare deer.

It is also rich in fur-bearing animals: sable, ermine, grey squirrel, beaver and silver fox.

Research centres were set up to study the furbearing animals of Siberia and hunting is now strictly controlled.

A research station was established on the shores of the lake in 1919. It contains species of every fish and plant found in the lake, the animals found on its shores and the amazing varieties of minerals found nearby the lake.

Unforgettably picturesque expanses, deep blue sky and majestically calm hills, eternally green enfolding this great lake make it one of the most beautiful in the world. The Baikal attracts the attention not only of the Soviet people but it is a magnet for the increasing number of foreign visitors coming to the Soviet Union.

Lake Baikal will become a major holiday centre for the Soviet people.

#### SABLES FROM PUSHKINO

*"Whoever dares to sell Russian sable to a foreigner shall have his head cut off". (Ivan the Terrible, Decrees.)*

The sable lives in the Far East and nowhere else. Such is the law of mother nature.



Man, however, thinks differently about this for the following reasons. Firstly, the taiga sable is so uncivilised as to ignore the fashion. Secondly, it has been remarkably unwilling to fall into traps or to appear in gun sights in the required numbers. And man decided to take the sable in hand.

The first stage in this process was to get the stubborn beast behind the bars of Moscow Zoo. It was done many years ago.

Brought to the capital, it had all the comforts of the "Sweet Life". His meals included chicken, cedar nuts, berries and a variety of vitamins. What is more, the ungrateful beast even helped himself to wine. It is called ungrateful because he stubbornly turned down all marriage propositions though those who provided the comforts were eager to welcome the sable young. The secret of its childlessness was eventually discovered. The biologists arranged a year-round watch on the cage and finally learned that the sable's mating season comes not in spring, but in late summer. Being unaware of this peculiarity, the zoo-men had been giving the sable couples private quarters in spring as for all "normal" animals. It took many years to find it out.

The first sable born in captivity appeared in Moscow Zoo in 1928. Then they were transferred to a newly-established fur-farm in Pushkino. The next item on the agenda was to make the sable conform to fashion as the dark sable was coming into vogue. It was rare to meet a "black" sable in the taiga. The breeders started their selection programme with very few dark sables available at the farm. The selectionists from Pushkino worked on the programme for many years: with painstaking care the animals were chosen and mated. The main characteristic required was stability in passing on the dark colouring. The process is called directional selection. Today there are only dark-fur sables the world-famous Pushkino sables-at the farm. If you ever visit it you will be shown a gold medal: "Leipzig 1165 — 1965". This medal was cast on the occasion of the town's 800-th anniversary and Pushkino sable pelts were recognized as the best at the annual International Fair.

But fashions are bewinning to impose new demands on the fur-auctioneers. Blue sable is coming into vogue, and white, and even beige.

To date they don't even exist. But fashion-seekers can be assured that they will get their blue, white and beige sables. Just give the miracle-makers from Pushkino a little time and they will deliver the goods.

## BELOVEZHSKAYA PUSHCHA

### PART I.

#### Nature reservation in the USSR

The first state reservation for the study of valuable animal species were established on Lenin's instructions in the early years after the Revolution.

Today the Soviet Union has 68 reservations. Thanks to scientific work in this field the fauna of our country has become much richer. By catching the most valuable pedigree sables for resettlement and breeding we possess today more sables than we did 100 years ago.

Belovezhskaya Pushcha, one of the most interesting reservations in the western part of our country, is in Byelorussia not far from Brest and covers an area of 74,500 hectares.

The wild forest is enchanting with its beauty and variety of fauna.

Without warning the visitors come across a herd of deer, which disappear in the forest as suddenly as they come. A big black takes off with a graceful spreading of its big wings. It is the black stork. In the distance you hear the throaty cooing of wild pigeons, the gay cackle of black-birds and the soft piping of a hazel-hen. There are over 200 species of birds in Belovezhskaya Pushcha and more 50 species of mamaleas.

The Pushcha becomes more magnificent as the road leads deeper into it. There are centuries-old oaks and spreading lime-trees with the ground around their roots churned up. This is a sign of wild boars.

Sometimes you can hear an abrupt roar and a huge wild boar crosses the path. You can also see a herd of aurochs grazing peacefully and taking no notice of the visitors. The aurochs is a giant animal, up to two metres high in the shoulders and sometimes even more than three metres long a fully grown aurochs-weights up to 900 kg. These animals can be traced back to before the Ice Age.

### PART II.

#### Pushcha History and its Conservation.

This ancient forest was described by the Greek historian Herodotus in the 5-th century B. C. Aristotle knew of it and people like Julius Caesar and Plinius and Tacitus were interested in it. Two thousand years ago the forest attracted the attention of numerous Greek and Roman scientists, mainly because of the great number of pre-Ice Age animals. At the time the entire area from the Baltic Sea to the River Bug was covered with forests.

Over the centuries the Pushcha was hit many times by forest fires caused by the numerous wars in which beasts and birds perished. The invading Tatar-Mongolian hordes reached the Pushcha in 1240 and many aurochs and wild boars perished because of the flames. In the 14-th century, however, they were still numerous enough to provide one of the kings of Poland with meat for his 100,000-strong army. After the Napoleon's invasion only 363 aurochs survived. But in twenty years the herd doubled.

Russian royal hunting did nothing to preserve the aurochs. The herd numbered 1,898 in 1857, but only 724 remained 8 years later. Though for about next 70 years there was no hunting in the Pushcha the aurochs became nearly extinct. Before the First World War the Pushcha had 737 aurochs, but only 76 remained by the end of 1918 and only 4 after the Second World War. The herd has now increased. It is carefully protected, food is provided for the animals and they breed well.

Food is also provided for other animals. The wild boars help themselves to potatoes and sheaves of oats. To provide additional food for the deer and the roes hay is left at feeding places, and small sheaves of oats and bunches of birch twigs are hung up within easy reach. There are also artificial watering places and salting.

To preserve the forest in healthy conditions, it is constantly cleared and the underbrush weeded to give the younger trees more natural light.

The utmost scientific care is exercised in all work in the forest particularly where the auroch, deer, roe and wild boar live.

The entire forest is divided into sections. No interference with the natural conditions in those sections of the forest where valuable species of trees grow is permitted.

The results of research and other activities in this reserve are popularised by a local museum.

## INTERRELATIONSHIP OF CHEMISTRY AND PHYSICS

Chemistry and physics are interrelated sciences-the main difference being that chemistry deals with changes in the composition of matter, while physics is concerned with changes in the location or size of matter.

Chemistry is of universal significance, since the structure of the universe is essentially chemical, there is nothing in nature which is not involved in chemical change.

Matter and energy among the phenomena of the physical universe have actual and objective existence. In the study of matter and energy chemistry may be regarded as the science of matter, precisely as physics may be regarded as science of energy.

Chemistry deals mainly with the alteration in properties which the different kinds of matter undergo when they act on one another. Physics, on the other hand, has to do chiefly with the laws according to which the transformations of energy are brought about.

Chemistry and physics are closely interrelated sciences. No change in matter can possibly be effected without some simultaneous form of energy change. Consequently, every chemical change necessary involves physical changes as well. The converse, however, is not always true, energy changes may take place without the apparent production of any corresponding matter change. For example, when hydrogen unites with oxygen, the matter produced is water and the energy product is heat. When water freezes, it appears to be a physical change in which the water changes only from the liquid to the solid state.

### ATOMS AND MOLECULES

All matter — whether solid, liquid or gas — is made up of very small particles called molecules. Molecules in turn are made up of atoms which are smaller particles still.

The difference between molecules and atoms is this: a molecule of any substance, say, wood, is wood—the smallest bit of wood that you can have. But if you break it down any further, what you get is not wood, but the individual atoms of which the wood molecule is composed. In this case these atoms are chiefly carbon, hydrogen and oxygen.

The Greek thinker Democritus (about 460 — 370 B. C.) thought that all substances were made up of tiny particles or atoms which could not be further divided.

John Dalton (1766 — 1844) also put forward the idea that all matter was made up of atoms, but, unlike Democritus, he believed that there were many elements. Democritus, on the other hand, thought that there were only four: fire, earth, air and water, and that all materials were made up of mixtures of these. The modern science of chemistry was founded on Dalton's ideas and for many years after his death it was thought that the atom was tiniest particle of matter, until some very wonderful discoveries were made towards the end of the nineteenth century.

In 1896 Henri Becquerel noticed that uranium salts gave out strange rays which could darken a photographic plate; in this way he was the first to discover radioactivity, a natural process which has been going on since the world began.

Madame Marie Curie believed that these peculiar rays were given out by a chemical element in the uranium ore, and after much research and experiment she discovered and separated it, and gave it the name "radium", or "shining element". Now, the remarkable thing about radium is that it gives out energy in the

form of the radiations all the time. Very careful studies were made of the radiations given off from radium and uranium. It was noticed that radium lost a minute amount of weight after a long time.

### THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE PERIODIC LAW

Engels wrote that "the atomic theory is the foundation on which the whole of theoretical chemistry is built. That is why a new epoch in chemistry is opened with the atomist".

According to this theory chemical elements consist of aggregates of atoms characterized by definite common properties.

One of the most important properties of atoms is capacity, ability to combine with each other. The British chemist Frankland established that each element possessed its own valency.

Each element is characterized by two principal properties — the weight of its atoms and the valency.

The great majority of scientists in Mendeleev's time were firmly convinced that atoms of different elements are in no way connected with each other, being quite independent particles of nature. Only a few advanced scientists realized that there must be a general system of laws regulating the behaviour of the atoms of each and every elements. However, the few attempts made by a great number of scientists to find a system of laws governing the behaviour of atoms were unsuccessful.

By comparing the chemical properties of different elements researchers had long ago discovered that elements could be placed in several groups according to similarity in the properties.

For example, there is a group of alkali metals: lithium, sodium, potassium and rubidium. In their chemical properties all the elements in this group are identical practically; they are all 1-valent, they all react violently both with water and oxygen, and are found in nature only in the form of combinations. They form strong alkaline hydroxides.

Another group is the halogens: fluorine, chlorine, bromine and iodine. They are all non-metallic elements, they react equally violently with other elements, and for this reason they are not found in the free state in nature, too. In combinations with hydrogen they form non-oxygen acids. They do not combine with oxygen directly.

Mendeleev chose a way that was fundamentally different. Listing the elements according to their difference in atomic weight and placing other groups after the two groups of similar elements—the halogens and alkali metals—Mendeleev noticed that these natural groups tended to form a general series of elements which clearly showed the presence of a law of the changing properties of elements; namely, the properties of the elements in this series recur periodically.

When Mendeleev began his scientific career, 64 elements were known to chemistry. He arranged them in a single system in order of atomic weight. By analyzing the sequence of elements Mendeleev discovered the Periodic Law.

The present Periodic System of the elements is different from the first table drawn up by the great scientist — all its gaps are now filled and from it one can learn the periodicity of properties of the elements in the clearest possible way.

### FORCE, WORK, ENERGY AND POWER

In the language of science words force, work, energy and power differ a little from the meaning that are given to them in everyday life.

The word "force" means a simple push or pull and is not connected with idea of time. Forces, pushing or pulling upon an object, change it from a state of rest to a state of motion or from motion to rest. Work is done when a force acts over a distance. The time is not taken into account too. The amount of performed work is determined by two factors: the applied force and the distance through which the force acts. So the amount of performed work is equal to the product of the force by the distance.

Work = Force  $\times$  Distance or  $W = F \times S$ .

When we speak of power, time is taken into account.

Power means the rate at which work is done. It is equal to the work divided by the time which is required to perform it.

$$Power = \frac{Work}{Time} = \frac{F \times S}{t}$$

The ability to do work is called energy. There are different kind of energy: mechanical, chemical, electrical, heat and light energy.

All moving bodies, in fact, possess it. For example, falling water has a store of energy, for as it is flowing down it can be used to drive the water-wheels of turbines. Coal and other fuels also hold a store of energy. It can be made use of when we burn fuels to produce steam.

### POTENTIAL AND KINETIC ENERGY

The capacity of a body to perform work is called energy. This energy is designated potential if it is due to the position of the body. But a moving body can also do work. Energy in this form is designated as kinetic.

If a body is allowed to fall freely, its rate of descent steadily increases, and it attains its maximum velocity just as it reaches the ground. At this point the body possesses no potential

energy at all (it is reduced to zeros), for its distance above the ground is zero, but it has kinetic energy because of its motion. Energy of position has been converted into energy of motion

Potential energy is usually not difficult to measure. It is the product of the resistance overcome and the distance covered. We can determine the kinetic energy of a moving body from a knowledge of its weight and velocity.

A moving body of mass  $m$  and velocity  $v$  strikes against an obstacle and rests.

There is an equation for determining KE (the kinetic energy):

$$KE = 1/2 m v^2$$

(to be read: the kinetic energy of a moving body is equal to one-half the product of its mass and the square of its velocity)

### THE DISCOVERY OF THE LAW OF GRAVITATION

Everyone knows that all bodies fall to the earth because of force of gravity. All material bodies that are in no way supported will fall to earth. What makes them fall? The ancient Greeks explained this simple fact by saying that all heavy bodies strive down, to the centre of the universe, which in antiquity was considered to be the centre of the earth. And it was this property that they called gravity.

We know that the motions of the earth, planets, sun and stars are governed mainly by forces of mutual attraction. The law of this interaction — the law of universal gravitation — was discovered in the seventeenth century by the great English scientist Isaac Newton (1642 — 1727).

Newton became engaged in problems of gravitation and planetary motion as early as 1665 — 1666 and by 1680 he already had a complete theory of his own. Newton published the results in 1687 in his famous book *Philosophiæ Naturalis Principia Mathematica* (The Mathematical Principles of Natural Philosophy). In this remarkable work Newton formulated his famous "Laws" that formed the basis of mechanics — one of the theoretical fundamentals of technical science.

Newton's First Law (*the law of inertia*) states that every body continues in its state of rest, or of uniform motion in a straight line, unless it is compelled to change to that state by forces impressed upon it.

Newton's Second Law relates the acceleration of a body to the impressed force. According to this Law the acceleration,  $W$ , acquired by a body is proportional to the acting force,  $F$ , and inversely, proportional to the mass of the body,  $M$ :

$$W = \frac{F}{M}$$

In this Law we encounter the concept of mass, which was first given by Newton. Newton calls mass the measure of the quantity of matter contained within a body.

Newton's Third Law states that to every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.

These three laws are fully born out by practice in terrestrial conditions and constitute the basis for studying the motions of material bodies on earth.

## GRAVITY

The force of gravity is known to play an important part in many common phenomena of mechanics, as well as in every day life.

We know the weight of a body to be nothing but pull of gravity towards the earth. A body is said to weight one kilogram if the mass of the earth exerts upon it a pull equal to one kilogram. According to the universal Law of Gravitation, any two objects in the Universe are attracted to each other with a force that is directly proportional to the square of the distance between them.

The Law of Gravitation is universal, of course, but it is impossible to notice the force between two ordinary objects as the attraction between them is too small to be perceptible at all.

But with a body as large as the Earth or the Moon it becomes a different thing. It is this force that holds the planets in their circular orbits and due to this very force the man-made earth satellites created by Soviet scientists began to circle around our Globe.

We know gravity to pull on every particle of a body so that its weight is actually distributed throughout the body. But a solid body seems to have one point at which it can be supported by a single upward force. This point is called the centre of gravity. In technique the centre of gravity is considered to be the location of the resultant of all gravitational pulls exerted on the body. Now we are to consider the question of stability, interrelated with gravity.

A book lying on a table is expected to keep its position without any difficulty, as one knows it to be in a state of equilibrium. However, to make it stand on end is not so easy at all. In the same way, a pencil will lie on the table without any tendency to tip over. With some difficulty one can even make it stand on its unsharpened end, but will not stand at all upon its sharp end.

All common objects differ in their tendency to keep a given position, their stability depending on their shape, weight, and position, and everyday experience shows us that heavy objects are harder to tip over than light ones.



The stability of an object is measured by the amount of work to be required to make it take a new position. The lower the centre of gravity, the greater the stability of an object; that is why, to increase the stability of a motor-car, its designer tries to keep the centre of gravity as low as possible.

## NUCLEAR PHYSICS INSTITUTE IN TASHKENT

The decision of the U S S R Council of Ministers to open an Institute of Nuclear Physics in Tashkent under the Uzbek Academy of Sciences was received with interest by the world of Soviet science.

That the first Central Asian institute of the kind has been founded under the Uzbek Academy is explained by the fact that Uzbekistan has a suitably large scientific and technical base for the purpose and a body of highly skilled scientists trained in the Soviet years.

The Uzbek Academy of Sciences was founded in Tashkent in November 1943. It comprised twenty research institutes several experimental stations, a museum, observatory and a botanical garden. Then it opened another three new institutes: of water resources, chemistry of plants and cotton, experimental biology. Thousands of scientists are working in research institutes belonging to other bodies and the higher educational establishments of the Republic. Many of them are doing research in various fields connected with atomic process.

Staff members of the Institute of Physics and Technology and the Institute of Agriculture began to apply tracer techniques to the study of cotton plant nutrition as early as 1950.

The Institute of Chemistry used tracer to study the accumulation of cellulose in cotton fibre. Biologists are effectively employing radioactive elements in sheep breeding. And of course, as everywhere else in the USSR, one of the first spheres in which atomic energy was applied in Uzbekistan was that of public health. The use of radioactive elements proved helpful in the diagnosis and treatment of various complicated diseases.

The Institute investigates the fundamental problems of nuclear physics and makes extensive use of tracer techniques in biology, chemistry, medicine and technology.

In keeping with the decision of the Council of Ministers, the Institute has been supplied with the necessary equipment and apparatus, including an experimental reactor. This gives Uzbek scientists their opportunity to make practical use of so-called short-lived isotopes. Scientists from other Central Asian republics are likewise doing research in the new institute.

The new institute is one of the major research centres in the East. The numerous foreign visitors to Tashkent take a lively

interest in the work of the Uzbek Academy, whose contacts with the scientific centres of other Eastern countries are steadily expanding.

### UNSOLVED PROBLEMS OF M THEMATIC

Although we usually think of mathematics as an "exact science" that solves all problems, there are a number of mathematical problems that are still mysteries to mathematicians. A few of them are:

**The Prime Number Mysteries.** Some of the older unsolved problems involve prime numbers. For example, no one has been able to write a formula or system that will test whether or not a given number is a prime number. There must be some way at forming prime numbers, but no one has yet been able to find a systematic way to do it.

Another mystery about prime numbers is raised by the question, "Is there an infinite number of prime pairs?" A prime pair is a pair of prime numbers whose difference is 2: for example, (3,5), (11, 13), (41, 43). These prime pairs seem to occur throughout our number system. No one has been able to find how many there are or to discover a formula to locate them. But, on the other hand, no one has been able to prove that there is a number beyond which there are no prime pairs,

**Goldbach's Conjecture.** "Is every even number the sum of two primes?" is still another mathematical mystery. In 1742, the German mathematician C. Goldbach wrote a letter to his friend, the great Swiss mathematician Leonhard Euler (1707-1783), in which he made the conjecture that every even number except 2 was the sum of two primes. This was an interesting statement that was true for every even number he examined, but he could not prove that it was a true statement for all even numbers.

If you try some even numbers you will find that it always works: for example,  $4 = 2 + 2$ ,  $6 = 3 + 3$ ,  $8 = 3 + 5$ . No even number has been found that is not the sum of two primes. But this is no proof that every even number is the sum of two primes. If you could find one even number that is not the sum of two prime numbers then the problem would be solved. Since no logical proof had been found for this seemingly simple problem it is still one of the mysteries of mathematics.

**The Odd Perfect Number Mystery.** The ancient Greeks considered some numbers to be perfect. Perfect numbers are numbers which are equal to the sum of their divisors. The number 6 is such a number because  $6 = 1 + 2 + 3$ . Another perfect number is 28, since  $28 = 1 + 2 + 4 + 7 + 14$ . The next perfect number after 28 is 496. Others have been found and all of them are even numbers. No one has ever found an odd perfect number.

But no one has been able to prove that every perfect number must be even.

**Three Construction Problems.** Some of the first unsolved problems in mathematics were these three famous constructions proposed by the Greeks, to be solved by using only a pair of compasses and a straight edge: 1. Can you construct a circle with the same area as a square? 2. Can you construct a cube exactly twice the volume of a given cube? 3. Can you divide an angle into exactly three equal angles? Mathematicians worked on these problems for many years before they found the solutions. However, the solutions were not what you might expect. The solution for each of these problems is the same: namely, that it is impossible to perform these constructions using only a pair of compasses and a straight edge.

### DIGIT THAT MEANS NOTHING

As essential contribution to modern technological development was the introduction of the zero to the mathematics of the Western World. The concept of symbolically representing "nothing" in a numerical system is considered to be one of man's greatest intellectual achievements.

Various peoples throughout the world have used systems of counting without having the zero. The classical Greeks assigned a different letter of their alphabet, to represent each number from 1 to 10 and each of the multiples of 10. Any number not represented by a single letter symbol was expressed by the sum of the value of several symbols. For example, the number 238 was indicated by writing the letter symbols for 200, 30, and 8 adjacent to each other.

The Romans used fewer symbols which represented a more limited number of integers, such as 1, 5, 10, 50, 100, 500 and 1000, and employed the additive principle to a greater degree. Thus, in writing the number 238, nine individual symbols would be required, for example, CCXXXVIII.

The nature of such systems makes them unsuited to mathematical manoeuvring, so for computations the ancients employed the abacus, and written numerals were used merely to record the results,

The zero of modern civilization had its origins in India about 500 A. D. By 800 A. D, its use had been introduced to Baghdad, from where it was spread throughout the Moslem world. The zero, along with the rest of our "Arabic" numbers was known in Europe by the year 1,000 A. D, but because of the strong tradition of Roman numerals, there was considerable resistance to its adoption. It was not until the late 14-th century that the zero was in general use in Western Europe.

Including the Hindu it appears that the concept of the zero, with idea of positional value, was independently arrived at in three cultures which were widely separated in space and time.

About 500 B. C., the Babylonians began to use a symbol to represent a vacant space in their positional-value numbers. However, before the idea could be disseminated to other areas, its use apparently died out about 2,000 years ago along with the culture that gave it birth.

The Mayas of Central America began using a zero about the beginning of the Cristian era. Having been in possession of the zero for more than a **millennium** longer than the Spaniards, in many aspects of mathematics the Mayas were further advanced than were their conquerors.

The benefits modern civilization derives from the use of the zero are incalculable and range from the practical to theoretical.

Indeed, it might even be considered somewhat ironic that our culture which has such a materialistic emphasis, should, be so dependent on a symbol for nothingness.

### THE WIRELESS TELEGRAPH IN ACTION]

May 7 (April 25 old style) 1895 is considered to be the date of the invention of radio. It was on this day that Popov read a paper in the Physics Department of the Russian Physical and Chemical Society entitled "On the Relation of Metal Powders to Electric Oscillations". However, Popov arrived at his discovery much earlier; not at once, of course, but as a result of extensive research which he had conducted over a period of several years studying electric waves and oscillations. The May 7-th address was a legal confirmation of Popov's right as the inventor of wireless telegraphy.

Popov was undoubtedly an original and experienced experimenter. But in addition, he was the first radio specialist to construct radio instruments as well as radio stations in Russia. This side of his activities was closely connected with the Navy, the most prominent representatives of which valued Popov especially as a practical specialist in installing radio in the Navy.

In March 1897, he delivered a lecture at the Kronstadt Naval Officers' Club, dealing with the possibility of wireless telegraphy through the use of his method. Popov's project was well received and was approved by the higher authorities and he began experimenting on a large scale.

The first radiogram was received on the island of Gogland on January 24-th. It was an order of the Head of Chief Naval Staff, Vice-Admiral Avelan, on the rendering of aid to Finnish fishermen who had been carried out to sea on an ice-floe. It ran as follows:

„To the commander of the icebreaker Yermak“.

„An ice-floe with 50 fishermen on it broke away near Laven-sari. Render immediate aid to save these people“.

The accident was reported by telephone to St. Petersburg and from there a telegram was sent to Kotka, whence the order was

radioed to Gogland. The chief of the Gogland station wrote that the report was received clearly, and was immediately passed on the „Yermak“. At four the next morning the Yermak set out on the search for the men and returned at 5 o'clock in the afternoon with all of them on board.

News of the fishermen being saved from imminent death through the use of wireless telegraphy, which conveyed to the Yermak the message, spread throughout Russia.

The very next day after the saving of the fishermen Popov was swamped with telegrams of congratulation expressing pride and admiration for this achievement of Russian science.

## THE FIRST SOVIET TRACTOR

Pyotr Salakin was a driver in Piter. Before the Civil War and the foreign intervention he had worked at the Putilov Plant. He was demobbed in 1922 and returned to Petrograd. The economy of Petrograd was in a state of collapse after two revolutions and two wars. Only 700 people were working at the „Krasny Putilovets“ (the former Putilov Plant) which before the war had employed some 30,000 workers.

For two months Pyotr Salakin suffered from unemployment. At last he managed to find a job at the automobile-making shop, and soon became a leader of a team which tested motors and chassis.

On March 23, 1919, Vladimir Ilyich Lenin made the famous declaration:

„If tomorrow we could supply 100,000 first-class tractors.... the middle peasant would say“, I am for the communia (i. e., for communism)“.

Russia did not even know the word „tractor“, and Lenin used the figure 100,000 only some two years after the taking of the Winter Palace.

A Canadian „Fordson“ tractor was brought to „Krasny Putilovets“ at the end of 1923. Pyotr Salakin was [summoned and requested to start the motor.

A crowd of people assembled to see what would happen. Salakin switched on the ignition, depressed the clutch, tested the gears, circled the tractor and then drove right round the shop.

„And now what?“ he asked. „And now we're going to make machines like that ourselves, that's what! Do you think we can?“

„Sure“, said Salakin. „Our fellows can do anything“.

January 1924 brought grief to the Putilov workers. Vladimir Ilyich Lenin had died. But grief can bend only weak men. The workers at the „Krasny Putilovets“ managed to smelt their grief into enthusiasm, and set out to implement Lenin's ideas with even greater energy. Pyotr Salakin got the job of assembling the motor and adjusting the gear-box. The labour expended was

tremendous and the No. 1 tractor cost as much as if it had been made of pure gold. Four hundred and fifty different parts that the workers had never seen before had to be copied almost with bare hands and then be put together so that the machine would start ticking and moving.

May 1, 1924 is considered to be the birthday of the Soviet tractor-building industry.

Two grey tractors with red wheels rolled out of the gates of the „Krasny Putilovets“ on that clear warm morning.

The copper plaque screwed to the radiator of the first machine, bore the inscription: "Fordson — Putilovets No 1, 1924".

Pyotr Salakin drove the first tractor and Konstantin Yakovlev, one of his best friends — the second.

On July 18 the first Soviet tractor went to till a field for the first time.

At "Krasny Khutor" (Red Farmstead) Collective Farm, Pyotr Salakin started to plough a clover field which hadn't been ploughed for three years before that. Rumours about the tractor spread through the area in no time and peasants from all the near-by villages started to gather on the field.

## KIROVETS

This is the official name of the new K-700 tractor as put down in its certificate, but the farmers have dubbed it the „Strong Man of the Steppes“.

This tractor is second to none in the world in terms of power; it packs 220 h. p. However, despite its dimensions, the „Kirovets“ is a highly manoeuvrable machine capable of speeds up to 50 kph. Appreciative comments on the tractor's performance pour in to the plant from the virgin lands and the Southern areas of the USSR, where the K — 700 tractor has been going through its tests. And now the „Kirovets“ tractors are being mass-produced on the main assembly line. The „Kirovets“ tractor is a practical contribution of the Leningraders to the intensification of agriculture in our country.

## METALS

Man has used metals for centuries, but only after the Industrial Revolution they became to be employed in really vast quantities.

To-day we know more than sixty-five metals, the majority of which are available in large quantities. With the increase in the number of metals has come an increase in the number of their alloys.

There are approximately five thousand alloys and each one of them possesses some special properties that makes it desirable for some particular purpose. Of all the metals iron remains the most important. Absolutely pure iron is rarely prepared except for laboratory purposes. The irons and steels we use are really alloys of iron, carbon and other substances. They can be made elastic, tough, hard, or comparatively soft. The introduction of stainless steels has opened a new field. Indeed, there seems to be no limit to the number of different types of steel that can be produced.

The discovery of steel alloys brought a high demand for certain metals such as tungsten, chromium, and vanadium which previously had been in very moderate use. On the other hand, we have metals that possess valuable properties but which are extremely limited in use because of their rarity in the earth's crust or the difficulty of their production.

For example, iridium is very valuable metal. It is very hard, and is not affected by acids. It is important for its alloys, that are used for making parts of scientific apparatus. But it is not available in large quantities.

Aluminium was almost a laboratory specimen about hundred years ago. But now as a result of improved methods of production, it became a comparatively cheap material.

Aluminium is light and easily worked. It can be rolled into sheets, or drawn into wire. It is easily welded and it can be produced as a fine powder. It is an excellent conductor of electricity and heat, it resists the corrosion of many acids, and can form a wide variety of alloys with other metals.

Tungsten is another metal the importance of which as a material has only recently been appreciated. Tungsten in small quantities makes the steel so hard that it can cut even when made white hot by friction.

Molybdenum is widely used as wire for electrical apparatus. One per cent of it produces a steel that is exceedingly hard and does not lose this hardness when it is heated to high temperatures.

Platinum is one of the most useful metals and, if it were available in larger quantities, would be widely used for many purposes. It resists acids; and it can be drawn into wire  $1/50,000$ -th of an inch thick, invisible to the naked eye.

A magnetic alloy is made of iron, nickel, cobalt and aluminium. It magnetizes so powerfully that it can lift sixty times its own weight. Nickel and its alloys provide us with some of the hardest steels, and they play an important part in the constant battle against corrosion.

This is a very brief survey of some of the metallic substances that science has made available to man.

In ancient times people were perfectly satisfied that the hour was the smallest unit of time. Many languages did not even have a word to denote „minute“, and „second“. There was no need to rush in those days. But as time went on speed became the watchword, and now even the second is in many cases too long a period. Time is now counted in thousandths and millionths of a second. When something goes wrong at a power plant speed does the thing. It takes about a tenth of a second for „mechanical hands“ of the automative safety set-up to make the necessary reconnections to have the plant continue functioning normally.

Keeping strict tab of time is particularly essential in automatic production. In one of these automatic production lines the processed part travels in a steel „ring“ through five lathes in succession. The ring arrangement is extremely economical, the production line occupying much less space this way. This particular line is used in making an important part for the cotton-picking combine.

The lathes do the drilling, boring, threading and all the other operations themselves. The entire set-up is serviced by 21 electric motors; it has 150 spindles with special devices for clamping the parts and the measuring instruments. In one hour more than 50 parts are processed here. And only one man is needed to supervise it all. This automatic production line was made by the Ordzhonikidze Machine Tools Plant in Moscow for the Tashkent Farm Machinery Plant.

One of our contemporaries said that this world of ours rolled along on ball and roller bearings. If we count the number of ball and roller bearings in simultaneous use all over the world we get a truly astronomical figure. Automatisation of the manufacture of these bearings, without which no machine is a machine, has been going on for some time now. There is an automatic operation shop in the First Bearing Plant in Moscow. The lathes here are hidden from the eye behind what might be likened to a coat of solid armour. Metal casing conceals the conveyor lines and hoists. In order to take a look at the parts being processed it is necessary to push open special slide windows.

These slide windows in the casing are needed only in case of breakdown or for periodical inspection. The processed parts are collected in a special bunker where they are automatically fitted into special forms and then moved on into the furnace for thermal treatment. Bearing rings must be hardened. This is a delicate operation and formerly it took a highly qualified specialist to do the job. Now it's done in completely sealed furnaces. Also the grinding, quality check and assembly of the ready product is now all done automatically.



There is only one man on the job, dispatcher, they call him, who supervises all phases of production from his glass booth where he sits facing a control panel.

Automation already plays a great role in the Soviet national economy.

Most of us do not even suspect how many machines which help us in the complicated business of living operate without any human assistance. The water, gas and electricity reach our homes with the most active assistance of automatic set-ups. These devices supervise the work of the pumps at the water works, they control the quality of drinking water and maintain the required pressure of gas in gas mains and tanks. The operation of modern power plants is inconceivable without automats which regulate voltage, current intensity, and temperature, and make all the necessary reconnections.

These are completely automatic hydroelectric stations. The control panels of these hydroelectric stations are miles and miles away. Automation is being introduced on a vast scale in the Soviet Union. New enterprises completely automatic in operation make their appearance. This re-gearing to automation are made easier by the employment of radio-active isotopes which make it possible to create extremely helpful control devices.

## ELASTICITY

Pulling a rubber band increases its length. However, if you cease pulling in and release one of its ends, the rubber band will quickly return to its original shape and size,

Solids in greatly different degrees resist being changed in shape, i. e. resist deformation. Some of them, like a rubber band or a steel spring, are called elastic because they return to its original size and shape after having been stretched or compressed. Others are known as elastic, because they straighten after having been bent.

Gases and liquids are perfectly elastic. In spite of their having been compressed they return to their original volume after removing the applied force. Air, for instance, is perfectly elastic. If it is compressed and then allowed to return to its original pressure and temperature, it returns exactly to its original volume.

We may define an elastic body as one tending to return to its original shape and size when the deforming force is removed. On the contrary, bodies that are not very elastic do not show the tendency of returning to their original form. Thus, elasticity is the tendency to return to the original condition after deformation.

Careful experiments made on various elastic materials show that there is a simple relationship existing between the acting

force and the resisting force. This relationship must have a limit somewhere and the stretching cannot be increased indefinitely.

Elastic limit is the point beyond which one should not attempt deforming the body if it is to return to its original condition.

As we are stretching an elastic object such as a steel spring, for instance, there must come a time when the elastic limit is reached, and then the above-mentioned relationship will not hold any longer. However, stretching the steel spring repeatedly or leaving it stretched moderately has no practical effect upon it.

Considering further the example of the rubber band one finds that the more rubber band is pulled the longer it will become until the elastic limit is reached at last. It is known, however, that rubber can stretch a relatively long distance before reaching the elastic limit.

### EQUILIBRIUM

With what can we associate the word „equilibrium“? We ought to know that the term applies equally well to a motor-car moving along a straight road at a constant speed. From a scientific point of view an object can be in equilibrium not only when it is standing motionless, but also when it is moving in a straight line at constant speed. On the other hand, it would not be in equilibrium if it were increasing speed or slowing down or provided it were going around a corner.

Evidently, when there are no forces pulling or pushing a body, that body must always be in equilibrium. However, objects with forces acting on them may also be in equilibrium. But, then, the forces must balance, that is, their vector sum is to equal zero. Thus, in the case of the speeding automobile there are forces acting, but they balance each other in pairs. The pull of gravity downward is counteracted by the push of the road upward. The driving force supplied by the motor is balanced by air resistance and other frictional forces. However, as the driving force supplied by the motor is greater than the frictional resistance, the car is accelerated.

But sometimes an object may not be in equilibrium even though the vector sum of all the forces is zero. It may have a tendency to rotate unless all the forces are applied at a single point, or unless the tendency to rotate in one direction balances the tendency to rotate in the opposite.

Thus the second condition for equilibrium is that the tendency to rotate should be zero. There are always two requirements for equilibrium: first, the vector sum of all the forces acting on a body should be zero; and, second, there must be no tendency to rotate, that is, the tendency to rotate the body in one direction must be balanced by the tendency to rotate it in the opposite direction.

We have to point out the importance of equilibrium in any engineering design and construction. For example, if a house is to stand, each of its parts must evidently be in equilibrium.

### NEW TOWN IN UZBEKISTAN

Quite a few new towns have appeared in recent years on the map of Uzbekistan. Gazalkent is one of them.

February 7, 1964, was the day Gazalkent was born. On that day this urban community was given the status of a town by a decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the Uzbek SSR, Additional land was allotted to it for new housing projects, and construction work started on the first four-storey blocks of flats.

The town's main preoccupation is health. The beautiful natural conditions, the clear mountain air, the breeze from the snow-clad peaks making an oasis of coolness in the midst of the hot Central Asian summer — all these make Gazalkent a wonderful spot for a holiday and health resort.

The new town is situated in the Tien Shan Mountains on the bank of the swift-flowing River Chirchik, in a picturesque locality which has been named the „Uzbek Switzerland“.

Here one seems to be in the midst of a natural botanical garden. In the river valley and on the slopes of the mountains are mighty, age-old plane trees, cupresses, chestnuts, cherry trees, nut groves, vineyards, pomegranate orchards and plantations of fig trees.

In the forests one comes across wild boars. Siberian goats, bears, and among the inaccessible cliffs there are even snow leopards.

Young Pioneer camps, rest homes and sanatoriums have gone up all around Gazalkent, The architects are planning to build scores of sanatoriums, guest houses, Young Pioneer camps, mountaintop stations, as well as hunters' and anglers' bases. They will stand on the picturesque slopes of the mountains, and on the shores of a new artificial sea soon to be made by the construction workers of Uzbekistan's biggest hydroelectric station—the Charvak station.

### CONSTRUCTION OF MOSCOW UNIVERSITY

The new buildings of Moscow State University on the Lenin Hills together with the parkland approaches, occupy an area of 791 acres. There are 37 buildings in the university grounds, the main building being more than 32 stories high.

The construction of the university buildings started in January, 1949 when work began on excavating the foundations of the main building. Three months later the first concrete was poured

into the foundations, and by the beginning of 1951 the shell of the main building had been completed, whilst progress on the other buildings was well advanced.

All the ancillary work in the main building was completed by September 1, 1953, and live departments (geography, mechanics, mathematics, physics and chemistry) were able to open for the present academic year.

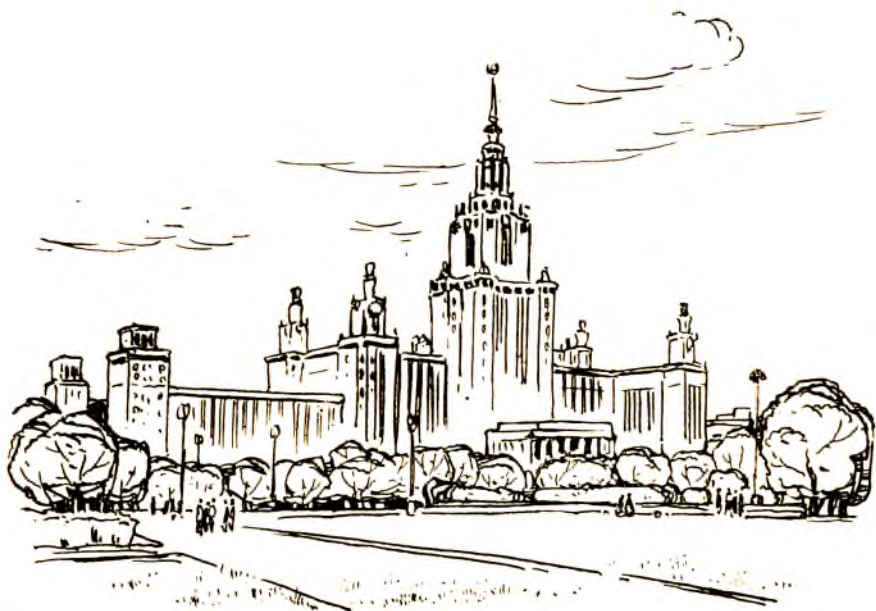
Thanks primarily to a most rational approach to the design, the employment of modern building materials, and the use of pre-fabricated and semi-fabricated parts and frames, a high rate of construction was maintained at all stages

The foundations for the main building are in the form of a reinforced concrete box with intersecting longitudinal and transverse partitions. Precast frames ranging in weight from 300 lb. to 4 tons were used in the construction of the foundations and other reinforced concrete work.

The use of these frames and mechanisation of so much of the work meant that comparatively few men were required for assembly work on the structure.

About 3,500 truck loads of structural steel were delivered to the site.

In facing the front of the building, small artistic ceramic details were used, together with large reinforced concrete panels finished with cream-coloured ceramics, and large assembled cornices. All the facing materials were prepared in the structured reinforced concrete shop on the construction site.



Artificial marble, which is as beautiful as natural marble and costs less, was used to face the round columns in the main building, and the walls in the lobbies, lecture halls, museum and elsewhere. Plates of artificial marble first assembled and subsequently mounted and finished on the columns and walls. Not all the marble was artificial, however, a lots of natural marble also being used for facing work. An enormous volume of materials went into the structure, the amount of brickwork alone being sufficient to build 300 or 400 four to five storey blocks of flats, housing a population of about 50,000.

Ninety-eight per cent of all the earthwork, 97 per cent of the steelwork, 75 per cent of the plastering, 68 per cent of the painting, and all the concrete mixing and the assembly work on the reinforced concrete floor slabs was mechanised.

The successful and rapid construction of the Moscow University buildings was due to a combination of thorough planning, advanced building techniques and overall mechanisation.

#### TUNNEL ON FRUNZE — OSH ROAD

The Tyuya-Ashu is not the highest pass in the Tien-Shan Mountains, but 4,000 m. above sea level is no mean altitude.

A high-altitude tunnel was being constructed on the road from Frunze, the capital of the Kirghiz Republic, to Osh, centre of South Kirghizia. Work started simultaneously from both ends.

Formerly building materials, machinery, etc were brought from Frunze to the north across the Tyuya-Ashu pass. The pass came into being because of necessity of transporting them. The road has over fifty dangerous bends and the driver needs the great courage to cross it. The builders had to give their pneumatic drills away and do blasting because this rock is second only to granite in toughness and it's no use trying to destroy it with drills.

Formerly the city of Osh was cut off from Frunze by the majestic Tien-Shan. Freight was taken to Osh from the Kirgizian capital in a round-about way via Tashkent. It took 48 hours. Now it is possible to travel from Frunze to Osh in 10 hours over a 640 km. road. We need only add that the southern part of the Republic, which was cut off from the capital, constitutes over 70 per cent of all of Kirghizia's territory.

Freight was only one side of the problem. The Frunze — Osh road and especially the tunnel are to play an important part in the further development of cattle-breeding. From the north the tunnel comes out into the Chu Valley and from the south the Susamyr grazing lands of lush grass. Sheepbreeders used to drive their flocks there, but many sheep were lost as they failed to endure the hardships and died. When they were driven from the pastures to the Frunze meatpacking plant they lost much of the

wieght and condition they had picked up on the pasture land. There was no sense in building a meat-packing plant in Susamyr and keeping the sheep there all the time, for there was no good road over which to transport the meat. The completion of the tunnel, solved this problem as well.

### THE BLACK PAGODA

Eight hundred years ago at Karnak in India, the Black Pagoda or Temple of Krishna was built — the most magnificent of all the monuments of Hinduism.

For twelve long years all the revenues of the state of Madras were required to pay the cost of constructing this great structure.

Of all the amazing aspects of the temple, none is more startling to modern engineering than the ponderous iron beams employed in the construction of the outer temple: The Hall of Offerings.

This hall measured forty feet square on the inside. For forty feet its walls rose sheer, then step-by-step were bracketed inward until the opening was but twenty feet square. Here a ceiling of flat stones was supported by nine beams of solid iron, each eight inches of more square and from 21 to 23 feet long. The iron for these beams was made right on the spot in miniature furnaces of clay to which the blast was supplied by primitive bellows fashioned of animal skins.

The Temple has long been deserted and is partly in ruins, but it, with its beams of iron, will always be a monument to the determination of those ancient Hindoo builders who could build so magnificent a structure with only the most primitive of tools.

### REPINS FOUR SKETCHES OF WINDSOR

In 1875 Ilya Repin, then a young painter whose "Volga Boatmen" had already brought him fame, was staying in Paris, on a travelling scholarship of the St. Petersburg Academy of Arts. With him at the time was another Russian artist Vasily Polenov. Together with his American friend Frederic Bridgman, Polenov decided to take a trip to London, and invited Repin, two Polish artists, Szindler and Cetner, and another American, Charles Pearce, to join them.

On May 30, 1875, this group of six young artists left for England. The friends spent a week in London. Their impressions of the visit are described in two letters from Repin and one from Polenov. They write that they spent the time strolling through the streets of the British capital, watching the lively crowds, admiring the Gothic towers and palaces, and seeing everything there was to see — the National Gallery, Westminster Abbey with

its beautiful stone carving, the zoo, the huge Albert Hall, St. Paul's Cathedral, Crystal Palace with its wonderful examples of the Alhambresque and Pompeii styles.

On the eve of their departure, Repin and Polenov went over to Windsor. The beautiful park, the quiet Thames, the ancient towers inspired Repin to make several sketches in an attempt to capture the quaint charm of Windsor.

These sketches — four in all — were recently acquired, by the State Tretyakov Gallery in Finland, after the death of Vera Repina the painter's eldest daughter. They had never been displayed or reproduced before. The drawings show a bridge across the Thames, one of the towers, the staircase leading to the park, and part of the castle. All are done with the light touch and laconic expressiveness characteristic of the Repin manner. The spirit of old England, of her history and culture, and the lovely landscape are beautifully conveyed.

We might add that the Egyptian scene which Frederic Bridgman exhibited that year at the Paris Salon unmistakably bears the imprint of Repin's influence, particularly his, "Volga Boatmen". Repin himself, in a letter to another famous Russian painter, Ivan Kramskoy, called Bridgman's painting the "Nil<sup>o</sup> Boatmen".

#### CHARACTER OF WATER

Pure water is composed of 2 atoms of hydrogen and 1 of oxygen ( $H_2O$ ). It is a liquid having blue colour, and it dissolves most substances, even rocks and metals, to a greater or lesser degree. It is nearly incompressible.

Freezing point:  $0^{\circ}C$  ( $32^{\circ}F$ ). Boiling points:  $100^{\circ}C$  ( $212^{\circ}F$ ).

Water has its maximum density at a temperature of  $39.3^{\circ}F$ . At this temperature pure water has been given a specific gravity of unity, and it thus serves as a standard of density for all substances. The density of water decreases for temperature above and below  $39.3^{\circ}F$ . The weight of pure water at its temperature of maximum density is 62.44 lbs. per cubic foot.

As water occurs in nature, it invariably contains a certain amount of salts and mineral matter in solution. Silt or other impurities may also be carried in suspension. These substances are invariably heavier than water and they therefore increase its weight. The impurities contained in rivers, lakes and ordinary ground waters do not usually add more than 0.2% of weight. Ocean water weighs about 64 lbs. per cubic foot.

Since the weight of inland water is not greatly affected by ordinary impurities nor changes of temperature, an average weight of water may be used which will give results sufficiently accurate for ordinary purposes. The weight of a cubic foot of water is usually taken 62.4 lbs.

## WATER SUPPLY IN ANTIQUITY

Many centuries B. C. people compelled to live far away from regular natural sources of drinking water had already learned how to collect and store water from atmospheric precipitation. That is why research into ancient methods of getting water in arid areas is of definite interest.

The Crimea has always suffered from a shortage of fresh water. Its rivers are very shallow and frequently dry up in summer time. The inhabitants of the ancient cities in the Crimea carefully collected the atmospheric moisture. In summertime it was rain, in winter snow, and in some of the seasons it was abundant dew. The water flowed from tile roofs via chutes to cisterns—like reservoirs carved in limestone. They were shaped like pears with the evaporation area cut down to the minimum. The narrow outlet was closed by a stone lid. They were 4—6 metres deep and 2,5—3 metres in diameter.

New types of installations for collecting atmospheric water appeared in Chersonese in the first centuries A. D. They were huge reservoirs carved in the cliffs, but were rectangular in shape. Their floors and walls were lined with brickwork and covered by a special plaster made of sand, lime and crushed bricks. The reservoirs were interconnected so that the water seeping from one of them into another was filtered.

In ancient Feodosia (end of the 6th century B. C.) the people knew of a further method of obtaining water from the air, with the help of so-called condensers. They were made of large piles of graves which even now can be seen in the vicinity of the city. Some of the condensers are up to 36 metres in diameter and up to 6 metres high. Water which was naturally condensed from the air collected on the water-proof foundation of the condensers and from there went through clay pipes to water-collecting wells and from them to the city reservoirs. One such well in very good condition still exists near Feodosia.

### - HEAT

The question, „What is Heat?“ seems a very simple one to answer, but it is evidently rather difficult to define, for on turning to a dictionary the definition is given: — „Heat—Sensation produced by a hot body.“ „Hot—not cold, having heat.“ „Cold—without heat.“

Possibly the best way to describe heat is first to say what it is not.

Heat is not a substance. It cannot be seen or weighed. The results of heat may be observed, and its production controlled. The heat in the human body is produced by chemical reactions occurring inside the body, in the muscle cells when muscular work is done, and in the organs such as the liver and glands.



The blood distributes heat, and so helps to keep the living tissues at a relatively constant temperature, which is essential for their proper functioning. Extremes of heat, of cold course us discomfort. In the case of the former, the body automatically tries to keep cool by increasing its heat loss by sweating, and utilizing the cooling effect of evaporation of sweat from the skin. We aid the body by wearing thinner and well ventilated clothing to withstand the effect of excessive heat. In the case of cold, the body re-acts by producing more internal heat, and we help it to conserve its heat by wearing thicker clothing, or we take exercise to increase the chemical changes inside the body, and so increase the bodily heat production. The best and most wonderful giver of heat is the Sun — its radiant heat is most enjoyable, and the cost is nothing. But it cannot be turned on and off at will.

The earliest known methods of obtaining heat for warming and cooking purposes was by the ignition and combustion of wood. Later Coal, Coke or Oil became to be used for fuel.

Temperature or intensity of heat can be measured by means of thermometer, which consists of a sealed glass tube with a bulb at the low end containing either mercury or spirit. Either of these contents expand or contract freely as the temperature to which they are exposed is raised or lowered. The thermometres most in use are the Centigrade or Fahrenheit type.

The unit of heat adopted in Great Britain is termed a British Thermal Unit (B. T. U.). It represents the amount of heat required to raise 1 lb. of water through one degree Fahrenheit. The Calorie is a unit of heat used in many other countries, and it represents the amount of heat required to raise one kilogramme of water one degree Centigrade. This refers to the large Calorie<sup>1</sup>. There is a small calorie used in laboratory practice which represents the amount of heat required to raise one gramme of water one degree Centigrade.

### THOMAS ALVA EDISON

(1847—1931)

Edison spent all his life in America, but his name is widely known throughout the world.

Edison died on October 18, 1931, at the age of 84. In his fifty years and more of invention he took out over a thousand patents, most of them in various fields of electrical engineering. But perhaps the most famous of all his contributions was the improvement of the electric lamp and elaboration of a method of manufacturing it. The incandescent lamp was first invented by the Russian engineer A. N. Lodygin; but it was Edison who succeeded in devising a form of it that was durable, cheap and suited to mass production. Some idea of the work thus involved

---

<sup>1</sup> 1 Large Calorie = 3.96 A. T. U.



may be gathered from the fact that he tried 6,000 different materials before he hit upon the carbonised thread. Edison is also responsible for the ingenious system of electric light distribution which made possible the widespread use of his lamps.

After the incandescent lamp came the invention of the kinoscopic camera — the forerunner of motion pictures — of sound films, rotating cement kilns and much else.

Edison was more than only a great inventor; he was the organiser of many experimental laboratories and workshops. The first of these, Menlo Park, was inaugurated in 1876 and it was here that a large part of his inventions were made. Later, in 1877, he moved the laboratories to West Orange, and subsequently they were to become a huge research centre employing hundreds of people.

Edison was a self-taught man. His formal education was limited to three months in public school. But his native genius, extraordinary persistence and equally extraordinary capacity for work (for months he slept no more than one or two hours a day), and the profound theoretical study enabled him to become one of the most eminent of physicists and to give us the inventions that have benefited every nation.

His importance in the development of technology was immense. And today we can really appreciate the contribution he made and range his name among those of the world's foremost men of science.

## POLYMERS — MATERIALS OF THE FUTURE

Synthetic polymers have now invaded all branches of industry, agriculture, household needs, medicine and even art.

Our country is paying great attention to the synthetic industry, and research is carried out for the development of new materials, and improving the properties and extending the application of polymers. Chemists have developed new materials which can withstand higher temperature. Polyarilates compounds have a variety of useful properties and applied in many different ways. A film coated with this compound becomes absolutely non-inflammable. The compound can be used as electrical insulation.

as refractory metal coating, and as a material for the production of foam plastics. It is resistant to concentrated acids, oils, benzene, and solvents.

The staff of the Institute of Chemical Physics have developed a method of obtaining a highly durable and stable plastic called polyformaldehyde which is used as a structural material in machine building, as a substitute for non-ferrous metals and steel, and for the manufacture of many consumer goods. The raw material for polyformaldehyde production is natural gas which means that there are practically infinite resources for such production.

New types of synthetic rubber developed by scientists make it possible to improve the quality of goods made of commercial rubber. These synthetics have very much the same properties as natural rubber and are even better in some ways.

Polymers reach to new fields of application every day. Added to certain medicines, polymer groups can regulate the time medicine remains in the organism. Polymer material are used in the production of medical instruments and apparatuses. The wide use of polymers for making non-woven textiles will make it possible to abandon the intricate method now used in the production of textiles.

Very soon polymer smokes and mists will be helping us to control the climate and weather.

Half century is not long in the history of civilisation. Synthetic polymers are still young, and they have a big future.

## PLASTICS

Plastics are among the most important materials resulting from scientific discoveries of the last hundred years.

The foundation of the modern plastics industry really begins with the discovery of bakelite by Backeland, the Belgian chemist. Bakelite is a thermo-setting resin; once moulded at a high temperature before cooling. It keeps its shape and cannot be moulded again. It proved a new substance of very good qualities, for instance, as an insulating material in the electric industry. Backeland could synthesize it from coal, lime, water and air, and thus he produced the first wholly synthetic plastic.

There are now hundreds of different plastics, each with its own particular properties. On the one hand, we have bakelite, hard, rigid and quite impenetrable by light even in a thin layer. On the other hand, we can make plastics which are as flexible as celluloid, even more transparent, and yet extremely hard.

Plastics are used largely for small articles, varying from electric light switches to the dashboards of cars. It is believed that with the production of stronger plastics and new methods of manufacture, there will be no technical limit to the size of articles.

The scientists of a plastics laboratory in the Soviet Union, together with workers and technicians have already developed a motor-car coach made completely of plastics. It will be highly durable, light, sound-proof, heat-and corrosion-resistant.

A passenger diesel boat 25 metres long, has been built in the Soviet Union with the body and all superstructures made of glass plastics—a new material, the production of which has been rapidly increasing in recent years.

There would be hardly any sphere in which these astonishing materials may not be applied when future research has made even greater improvements available.

Closely related to the plastics are the substances we know as synthetic fibres. Indeed, several are simply plastics in fibre form.

The experiments with solutions of nitrocellulose revealed certain properties which attracted attention to these new compounds. Proceeding from these basic facts, French scientists discovered a method of producing artificial silk.

Italian chemists developed a new fibre by treating casein, a milk product, in the same way as the cellulose. But all these processes use such organic materials as cellulose or casein. Wholly synthetic fibres were developed from chemicals derived from coal, petroleum, water, and air. One of the first to be put into mass productions was nylon announced in 1939.

## DIAMOND AND GRAPHITE

Carbon is known in variety of forms; upon examining wood and coal, fat and starch, soap, sugar, all gasoline we find that one element is common to all, namely, carbon.

Diamond and graphite, in spite of their visible dissimilarity, also belong to this group of substances. When burned, one gram of carbon gives out different amount of heat according to the form used, thus diamond gives 7,805 calories, and graphite —7,850. The diamond is distinguished by its natural crystalline form. For ornamental purposes it is "cut" by grinding new faces to give it the artificial form called "brilliant". Owing to its hardness-it is the hardest of familiar substances, -it can be scratched or polished only by means of rubbing with a diamond powder.

The colourless stones and those with special tints are highly valuable; as to the less valuable specimens, due to bad coloration, they are used for grinding, for glass cutting, and on the points of drills.

Diamonds are sold by the carat and the value increases with the size. The largest known specimen weights 3,032 carats and was evaluated extremely high because of its perfect colour.

Graphite is found in Siberia, Cumberland, Brazil and elsewhere. Unlike the diamond, it is quite soft has a specific gravity of 2.3, and conducts electricity.

Thanks to its conductivity for heat, graphite is used to make crucibles. As graphite does not interact with chlorine, it is widely used for electrodes instead of conventional conductors in electrochemical industries in cases when chlorine is to be liberated.

Graphite is employed also as a lubricant.

## UZBEK OIL AND GAS

After Soviet power was established, a planned study of the oil and gas resources of the Republic was started. New oil and gas fields were discovered and put into production.

Specialists are successfully introducing new machinery, equipment and technological methods, which make it possible to speed up and facilitate the work of the drillers. The surveyors are successfully drilling holes up to 4,000 metres in depth, using Soviet-made equipment. One such bore yielded an oil gusher in the Ferghana valley. Among the major achievements of the surveyors is the discovery of a number of gas and oil deposits in Western Uzbekistan, including the Gasli gas-fields, largest in the Soviet Union.

A new chapter was opened in the development of the Republic's gas industry when the Bukhara-Urals gas pipeline was put into operation. A modern gas-extracting and processing centre has been set up in Gasli capable of satisfying the needs of Uzbekistan, Kazakhstan and the Urals.

The first of the Bukhara-Urals gas pipeline was built in only two years despite the difficult natural conditions. It was commenced in September 1961, and in the autumn of 1963 the Urals industrial centres received a supply of gas from Gasli. The second line is to go parallel to the first.

Industrial enterprises in the Urals receive gas from Central Asia and North Western Siberia as well.

The trunk gas pipeline of Central Asia and Western Siberia are to be linked, and they create incalculable opportunities for the further development of the gas by product industry in the Urals.

## OIL

Petrol stations with their lines of pumps are among the commonest sights along our main roads today. Without petrol commerce and industry would soon come to a standstill. Traffic in

our great cities would stop, and millions of workers would be unable to get to or from their work.

Petroleum is the name of the mineral oil that comes from under the ground and from which petrol is obtained. It is the crude oil that comes from the wells. From this crude oil we obtained the various fuels that drive ships, aircraft, and many forms of land transport. The quantities needed are immense, so countries that have their own oilfields are fortunate.

Oil usually lies thousands of feet below the earth's surface. There are many ways of discovering this underground oil, but the only way to be certain that it exists is to make a deep hole, called a bore-hole, or a well, through the rock, earth and sand. The steel framework over the well is called a derrick. From this the machinery that drills the hole is raised or lowered.

Bore-holes are often very deep. Some of them go down to a depth of two miles, or even farther. The diameter, may be 24 inches at the top, and as little as 3 or 4 inches at the bottom.

When oil has been found, it usually flows freely, and it is then necessary to control the natural flow, which is the result of the pressure of the natural gas in the oil, or of the pressure of the natural gas between the petroleum and the roof of rock above it. When the natural flow ends, it becomes necessary to pump the oil to the surface.

Many oilfields are hundreds of miles from the sea. As petroleum is needed in all parts of the world and has to be transported across the oceans, it is carried from the oilfield to the sea in pipelines that may go for immense distances. Petroleum from oilfield in the Persian desert is carried to Abadan at the head of the Persian Gulf. Petroleum from the Kirkuk oilfields in eastern Iraq is carried across the desert for hundreds of miles to the Mediterranean. A new thirty-inch pipeline to Banias can carry 14,000,000 tons of oil a year, and has been called "The third river of Iraq" For centuries the Euphrates and the Tigris have helped to bring agricultural prosperity to Iraq. Oil flowing through these pipelines to-day brings even greater wealth.

From the tanks in which the crude oil is stored ships called oiltankers carry it to many countries.

At Banias there are 23 of these storage tanks, each able to store 7,000,000 gallons. Together they hold 500,000 tons of oil. Six submarine pipelines go out from the tanks. From these the tankers, lying one mile from the shore, can quickly and easily be loaded with oil.

During the Second World War a pipeline was laid under the English Channel from England to France. It was called PLUTO (Pipe Line Under The Ocean) and carried petrol for the use of the British and American armies. Crude oil contains many different materials. From crude oil, by the process of refining, we

obtain petrol, paraffin and other products. The different liquids in crude oil do not boil at the same temperature.

They can be separated by passing the crude oil through tubes in a furnace. The vapour then passes through high towers, where the temperature is high at bottom and becomes lower towards the top. Various products are obtained at different levels. These various products are called "fractions" and the towers, which may be 12° feet high, are called "fractionating towers". The word "cracking" is also used to describe this process.

In many parts of the world large quantities of natural gas exist where there is petroleum. This gas can be used instead of, or in addition to, the kind of gas that is made from coal. Natural gas is very common in North America. Chicago, Pittsburg and other towns get supplies of natural gas. The gas may be pumped through pipes for over a hundred miles if necessary. Natural gas has also been found in northern Italy, where it is being used widely in industry. As Italy has very little coal, this natural gas is very valuable.

Although petrol is the first word we think of it in connection with petroleum, other oils are important too. The oil fuel used in Diesel engines is much cheaper than petrol. Tractors that burn diesel oil are used in almost all countries today for many kinds of agricultural work. Kerosene (paraffin oil) is another fuel that is obtained from petroleum. It is used today as the fuel that is burnt in jet engines for aircraft and other purposes.

Other products obtained from petroleum are used in the manufacture of aircraft rubber, asphalt (for road surface), light machine oil and heavy engine oil.

#### ANOTHER BAKU

It has become a habit in the Soviet Union to call every important oilfield, newly prospected by geological parties, another "Baku". Since these finds have long ceased to be rarities, we have a chain of "Bakus" today — in the Volga area, Siberia, Central Asia...

The latest addition to the chain is the Byelorussian Baku.

Until a short time ago the prevailing opinion was of no interest to geological research, and that there was nothing in its soil save sand, clay, stone and peat.

This opinion was firmly grounded in scientific circles, and not without reason: Byelorussia's geological structure is such that all layers which might be expected to contain mineral deposits have a deep covering of glacial sediments.

However, by 1963 Byelorussian geologists had dispelled the myth of the mineral poverty of Byelorussia. Shortly after the end of the war, a unique deposit of rocksalt and potassium salt was surveyed about a hundred kilometres south of Minsk. Other findings included thermal springs and outcrops of coal.

In 1954, in the vicinity of Elsk, in the south of the Republic a bore struck oil.

Armed to the teeth with the latest methods and equipment, survey parties of Byelorussian geologists explored the Republic's south-east inch by inch, especially near Rechitsa where a number of bore-holes had been sunk. Three yielded oil in commercial quantities. The results were especially promising at Well No 8 (200 cubic metres every 24 hours) and Well No 6, where a powerful column of oil and gas soared dozens of metres high. It took three days to bring it under control, and then tests showed a capacity of 480 cubic metres per day.

Byelorussian oil has become an indisputable fact. It is already flowing along the famous Friendship Pipe line, merging with the powerful stream from the Volga.

Then Well No 2 was sunk near Ostashkovichi, It developed into a rich gusher, like No 6. The sight was spectacular and somewhat alarming. Subterranean pressure mounted rapidly. Within ten minutes oil filled 2, 5 km. of the pipes. It needed the entire experience to bring its unruly behaviour under control.

The Rechitsa field is now Byelorussia's first commercial oil complex.

The importance of the above discoveries is inestimable. The area is densely populated, has well developed industries, including chemical plants, and adequate communication lines are close to hand.

### Нотўғри феъллар жадвали

	Infinitive	Past Indefinite	Past Participle	Таржимаси
a	arise awake	arose awoke awaked	arisen awoke, awake	вужудга келмоқ уйғотмоқ, уйғонмоқ
b	be bear bear beat become begin  bend bind bite blow	was, were bore bore beat became began  bent bound bit blew	been born borne beaten become begun  bent bound bitten blown	бўлмоқ, жойлашмоқ туғмоқ бор бўлмоқ урмоқ бўлмоқ, ўзгармоқ бошламоқ; бошлан- моқ эгмоқ, эгилмоқ боғламоқ тишламоқ пуфламоқ



	Infinitive	Past Indefinite	Past Participle	Таржимаси
	break breed bring  burst buy build burn	broke bred brought  burst bought built burnt	broken bred brought  burst bought built burnt	синмоқ, синдирмоқ кўпайтирмоқ олиб келмоқ, кел- тирмоқ портламоқ, ёрилмоқ сотиб олмоқ курмоқ ёнмоқ, ёндирмоқ
c	cast  catch choose cling come cost creep  cut	cast  caught chose clung came cost crept  cut	cast  caught chosen clung come cost crept  cut	ташламоқ, отиб юбормоқ тутиб олмоқ танламоқ ёпишиб қолмоқ келмоқ турмоқ (баҳога оид) ўрмаламоқ, чирмаш- моқ кесмоқ
d	deal  dig do draw drink	dealt  dug did drew drank	dealt  dug done drawn drunk	шуғулланмоқ; ало- қадор бўлмоқ қазимоқ; ковламоқ қилмоқ; бажармоқ расм солмоқ, чизмоқ ичмоқ
e	eat	ate	eaten	емоқ
f	fall feed feel fight find fly forbid forget freeze	fell fed felt fought found flew forbade forgot froze	fallen fed felt fought found flown forbidden forgotten frozen	йиқилмоқ боқмоқ; боқилмоқ сезмоқ курашмоқ; урушмоқ топмоқ учмоқ ман қилмоқ унутмоқ музламоқ; музлат- моқ

	Infinitive	Past Indefinite	Past Participle	Таржимаси
g	get give go grow	got gave went grew	got given gone grown	олмоқ, етиб олмоқ бермоқ бормоқ ўсмоқ, ўстирмоқ
h	hang  have hear hide  hit hold hurt	hung, hanged  had heard hid  hit held hurt	hung, hanged  had heard hid, hidden  hit held hurt	осмоқ; осилиб тур- моқ бор бўлмоқ эшитмоқ яширмоқ; яширин- моқ (нишонга) урмоқ ушламоқ шикаст етказмоқ
k	keep know	kept knew	kept known	сақламоқ билмоқ
l	lay  learn  leave let lie light  lose	laid  learnt, learned left let lay lit, lighted  lost	laid  learnt, learned left let lain lit, lighted lost	ёзмоқ ( <i>дастурхон</i> ); жойига қўймоқ ўқимоқ, ўрганмоқ  қол(дир)моқ; кетмоқ рухсат бермоқ ётмоқ ёритмоқ, нур соч- моқ; ёқмоқ йўқотмоқ
m	make  mean meet	made  meant met	made  meant met	қилмоқ, ясамоқ, мажбур этмоқ назарда тутмоқ учратмоқ
p	pay put	paid put	paid put	тўламоқ қўймоқ, солмоқ
r	read	read	read	ўқимоқ

	Infinitive	Past Indefinite	Past Participle	Таржимаси
	ride	rode	ridden	(отда) юрмоқ, бор-моқ
	ring	rang	rung	қўнғироқ чалмоқ чалинмоқ
	rise	rose	risen	кўтарилмоқ, турмоқ
	run	ran	run	югурмоқ, чопмоқ юрмоқ
s	saw	sawed	sawn	арраламоқ
	say	said	said	айтмоқ, гапирмоқ
	see	saw	seen	кўрмоқ
	sell	sold	sold	сотмоқ
	send	sent	sent	юбормоқ
	set	set	set	жойлаштирмоқ; ботмоқ (кун)
	shake	shook	shaken	силкитмоқ, қўл си- қиб кўришмоқ
	shine	shone	shone	нур сочмоқ
	shoot	shot	shot	отмоқ
	show	showed	shown	кўрсатмоқ
	shut	shut	shut	ёпмоқ
	sing	sang	sung	ашула айтмоқ
	sink	sank	sunk	чўкмоқ; чўктирмоқ
	sit	sat	sat	ўтирмоқ
	sleep	slept	slept	ухламоқ
	slide	slid	slid	сирғанмоқ
	smell	smelt, smelled	smelt, smelled	ҳидламоқ; ҳиди келмоқ
	sow	sowed	sown	экмоқ
	speak	spoke	spoken	гапирмоқ
	speed	sped	sped	тезлаштирмоқ
	spell	spelt, spelled	spelt, spelled	сўзни ҳарфма-ҳарф айтмоқ
	spend	spent	spent	ёки ёзмоқ ўтказмоқ, сарф қил- моқ
	spill	spilt, spilled	spilt, spilled	тўкмоқ, қуймоқ
	spin	span, spun	spun	йигирмоқ
	split	split	split	қизиб кетмоқ, қи- зитмоқ
	spoil	spoilt, spoiled	spoilt, spoiled	бузмоқ, бузилмоқ

	Infinitive	Past Indefinite	Past Participle	Таржимаси
	spread stand stick	spread stood, stuck	spread stood stuck	тарқалмоқ турмоқ ёпишмоқ, ёпиштир- моқ
	sting strike strive	stung struck strove	stung struck striven	чақиб олмоқ иш ташламоқ, урмоқ тиришиб ҳаракат қилмоқ
	sweep swell swim swing	swept swelled swam swung	swept swollen swum swung	супурмоқ шишмоқ сузмоқ ( <i>сузда</i> ) тебранмоқ
t	take teach tear tell think throw	took taught tore told thought threw	taken taught torn told thought thrown	олмоқ ўқитмоқ йиртмоқ айтмоқ ўйламоқ ташламоқ
	understand	understood	understood	тушунмоқ
w	wake, wear win wind write	woke, waked wore won wound wrote	woken, waked worn won wound written	уйғотмоқ, уйғонмоқ киймоқ ютмоқ, ғолиб чиқ- моқ бурамоқ ( <i>соатни</i> ), буралмоқ ёзмоқ

## ИНГЛИЗЧА-ЎЗБЕКЧА ЛУФАТ

### А

**abbey** (*n*) [ˈæbi] аббатлик, монастир  
**ability** (*n*) [əˈbɪlɪti] қобилият  
**able** (*a*) [eɪbl] моҳир, элчил  
**abound** (*v*) [əˈbaʊnd] сероб бўлмоқ, мул бўлмоқ  
**about** (*adv*) (*prep*) [əˈbaʊt] ҳақида; тўғрисида, тахминан  
**above** (*adv*) [əˈbʌv] юқорида  
**abundance** (*n*) [əˈbʌndəns] серобгарчилик, мулчилик  
**abundant** (*a*) [əˈbʌndənt] мул, кўп, сероб  
**acacia** [əˈkeɪʃə] акация  
**academic year** [ækəˈdemɪkˈjɜː] ўқув йили  
**academy** (*n*) [əˈkædəmi] академия  
**accept** (*v*) [əkˈsept] қабул қилмоқ  
**accident** (*n*) [ˈæksɪdənt] тасодиф  
**accommodation** (*n*) [əˈkɒmədeɪʃn] жой, макон, бошпана, етимхона  
**accompany** (*v*) [əˈkʌmpəni] ҳамроҳ бўлмоқ, жўр бўлмоқ  
**according** (*to prep*) [əˈkɔːdɪŋ] биноан, мувофиқ  
**achieve** (*v*) [əˈtʃiːv] эришмоқ  
**achievement** (*n*) [əˈtʃiːvmənt] ютуқ, самара  
**across** (*adv*), (*prep*) [əˈkrɒs] орқали, устидан  
**active** (*a*) [ˈæktɪv] фаол, актив  
**activity** (*n*) [ækˈtɪvɪti] фаолият  
**actor** (*n*) артист  
**actress** (*n*) артистка  
**actually** (*adv*) [ˈæktʃuəli] аслида, ҳақиқатда  
**add** (*v*) [æd] қўшмоқ  
**add up** (*v*) [ˈædˈʌp] қўшмоқ; қийматини топмоқ  
**additional** (*a*) [əˈdɪʃənəl] қўшимча  
**address** (*n*) [əˈdres] адрес; мурожаат  
**adjust** (*v*) [əˈdʒʌst] созламоқ; ўрнатмоқ; тартибга солмоқ

**administer** (*v*) [ədˈmɪnɪstə] бошқармоқ  
**administration** (*n*) [ədˈmɪnɪsˈtreɪʃən] маъмурият, администрация  
**admire** (*v*) [ədˈmaɪə] қойил қолмоқ, нафтул бўлмоқ  
**admit** (*v*) [ədˈmɪt] йўл қўймоқ, ижозат бермоқ  
**adult** (*n*) [ˈædʌlt] катта ёшдаги (ўсмир)  
**advance** (*n*); [ədˈvɑːns] ютуқ, самара; in advance олдиндан  
**advance** (*v*) [ədˈvɑːns] илгарилamoқ  
**advanced** (*a*) [ədˈvɑːnst] илғор  
**advice** (*n*) [ədˈvaɪs] маслаҳат  
**affair** (*n*) [əˈfɛə] иш, хизмат  
**after** (*prep*), (*conj*), (*adv*) [ɑːˈfɪtə] кейин, кетидан, орқасидан сўнг, кейинроқ  
**afternoon** (*n*) [ˈɑːftəˈnuːn] тушдан кейинги вақт  
**again** (*adv*) [əˈgeɪn] яна  
**against** (*prep*.) [əˈgeɪnst] қарши  
**age** (*n*) [eɪdʒ] ёш; аср  
**ago** (*adv*) [əˈɡoʊ] олдин, аввал, муқаддам  
**agree** (*v*) [əˈɡriː] келишмоқ  
**agricultural** (*a*) [ˈægrɪkʌltʃərəl] қишлоқ хўжалик  
**agriculture** (*n*) [ˈægrɪkʌltʃə] қишлоқ хўжалиги  
**agronomist** (*n*) [əˈɡrɒnəmɪst] агроном  
**aid** (*n*) [eɪd] ёрдам  
**air** (*n*) [eə] ҳаво, атмосфера  
**air-conditioned** [eɪˈkɒndɪʃənd] кондицион (ҳаво билан таъминланган)  
**airfield** (*n*) [eəˈfiːld] аэродром  
**airliner** (*n*) [ˈeəˌlaɪnə] пассажир самолёти  
**airplane** (*n*) [ˈeəˌpleɪn] самолёт  
**airport** (*n*) [ˈeəˌpɔːt] аэропорт

- alarm** (v) [ə'la:m] безовта қилмоқ, ташвишлантирмоқ
- alarm clock** (n) [ə'la:m'klɔ:k] будильник
- Alexander** (n) ]'æliɡ'zɑ:ndə] Александр (*исм*)
- algebra** (n) ['ældʒibrə] алгебра
- all around** ҳар тарафдан, атрофдан
- all-round** ҳар тарафдан, ҳар тарафлама
- all** (*pron*) [ɔ:l] ҳамма, бутун
- alloy** (v) [ə'lot] тақсимламоқ, бўлиб бермоқ
- allow** (v) [ə'laʊ] рухсат этмоқ
- alms** (*adv*) [ɔ:l'moust] деярли, қариб
- alone** (n) [ə'loun] якка, ёлғиз
- along** (*adv*) [ə'lɔŋ] бўйлаб
- alongside** (*adv*) [ə'lɔŋsaɪd] ёнида
- alphabetical** (v) ['æli'betikəl] алфавит тарзида
- already** (*adv*) [ɔ:l'redi] энди аллақачон
- also** (*adv*) [ɔ:l'sou] ҳам
- although** (*conj*) [ɔ:l'dou] қарамасдан
- altitude** (n) ['æltitju:d] баландлик
- altogether** (*adv*) [ɔ:ltə'gedə] ҳаммаси бўлиб
- always** (*adv*) [ɔ:l'wəz] ҳар вақт, ҳаммиша
- amazing** (a) [ə'meɪzɪŋ] ажойиб, ғалати
- among** (*prep*) [ə'mʌŋ] ўртасида, орасида
- amuse** (v) [ə'mju:z] кулдирмоқ, овинтирмоқ
- ancient** (a) ['eɪnʃent] қадимий, кўхна
- angler** (n) ['æŋɡlɪ] балиқчи
- animal** (n) ['æniməl] ҳайвон
- anniversary** (n) ['æni'vɜ:seri] йиллик, юбилей
- annually** (*adv*) ['ænjuəli] ҳар йили, ҳар йилги
- another** (a) (*pron*) [ə'nʌðə] бошқа
- answer** (n) ['ɑ:nsə] жавоб
- answer** (v) ['ɑ:nsə] жавоб бермоқ
- anthropological** (a) ['ænthrəpələ'dʒɪkəl] антропологик
- antimony** (n) ['æntiməni] сурма
- antiseptic** (n) ['ænti'septik] антисептик восита
- any** (*eron*) ['əni] ҳар бир, ҳар ким; қандайдир, ҳеч ким
- anybody** (*pron*) ['eni,bɒdi] кимдир, ҳар ким
- aphorism** (a) ['æfərizm] афоризм, ҳикматли сўзлар
- appear** (v) [ə'piə] пайдо бўлмоқ, кўринмоқ
- apple** (a) [æpl] олма
- appliance** (a) [ə'plaiəns] асбоб
- apply** (a) [ə'plai] қўлламоқ, фойдаланмоқ
- appoint** (a) [ə'pɔɪnt] тайинламоқ; кўрсатмоқ
- appointment** (n) [ə'pɔɪntmənt] белгилаш, тайинлаш; иш, хизмат
- appreciate** (v) [ə'pri:ʃieɪt] баҳоламоқ
- approach** (v) [ə'prəʊtʃ] яқинлашмоқ
- appropriate** (a) [ə'prəʊpriət] ўзлаштирмоқ, мўлжалламоқ
- approximately** (*adv*) [ə'prɔksɪmitli] тахминан
- April** (a) ['eɪprɪl] апрель
- architect** (n) ['ɑ:kitekt] архитектор
- area** (n) ['eəriə] майдон; бўшлиқ
- arise** (v) [ə'raɪz] пайдо бўлмоқ
- aristocrat** (n) ['æristəkrət] аристократ
- aristocratic** (a) [,æristəkrətɪk] аристократик
- arm** (n) [ɑ:m] қўл
- Army Day** [ɑ:mi'dei] Совет Армияси кўни
- around** (*adv*) [ə'raʊnd] атрофда
- arrest** (v) [ə'rest] қамамоқ, қамоққа олмоқ
- arrival** (n) [ə'raɪvəl] келиш
- arrive** (v) [ə'raɪv] келмоқ
- art** (n) [ɑ:t] санъат
- article** (n) ['ɑ:tɪkl] мақола
- artificial** (a) [,ɑ:ti'fiʃəl] сунъий
- artist** (n) ['ɑ:tɪst] расом
- Asian** (a) ['eɪʃən] осийли
- aside** (*from*, *adv*) [ə'saɪd] ташқари, бошқа
- ask** (v) [ɑ:sk] сўрамоқ, илтимос қилмоқ
- assemble** (v) [ə'sembl] отланмоқ, тайёрланмоқ
- Assembly Hall** [ə'sembli'hɔ:l] мажлислар зали
- assembly line** [ə'semblɪlɪn] йиғув конвейери
- assist** (v) [ə'sɪst] ёрдам бермоқ
- assistance** (n) [ə'sɪstəns] ёрдам
- assistant** (a) [ə'sɪstənt] ассистент ёрдამчи
- associate** (n) [e'souʃiɪt] ўртоқ, ҳамкасб
- associate** (v) [ə'souʃieɪt] ассоциация бўлмоқ, ассоциация этилмоқ
- assume** (v) [ə'sju:m] фараз қилмоқ
- astonish** (v) [ə'stɔniʃ] ҳайрон бўлмоқ; ҳайрон қолдирмоқ
- astronomer** [ə'strɔnəmə] астраном астраномия

**astronomy** (*n*\*) [ə'strɒnəmi] астрономия  
**as well** [əz'wel] ҳам; **as well as** ҳам  
**at all** [ət'ɔ:l] умуман, бутунлай  
**atmosphere** (*n*) ['ætmosfɪə] атмосфера  
**atom** (*n*) ['ætəm] атом  
**atomic** (*a*) [ə'tɒmɪk] атом  
**at once** [ət'wʌns] дарров, дарҳол  
**attain** (*v*) [ə'teɪn] эришмоқ  
**attempt** (*n*) [ə'tempt] уриниш, ҳаракат  
**attempt** (*v*) [ə'tempt] уриниб кўрмоқ, синаб кўрмоқ  
**attend** (*v*) [ə'tend] қатнашмоқ  
**attention** (*n*) [ə'tenʃn] диққат, эътибор  
**attentive** (*a*) [ə'tentiv] эътиборли, жонкуяр  
**attentive** (*n*) [ə'tentivli] диққат билан

**back** (*adv*) [bæk] орқага, кетига  
**backward** [dækwəd] қолоқ  
**bad** (*a*) [bæd] ёмон  
**bag** (*n*) [bæg] сумка, портфель  
**ball** (*n*) [bɔ:l] тўп  
**ballet** (*n*) ['bæleɪ] балет  
**bank** (*n*) [bæŋk] банк; қирғоқ, соҳил  
**banknote** (*n*) ['bæŋknoʊt] қоғоз пул (*Англияда*)  
**barber shop** ['bɑ:bəʃɔ:p] сартарошхона  
**bare** (*a*) [beə] яланг, яланғоч  
**barley** (*n*) ['bɑ:li] арпа  
**barometer** (*n*) [bə'rɒmɪtə] барометр  
**base** (*n*) [beɪs] асос, негиз  
**base** (*v*) [beɪz] асосламоқ  
**basic** (*a*) ['beɪsɪk] асосий, бош  
**basis** (*n*) ['beɪsɪs] негиз, асос, базис  
**basket** (*n*) ['bɑ:skɪt] сават, корзинка  
**bath** (*n*) [bɑ:θ] ванна  
**bath-room** (*n*) ['bɑ:θru:m] ваннахона  
**bathe** (*v*) [beɪð] чўмилмоқ  
**bay** (*n*) [beɪ] қўлиқ  
**be** (*v*) [bi:] бўлмоқ, мавжуд бўлмоқ  
**be able** (*to*) қила билмоқ, эплай олмақ  
**be absent** ['æbsənt] йўқ бўлмоқ  
**be afraid** [ə'freɪd] қўрмоқ  
**be back** қайтмоқ  
**be born** [bɔ:n] туғилмоқ  
**be busy** ['bɪzi] банд бўлмоқ  
**be fond** (*of*) [fɒnd] севмоқ, яхши кўрмоқ  
**be free** [fri:] бўш бўлмоқ, озод бўлмақ

**attract** (*n*) [ə'trækt] (диққатни) ўзига тортмоқ  
**attractive** [ə'træktɪv] ёқимли, жозибадор, кўркем  
**August** (*n*) ['ɔ:ɡest] август  
**author** (*n*) ['ɔ:θə] ёзувчи, автор  
**automobile** (*n*) ['ɔ:teməbi:l] автомобиль  
**autumn** (*n*) ['ɔ:təm] куз  
**available** (*a*) [ə'veɪləbl] ихтиёридаги (нарса)  
**avenue** (*n*) ['ævɪnju:] йўл, ҳиёбон  
**average** (*n*) ['ævərɪdʒ] ўрта  
**awake** (*a*) [ə'weɪk] уйғоқ  
**award** (*v*) [ə'wɜ:d] мукофотламоқ  
**away** (*adv*) [ə'weɪ] узоқ  
**awful** (*a*) ['ɔ:ful] ваҳимали, кўрқинчли, даҳшатли  
**awkward** (*a*) ['ɔ:kwəd] бесўнақай кўпол

## B

**be glad** [glæd] хурсанд бўлмоқ  
**be going** (*to*) ['ɡoʊɪŋ] ...-моқчи  
**be in a hurry** ['hʌrɪ] шошилмоқ  
**be interested** (*in*) ['ɪntrɪstɪd] қизиқмоқ  
**be known** [noʊn] маълум бўлмоқ  
машҳур, (атоқли) бўлмоқ  
**be late** [leɪt] кечикмоқ  
**be on duty** ['dju:ti] навбатчи бўлмоқ  
**be over** ['oʊvə] тамом бўлмоқ, тугамоқ  
**be pleased** [pli:zd] хурсанд бўлмоқ  
**be present** ['preznt] ҳозир бўлмоқ, қатнашмоқ  
**be proud** [praʊd] фахрланмоқ  
**be ready** ['redi] тайёр бўлмоқ  
**be situated** ['sɪtʃueɪtɪd] жойлашмоқ  
**be sure** [ʃʊə] ишонмоқ, хотиржам бўлмоқ  
**be tired** [taɪəd] чарчамоқ  
**be well** [wel] соғ бўлмоқ  
**bear** (*n*) [beə] айиқ  
**bear** (*v*) (bore; borne) [beə] кўтармоқ  
**beautiful** (*a*) ['bju:tɪfʊl] чиройли, гўзал, кўркем  
**beauty parlour** ['bju:tɪpɑ:lə] ҳусн салони, гўзаллик салони  
**because** (*conj*) [bi'kɔ:z] шунинг учун, чунки  
**become** (*v*) [bi'kʌm] бўлмоқ, бўла бошламоқ  
**bed** (*n*) [bed] каравот, ўрни  
**bed of flowers** ['bedəv'flaʊəz] гулпушта  
**bedroom** (*n*) ['bedru:m] уйқуҳона

**before** (*prep*) [bi'fɔ:ɹ] олдин, илгарн; олдида; ...-гунча  
**before christ** (В. С.) [kraist] эра-миздан олдин  
**beforehand** [bi'fɔ:hænd] олдин, аввал, барвақт  
**begin** (*v*) (began, begun) [bi'gin] бошламоқ, бошланмоқ  
**beginning** (*n*) [bi'ginɪŋ] бошланниш  
**behind** (*adv*) (*prep*) [bi'haind] орқасида, кетида  
**belief** (*n*) [bi'li:f] ишонч  
**believe** (*v*) [bi'li:v] ишонмоқ, фараз қилмоқ  
**bell** (*n*) ['bel] қўнғироқ, занг, коридорний *меҳмонхонада*  
**bell-boy** (*n*) ['belbɔi] бир неча хона (номер)га қаровчи ходим.  
**belong** (*v*) [bi'lɔŋ] қарашли бўлмоқ, тегишли бўлмоқ  
**beloved** (*adj*) [bi'lʌvd] севимли, ёр  
**below** (*adv*) [bi'ləu] паст, пастда  
**belt** (*n*) [belt] 1) зона; 2) белбоғ  
**bench** (*n*) [bentʃ] скамейка; курси  
**bend** (*v*) [bend] эгмоқ, букмоқ; эгилмоқ, букилмоқ  
**besides** (*prep*) (*adv*) [bi'saidz] ... дан ташқари  
**better** (*a*) (good, well) ['betə] яхшироқ  
**between** (*adv*, *prep*) [bi'twi:n] орасида, ўртасида  
**beyond** (*prep*) [bi'jɔ:nd] нариги томонда, узоқда  
**bicycle** (*n*) ['baɪsɪkl] велосипед  
**big** (*a*) [big] катта, баланд  
**bill** (*n*) [bil] 1. ҳисоб 2. қоғоз пул (Америкада)  
**biography** (*n*) [baɪ'ɔ:grəfi] биография таржиман ҳот  
**biological** (*a*) [baɪə'lɔdʒɪkəl] биологик  
**biologist** (*n*) [baɪ'ɔ:lədʒɪst] биолог  
**bird** (*n*) [bɜ:d] қуш  
**birthday** (*n*) ['bɜ:θdeɪ] туғилган кун  
**birth-place** (*n*) ['bɜ:θpleɪs] туғилган жой  
**black** (*a*) [blæk] қора  
**black-board** (*n*) ['blækbɔ:d] синф доскаси  
**bleased** (*a*) ['blesɪd] бахтиёр, хушбахт  
**blind** (*a*) [blaɪnd] кўр  
**block** (*n*) [blɒk] квартал, маҳалла  
**blow** (*n*) [bləʊ] эсмоқ, янграмоқ  
**blue** (*a*) [blu:] кўк, ҳаво ранг  
**boar** (*n*) [bɔ:] тўнғиз  
**boarding-house** (*n*) ['bɔ:dɪŋhaus] пансион

**boat** (*n*) [bɔ:t] қайиқ, кема  
**boatman** (*n*) ['bɔ:təmən] қайиқчи  
**body** (*n*) ['bɔ:di] жисм, бадан; орган  
**boil** (*v*) [bɔɪl] қайнамоқ  
**book** (*n*) [buk] китоб  
**book** (*v*) [buk] буюрмоқ, заказ қилмоқ  
**book-case** (*n*) ['bukkeɪs] китоб шкафи  
**booking-office** (*n*) ['bukɪŋ,ɔ:fɪs] билет кассаси  
**bookshelf** (*n*) ['bukʃelf] китоб тоқчаси  
**border** (*n*) ['bɔ:də] чегара  
**border line** (*n*) ['bɔ:dəlaɪn] чегара  
**botanical** (*a*) [bɔ'tænɪkəl] ботаник  
**both** (of us) *pron*, *a* [bəʊθ] ҳар икки(миз)  
**both ... and** (*conj*) ҳам... ҳам  
**bound** (*v*) [baʊnd] чегарадош бўлмоқ, чекламоқ  
**box** (*n*) [bɒks] 1. қути, яшиқ; 2. бокс  
**boy** (*n*) [bɔɪ] ўғил бола  
**branch** (*n*) [bræntʃ] 1. шох, бутуқ; 2. соҳа, тармоқ  
**brave** (*a*) [breɪv] ботир, мард  
**bread** (*n*) [bred] нон  
**break** (*n*) [breɪk] 1. бузиш (*тартиб-нўф*); 2. танаффус  
**break** (*a*) (broke, broken) [breɪk] синмоқ, бузилмоқ  
**break out** (*v*) (broke, broken) ['breɪk'aut] бошланиб кетмоқ  
**breakfast** (*n*) ['breɪkəfst] нонушта  
**breeze** (*n*) [brɪz] денгиз шабадаси, енгил шамол  
**bricklayer** (*n*) ['brɪk,leɪə] ғишт терувчи, тош ётқизувчи ишчи  
**bridge** (*n*) [brɪdʒ] кўприк  
**brief** (*a*) [brɪf] қисқача  
**bright** (*a*) [braɪt] ёруғ, равшан, тиниқ  
**brilliant** (*a*) ['brɪljənt] ялтироқ, ажойиб  
**bring** (*n*) [brɪŋ] келтирмоқ  
**British** (*a*) ['brɪtɪʃ] Британия  
**bronze** (*n*) [brɒnz] бронза  
**brother** (*n*) ['brʌðə] ака, ука  
**brush** (*n*) [brʌʃ] чўтка  
**buckwheat** (*n*) ['bʌkwɪt] қорабугдой  
**build** (*v*) (built) [bɪld] қурмоқ  
**build up** (*v*) ['bɪld'ʌp] қурмоқ  
**builder** (*n*) ['bɪldə] қурувчи, бинокор  
**building** (*n*) ['bɪldɪŋ] 1. бино; 2. қурилиш; бинокорлик  
**bulb** (*n*) [bʌlb] электр лампаси  
**bulk** (*n*) [bʌlk] масса, юк, ҳажм



**bury** (v) [berɪ] дафи қилмоқ  
**bus** (n) [bʌs] автобус  
**bush** (n) [ˈbuʃ] бута; тун  
**business** (n) [ˈbiznɪs] иш, машғулот, касб  
**business man** [ˈbiznɪsmən] савдогар

**cabin** (n) [ˈkæbɪn] каюта (*кемаларда айрим хона*)  
**cabinet** (n) [ˈkæbɪnɪt] министрлар кабинети  
**cadet** (school) [kəˈdet] кадет корпуси  
**Caesar** [ˈsiːzə] Цезарь  
**cafeteria** (n) [kæfɪˈtiːriə] кафетерий (*кафе-ресторан*)  
**call** (n) [kɔːl] телефонга чақиринш  
**call** (v) [kɔːl] атамоқ; ном қуймоқ; чақирмоқ  
**call on** (v) [ˈkɔːl ɒn] кўргани кирмоқ  
**camera** (n) [ˈkæməɾə] фотоаппарат  
**camp** (n) [kæmp] лагерь  
**can** (v) (could) [kænɪ] қила олмақ, қўлдан келмоқ  
**canal** (n) [kəˈnæl] канал  
**candy** (n) [ˈkændi] конфет  
**capable** (a) [ˈkeɪpəblɪ] қобилиятли  
**capacity** (n) [kəˈpæsɪti] қобилият  
**cape** (n) [keɪp] (*геогра*) бурун  
**capital** (n) [ˈkæpɪtl] пойтахт, марказ  
**capitalist** (n) [ˈkæpɪtəlɪst] капиталист  
**captain** [ˈkæptɪn] капитан  
**car** (n) [kɑː] энгил машина  
**caravan** (n) [kəˈrævən] карвон  
**carbonize** [ˈkɑːbənəɪz] карбонлаш  
**card** (n) [kɑːd] сафар карточкаси  
**care** (n) [kəə] гамхўрлик  
**career** (n) [kəˈrɪə] мартаба  
**carefully** (adv) [ˈkeəfʊli] диққат билан, эътибор бериб  
**carol** (n) [ˈkærəl] ашула, гимн (*диний*)  
**carry** (v) [kæri] кўтариб олиб бормоқ  
**carry out** (a) [ˈkæriˈaʊt] бажармоқ, охиригача етказмоқ  
**carving** (n) [ˈkɑːvɪŋ] ўймакорлик  
**case** (n) [keɪs] 1. воқеа; 2. пайт, фурсат  
**cart** (n) [kɑːt] аравача  
**cashier** (n) [kæʃɪə] кассир  
**castle** (n) [kɑːsl] қалъа, қаср  
**cat** (n) [kæt] мушук  
**catch** (v) [kætʃ] тутмоқ, тутиб олмақ  
**category** (n) [ˈkætiɡəri] категория  
**cathedral** (n) [kəˈθiːdrəl] ибодатхона  
**cattle** (n) [kætl] қорамол  
**cease** (v) [siːs] тугамоқ

**but** (conj) [bʌt] лекин, ammo, бироқ, эса  
**butter** (n) [ˈbʌtə] сарнёр, мой, ёр  
**buy** (bought) [baɪ] сотиб олмақ  
**by** (pren) [baɪ] ёнида, яқинида

## C

**cedar** (n) [ˈsiːdə] кедр (*нина баргли дарахт*)  
**celebrate** (v) [ˈselɪbreɪt] байрам қилмоқ  
**celebration** (n) [ˌselɪˈbreɪʃn] байрам қилниш  
**cement** (n) [siˈment] цемент  
**cent** (n) [sent] цент (*Америка тийини*)  
**central** (a) [ˈsentrəl] марказий  
**centralize** (v) [ˈtentrəlaɪz] марказлаштириш  
**centre** (n) [ˈsentə] марказ  
**centre** (v) [ˈsentə] марказлаштирмоқ, тупламоқ  
**century** (n) [ˈsentʃuri] аср  
**ceremony** (n) [ˈseriməni] маросим, таптана  
**certain** (a) [səːtn] муайян, муқаррар, аниқ  
**certainly** (adv) [ˈsəːtnli] албатта  
**certificate** (n) [səˈtɪfɪkət] гувоҳнома  
**chair** (n) [tʃə] 1. стул; 2. кафедра  
**chalk** (n) [tʃɔːk] бўр  
**chamber** (n) [ˈtʃæmbə] 1. палата (*парламентда*); 2. (*тех*) камера  
**chancellor** (n) [ˈtʃɑːnsələ] университет директори. (*Англияда*)  
**change** (n) [tʃeɪndʒ] 1. қайтим; 2. ўзгариш, ўзгартирмоқ, айлантирмоқ  
**change** (v) [tʃeɪndʒ] (поездни) ўзгартирмоқ, бошқа поездга ўтирмоқ  
**change train** [ˈtʃeɪndʒ ˈtreɪn] поездни ўзгартирмоқ  
**channel** (n) [ˈtʃænl] 1. канал; 2. (*геогра*) бўғос  
**characteristic** (n) [ˌkærɪktəˈrɪstɪk] характеристика  
**characterize** (v) [ˈkærɪktəraɪz] таърифламоқ, тасвирламоқ  
**charge** (v) [tʃɑːdʒ] турмоқ (*баҳо ҳақида*)  
**chassis** (n) [ˈʃæsi] шасси  
**cheap** (a) [tʃiːp] арзон  
**check** (v) [tʃek] текширмоқ, контроль қилмоқ  
**check out** (v) [ˈtʃekˈaʊt] (*миҳмонхонада*) номер бўшамоқ  
**check-out counter** ҳисоблаш прилавкаси  
**check up** (v) [ˈtʃekˈʌp] текширмоқ  
**cheese** (n) [tʃiːz] пишлоқ

**chemical** (a) ['kemikəl] кимёвий  
**chemist** (n) ['kemist] кимёгар  
**chemistry** (n) ['kemistri] кимё  
**cherry** (n) ['tʃeri] олча  
**chess** (n) [tʃes] шахмат  
**chest** (n) [tʃest] сандиқ, яшиқ  
**chestnut** (n) ['tʃesnʌt] каштан (бот.  
қорақайындар оиласидан булган  
даракт)  
**chief** (a) [tʃi:f] 1. асосий; 2. бош  
**child** (n) [tʃaɪld] бола, гудак  
**childhood** (n) ['tʃaɪldhʊd] болалик  
**children** (n) ['tʃɪldrən] болалар  
**chime** (n); the Kremlin chimes [tʃaɪm]  
Кремль куранги  
**chinaware** (n) ['tʃaɪnəwəə] чинни  
буюмлар  
**Christmas** (n) ['krɪsməs] рождество  
(диний байрам)  
**chronological** (a) [,krɒnə'lɒdʒɪkəl]  
хронологик  
**church** (n) [tʃɜ:ʃ] черков  
**cinema** (n) ['sɪnɪmə] кино, кинотеатр  
**circle** (v) [sə:kɪl] айланмоқ  
**circle** (n) [sə:kɪl] айлана, донра  
**circulation** (n) ['sɜ:kju:'leɪʃən] айла-  
ниш  
**ciren** (n) ['saɪərɪn] сирена, гудок  
**citizen** (n) ['sɪtɪzn] гражданиш, гражд-  
данка  
**citrus** (n) ['sɪtrəs] цитрус  
**city** (n) ['sɪti] шаҳар  
**civic** (a) ['sɪvɪk] граждан  
**Civil War** ['sɪvɪl'wɔ:] гражданлар  
уруши  
**civilization** (n) [ˌsɪvɪlaɪzɪʃən] ци-  
вильзация, маданият  
**claim** (v) [kleɪm] даъво қилмоқ  
**class** (n) [klɑ:s] синф  
**classes** (n) ['klɑ:sɪz] дарслар  
**classics** (n) ['klɑ:sɪks] классик  
**classroom** (n) ['klɑ:sru:m] класс, синф  
**clay** (n) [kleɪ] лой  
**clean** (a) [kli:n] ~~тоза~~  
**clean** (v) [kli:n] тозалamoқ  
**clear** (a) [kliə] 1. аниқ, равшан;  
2. тоза, тиниқ  
**clerk** (n) [klɜ:k] клерк (Англияда  
кичик хизматчи)  
**clerk-service** ['klɜ:kəsə:vɪs] клерк хиз-  
мати  
**clever** (a) ['klevə] ақлли  
**cliff** (n) [klɪf] қоя  
**climate** (n) ['klaɪmɪt] иқлим, об-  
ҳаво  
**cloak** (n) [kləʊk] плаш  
**clock** (n) [klɒk] осма соат  
**close** (v) [klaʊz] ёнмоқ  
**close** (a) [klaʊs] яқин  
**clothes** (n) [klaʊðz] кийим-кечак

**clothing** (n) ['klaʊðɪŋ] кийим  
**cloud** (n) ['klaʊd] бурут  
**clover** (n) [klaʊvə] беда  
**club** (n) [klʌb] клуб  
**clutch** (n) [klʌtʃ] бурилиш муфтаси  
**coal** (n) [kəʊl] тошкўмир  
**coast** (n) [kəʊst] сув бўйи, соҳил  
**coastal** (a) ['kəʊstəl] қирғоқ, соҳил  
**coat** (n) [kəʊt] пальто  
**coeducation** (n) [kəʊ,edju:'keɪʃən]  
икки жинсдаги шахсни бирга-  
ликда ўқитиш  
**coffee** (n) ['kɒfi] кофе  
**coin** (n) [kɔɪn] танга  
**coining** (n) ['kɔɪnɪŋ] кокслаш  
**cold** (a) [kəʊld] совуқ  
**collapse** (n) [kə'læps] вайроналик,  
харобалик  
**collect** (v) [kə'lekt] йиғмоқ, тўпла-  
моқ  
**collection** (n) [kə'lektʃən] коллекция  
**collective** (a) [kə'lektɪv] коллектив  
**collective farm** [kə'lektɪv'fɑ:m] кол-  
хоз  
**collective farmer** колхозчи  
**collector** (n) [kə'lektə] коллекционер  
**college** (n) ['kɒlɪdʒ] колледж  
**colonial** (a) [kə'ləʊnɪəl] колониал  
**colossal** (a) [kə'lɒsəl] жуда катта, ба-  
ҳайбат  
**colour** (n) ['kʌlə] ранг  
**coloured** (a) ['kʌləd] рангли  
**colourful** (a) ['kʌləfʊl] ҳар хил ранг-  
ли  
**column** (n) ['kɒləm] колонна  
**combine** (v) [kəm'baɪn] бирга олиб  
бормоқ  
**combine** (n) ['kɒmbaɪn] комбинат  
**come** (v) (same, come) [kʌm] келмоқ  
**come across** (v) ['kʌm'əkrɒs] дуч  
келмоқ учрат(г)моқ  
**come back** (v) ['kʌm'bæk] қайтмоқ  
**come in** (v) ['kʌm'in] ичкарига  
кирмоқ  
**come to see** кўргани келмоқ  
**come true** [tru:] амалга ошмоқ  
**comfort** (n) ['kʌmfət] қулайлик  
**comfortable** (a) ['kʌmfətəbəl] қулай,  
ҳузур-ҳаловатли  
**comment** (n) ['kɒment] изоҳ, тушун-  
тириш  
**commerce** (n) ['kɒmə:s] коммерция,  
савдо-сотик  
**commercial** (a) [kə'mə:ʃəl] коммер-  
ция  
**committee** (n) [kə'mɪti] комитет  
**common** (a) ['kɒmən] умумий  
**commonly** (adv) ['kɒmənli] одатда  
**communism** (n) ['kɒmjʊnɪzəm] комму-  
низм

**communist** (*n*) [ˈkɒmjunist] коммунист  
**companion** (*n*) [kəmˈpænjən] ҳамроҳ, шерик  
**company** (*n*) [ˈkʌmpəni] компания, уфатчилик  
**compare** (*v*) [kəmˈpɛə] қиёсламоқ, чоғиштирмоқ  
**comparison** (*n*) [kəmˈpærɪsn] солиштириш, таққослаш  
**compartment** (*n*) [kəmˈpɑːtmənt] кyuе  
**compile** (*v*) [kəmˈpaɪl] тузмоқ, тупламоқ  
**complete** (*a*) [kəmˈpli:t] тамомланган, тула битказилган  
**complete** (*v*) [kəmˈpli:t] тугатмоқ, битказмоқ  
**complex** (*a*) [ˈkɒmpleks] мураккаб, қушма  
**compose** (*v*) [kəmˈpouz] яратмоқ, ижод қилмоқ  
**composition** (*n*) [ˈkɒmpəˈzɪʃən] ишю  
**compound** (*v*) [kəmˈpaʊnd] аралаштирмоқ, бирлаштирмоқ  
**comprehensive** (*v*) [kɒmˈpriːhensɪv] кенг, улкан  
**compulsory** (*a*) [kəmˈpʌlsəri] мажбурий  
**comrade** (*n*) [ˈkɒmri:d] ўртоқ  
**concentration** (*n*) [kɒnˈsænˈtreɪʃən] концентрация, тўплаш  
**concern** (*v*) [kənˈsɜːn] мосламоқ  
**concert** (*n*) [ˈkɒnsə:t] концерт  
**conclude** (*v*) [kənˈklu:d] яқунламоқ  
**condition** (*n*) [kənˈdɪʃən] шароит, муҳит, шарт  
**conduct** (*v*) [kənˈdʌkt] бошлаб бормоқ, кузатиб бормоқ  
**conductor** (*n*) [kənˈdʌktə] кондуктор  
**conference** (*n*) [ˈkɒnfərəns] конференция  
**confusion** (*n*) [kənˈfju:ʒn] хижолат бўлиш, уялиб, (довдираб колиш)  
**congress** (*n*) [ˈkɒŋɡres] конгресс  
**connect** (*v*) [kəˈnekt] бирлашмоқ, қўшилмоқ, бирлаштирмоқ  
**connection** (*n*) [kəˈnekʃən] бириктириш, қўшиш  
**conquer** (*v*) [ˈkɒŋkə] босиб, олмоқ, истило қилмоқ  
**conqueror** (*n*) [ˈkɒŋkərə] босиб олувчи, истилочи  
**conservation** (*n*) [ˌkɒnsəˈveɪʃən] бузилишдан сақлаш, асраш  
**conservative** (*n*) [kənˈsɜːvətɪv] консерватор  
**conservatoire** (*n*) [kənˈsɜːvətɔːr] консерватория  
**consider** (*v*) [kənˈsɪdə] ҳисобламоқ, фараз қилмоқ

**considerable** (*a*) [kənˈsɪdəəbl] муҳим  
**consist** (*v*) [kənˈsɪst] иборат бўлмоқ  
**constantly** (*adv*) [ˈkɒnstəntli] доимо, ҳамisha  
**constitute** (*v*) [ˈkɒnstɪtju:t] ташкил этмоқ  
**constitution** (*n*) [ˌkɒnstɪˈtju:ʃən] конституция  
**construct** (*v*) [kənˈstrʌkt] қурмоқ, барно этмоқ  
**construction** (*n*) [kənˈstrʌkʃən] қурилиш  
**consult** (*v*) [kənˈsʌlt] маслаҳатлашмоқ  
**contain** (*a*) [kənˈteɪn] сифдирмоқ, жойлаштирмоқ  
**contemporary** (*a*) [kənˈtɛmpərəri] замонавий  
**continent** (*n*) [ˈkɒntɪnənt] континент, қитъа  
**continental** (*a*) [ˈkɒntɪˈnɛntl] континентал  
**continue** (*v*) [kənˈtɪnju:] давом эттирмоқ  
**contract** (*n*) [ˈkɒntrækt] контракт  
**contract** (*v*) [kənˈtrækt] йулқитирмоқ (*дардга*), юқтирмоқ (*касалини*)  
**contradiction** (*n*) [ˈkɒntrəˈdɪkʃən] қарама-қаршилиқ, зиддият  
**contrary** (*a*) [ˈkɒntrəri] тескари, зид бошқача  
**contrast** (*n*) [ˈkɒntræst] қарама-қаршилиқ, тескарилик  
**contribution** (*n*) [ˌkɒntriˈbju:ʃən] ҳисса  
**convenience** (*n*) [kənˈviːnjəns] қулайлик  
**convenient** (*a*) [kənˈviːnjənt] қулай, шинам  
**convert** (*v*) [kənˈvɜːt] айлантирмоқ, ўзгартмоқ  
**convey** (*v*) [kənˈveɪ] билдирмоқ, ифодадалаб бермоқ  
**convince** (*v*) [kənˈvɪns] ишонтирмоқ, кўндирмоқ  
**cooking** (*n*) [kʊkɪŋ] овқат пишириш, пазандалиқ  
**cool** (*a*) [ku:l] салқин, совуқ  
**coolness** (*n*) [ˈku:lɪnis] салқинлик, шабада  
**cooperate** (*v*) [kouˈɔpəreɪt] ҳамкорлик қилмоқ  
**cooperation** (*n*) [kouˈɔpəreɪʃən] ҳамкорлик  
**coordinate** (*v*) [kouˈɔːdɪnɪt] координация қилмоқ, мосламоқ  
**copper** (*n*) [ˈkɒpə] мис  
**copy** (*n*) [ˈkɒpi] нусха олмоқ; тақлид қилмоқ

**copy-book** (n) ['kɒpɪbuk] дафтар  
**coral** (n) ['kɒrəl] маржон  
**corn** (n) [kɔ:n] дон; маккажўхори  
*(Америкада)*  
**correct** (a) [kə'rekt] тузатмоқ, тўғ-  
 рилмамоқ  
**correspondence** (n) ['kɒrɪs'pɒndəns]  
 1. мувофиқлик; 2. хат ёзиб туриш;  
 хат.  
**corridor** (n) ['kɒrɪdɔ:] коридор, йу-  
 лак  
**cosmetics** (n) [kɒz'metɪks] косметика,  
 пардоз  
**cosmetics counter** пардоз - андоз  
 моллари  
**cosmic** (a) ['kɒzmɪk] космик  
**cosmology** (n) [kɒz'mɒlədʒi] космо-  
 логия  
**cost** (n) [kɒ:st] баҳо, нарх  
**cost** (v) [kɒ:st] турмоқ *(баҳо ҳа-  
 қида)*  
**costs** (n) [kɒ:sts] чиқимлар  
**cotton** (n) ['kɒtn] пахта  
**cotton-growing** ['kɒtn'grəʊɪŋ] пахта  
 экиш  
**cotton-picking** ['kɒtn'pɪkɪŋ] пахта  
 териш  
**count** (v) [kaunt] ҳисобламоқ, сана-  
 моқ  
**counter** (n) ['kauntə] прилавка  
**country** (n) ['kʌntri] мамлакат; қиш-  
 лоқ *(шаҳар чеккаси)*

**couple** (n) [kʌpl] жуфт, қўш  
**course** (n) [kɔ:s] кўрс  
**court** (n) [kɔ:t] суд  
**cover** (v) ['kʌvə] ёпмоқ, қопламоқ  
**cradle** (n) [kreɪdl] бешик, беланчак  
**create** (v) [kri'eɪt] яратмоқ, вужуд-  
 га келтирмоқ  
**crooked** (a) ['krʊkɪd] қийшиқ  
**crop** (n) [krɒp] ҳосил, унум  
**cross** (v) [krɒs] кесиб ўтмоқ  
**crowd** (n) [kraʊd] оломон, тўда  
**crown** (n) [kraʊn] 5 шиллинг *(танга  
 пул)*  
**cry** (v) [kraɪ] ҳайқирмоқ  
**cry** (n) [kraɪ] ҳайқирма а ёғ cry узоқ  
 масофа, узоқда  
**crystal** (n) [krɪstl] хрусталь, биллур  
**cultural** (a) ['kʌltʃərəl] маданий  
**cultural worker** маданиятли ходим  
**culture** (n) ['kʌltʃə] маданият  
**cure** (v) [kjʊə] даволамоқ, тузатмоқ  
*(касални)*  
**curtain** (n) [kɜ:tn] парда  
**custom** (n) [kʌstəm] урф-одат  
**customary** (a) ['kʌstəməri] ўрганган,  
 кўнникиб қолган  
**customer** (n) ['kʌstəmə] клиент, ми-  
 жоз  
**cut** (v) [kʌt] қирқмоқ, кесмоқ  
**cypress** (n) ['saɪprɪs] сарв дарахти

## D

**daddy** (n) ['dædɪ] ада  
**dancing** (n) ['dɑ:nsɪŋ] рақс  
**Dane** (n) [deɪn] Даниялик киши  
**dark** (a) [dɑ:k] қоронғи  
**daughter** (n) ['dɔ:tə] қиз  
**day** (n) [deɪ] кун, кундуз  
**day off** (n) ['deɪ'ɒf] дам олиш куни  
**dead** (a) [ded] ўлик  
**deaf** (a) [def] гаранг, кар  
**deal** *(with)* (v) [di:l] алоқаси бўлмоқ  
**dean** (n) [di:n] декан  
**dear** (a) [diə] азиз, қимматли, қадр-  
 дон  
**death** (n) [deθ] ўлим  
**December** (n) [dɪ'sembə] декабрь  
**decide** (v) [dɪ'saɪd] қарор қилмоқ,  
 ҳал қилмоқ  
**deck** [dek] безамоқ  
**declaration** (n) [dek'lə'reɪʃən] декла-  
 рация, баёнот  
**decorate** (v) ['dekəreɪt] безатмоқ  
**decree** (v) [dɪ'kri:] декрет  
**deed** (n) [di:d] ҳаракат, иш  
**deep** (a) [di:p] чуқур

**defence** (n) [dɪ'fens] мудофаа  
**defend** (v) [dɪ'fend] мудофаа қилмоқ  
**define** (v) [dɪ'faɪn] аниқламоқ  
**degree** (n) [dɪ'grɪ:] даража  
**delegation** (n) [dɪ'leɪ'geɪʃən] делегация,  
 вакил  
**deliver** (n) **(a lecture)** [dɪ'lɪvə]  
 1. лекция ўқимоқ; 2. етказиб бер-  
 моқ  
**demob** (v) ['dɪ:mɒb] демобилизация  
 қилмоқ  
**democracy** (n) [dɪ'mɒkrəsi] демо-  
 кратия  
**Democratic Party** [dɪ'mɒkrə'tɪk]  
 демократик партия *(АҚШ да)*  
**demonstrate** (v) ['demənstreɪt] намо-  
 йиш қилмоқ  
**demonstration** (n) [deməns'treɪʃən]  
 намоёнш  
**demonstration hall** кўргазма зали  
**demonstrator** (n) ['demənstreɪtə] на-  
 мойишчи  
**department** (n) dɪ'pɑ:tmənt] факуль-  
 тер, бўлим

**department store** [stɔ:] универсал магазин  
**departure** (n) [di'pɑ:tʃə] жўнаб кет-тиш  
**depend** (v) [di'pend] қарам бўлмоқ, боғлиқ бўлмоқ  
**dependent** (v) [di'pendent] қарам  
**deposit** (n) [di'pɒzɪt] бан пули, за-калат; кон  
**depress** (v) [di'pres] бушаштирмоқ, туширмоқ  
**descent** (v) [di'sent] тушиш, пасайиш  
**describe** (v) [dis'kraɪb] тасвирламоқ  
**description** (n) [dis'kripʃn] тасвир  
**desert** (n) ['dezət] чўл  
**design** (v) [di'zain] лойиҳаламоқ  
**designate** (v) [di'zeɪneɪt] аниқламоқ  
**desk** (n) [desk] парта, ёзув столи  
**destroy** (v) [dis'trɔɪ] бузмоқ, вайрон қилмоқ  
**detail** (n) ['di:teɪl] мукаммаллик  
**determine** (v) [di'tɜ:mɪn] аниқламоқ, белгилamoқ  
**develop** (v) [di'veləp] ривожланмоқ  
**development** (n) [di'veləpment] ривожланиш, юксалиш  
**device** (n) [di'vaɪs] механизм, асбоб  
**devise** (v) [di'vaɪz] уйлаб тономоқ, кашф этмоқ  
**devote** (v) [di'vəʊt] бағишламоқ, ата-моқ  
**devotion** (n) [di'vəʊʃən] содиқлик  
**dialogue** (n) ['daɪələg] диалог  
**dictionary** (n) ['dɪkʃənəri] луғат  
**die** (v) [daɪ] вафот этмоқ  
**difference** (n) ['dɪfərəns] фарқ, ҳар-хиллик  
**different** (a) ['dɪfrənt] турли, хилма-хил  
**difficult** (a) ['dɪfɪkəlt] қийин, мурак-каб  
**difficulty** (n) ['dɪfɪkəlti] қийинлик  
**dig** (v) [dɪg] қазимоқ  
**dime** (n) [daɪm] 10 центли танга  
**dimension** (n) [di'menʃən] улчов, ўл-чаш  
**dining-car** (n) ['daɪnɪŋkɑ:] вагон-ресторан  
**dining-hall** (n) [daɪnɪŋhɔ:l] ошхона  
**dinner** (n) ['dɪnə] овқат  
**diploma** (n) [di'pləʊmə] диплом  
**direct** (v) [di'rekt] бошқариш  
**direction** (n) [di'rekʃən] раҳбарлик, бошқариш  
**disarm** (v) [dis'ɑ:m] қуролсизланмоқ  
**desarmament** (n) [dis'ɑ:mənt] қу-ролсизланиш  
**disc** (n) [disk] диск, гардиш  
**discipline** (n) ['dɪsɪplɪn] нитизом, тартиб

**discover** (v) [dis'kʌvə] кашф қилмоқ  
**discovery** (n) [dis'kʌvəri] кашфиёт  
**discuss** (v) [dis'kʌs] муҳокама қил-моқ, музокара қилмоқ  
**discussion** (n) [dis'kʌʃən] муҳокама, музокара  
**dish** (n) [dɪʃ] идиш-товоқ  
**display** (v) [dis'pleɪ] кургазмага қўймоқ  
**disposal** (n) [dis'pəʊzəl] фармойиш, ихтиёр; at... disposal бировнинг их-тиёрига  
**distance** (n) ['dɪstəns] масофа  
**distant** (a) ['dɪstənt] узоқ, узоқдаги  
**district** (n) ['dɪstrɪkt] район, округ  
**disturb** (v) [dɪ'stɜ:b] бевовта қилмоқ  
**diversification** (n) [daɪvə:sɪfɪkeɪʃən] турли-туманлик  
**diversify** (v) [daɪvə:sɪfaɪ] хилма-хил (ранг-баранг) қилмоқ  
**divide** (v) [di'vaɪd] бўлмоқ, тақсим қилмоқ  
**do** (v) (did, done) [du:] қилмоқ, ба-жармоқ  
**dock** (n) [dɒk] док  
**doctor** (n) ['dɒktə] доктор, врач  
**dog** (n) [dɒg] ит  
**dollar** (n) ['dɒlə] доллар  
**dominate** (v) ['dɒmɪneɪt] ҳукмрон бўлмоқ  
**door** (n) [dɔ:] эшик  
**door-bell** (n) ['dɔ:bel] эшик қўнғирғи  
**double** (a) [dʌbl] қуш, қушалoқ  
**downstairs** (adv) ['daʊn'steəz] пастга  
**dozen** [dɒzn] дюжина (12 дона)  
**drapery** (n) ['dreɪpəri] парда, дар-нарда  
**draw** (v) [drɔ:] чизмоқ, расм солмоқ  
**drawing** (n) ['drɔ:ɪŋ] чизмачлик  
**dream** (n) [dri:m] туш; орзу  
**dress** (n) [dres] кўйлак, кийим  
**dress** (v) кийинмоқ  
**dried** (a) [draɪd] қуритилган  
**dried fruit** қуруқ мевалар  
**drink** (v) (drank, drunk) [driŋk] ич-моқ, ичиб تامом қилмоқ  
**drive** (v) (drove driven) [draɪv] бош-қармоқ, ҳайдамоқ (*машинани*)  
**driver** (v) ['draɪvə] шофёр, машинист  
**drop** (v) [drɒp] тушириб юбормоқ, йиқитмоқ  
**drug** (n) [drʌg] дори-дармон  
**drug store** аптека  
**dry** (a) [draɪ] қуруқ  
**dub** (v) [dʌb] лақаб қўймоқ  
**due** (a) [dju:] мажбур  
**due** (to) туфайли, сабабли  
**duke** (n) [djʉ:k] герцог  
**durable** (a) ['djʉərəbl] пишиқ, мус-таҳкам

**during** (*prep*) ['djuəriŋ] давомида, мобайнида  
**duty** (*n*) ['dju:ti] бурч, вазифа

**dwelling** (*n*) ['dwe:lɪŋ] тузар жой, уй

## Е

**each** (*a*) [i:tʃ] ҳар бир, ҳар қайси  
**each other** ['i:tʃ'ʌðə] бир-бирини(га)  
**eagerly** (*adv*) ['i:geɪli] бажонидил, иштиёқ билан

**early** (*a*) ['ɜ:li] эрта, барвақт

**earth** (*n*) [ɜ:θ] ер

**ease** (*n*) [i:z] енгиллик, осонлик

**easily** (*adv*) ['i:zɪli] енгиллик билан

**east** (*n*) [i:st] шарқ

**Easter** (*n*) ['i:stə] пасха (*диний байрам*)

**easterly** (*a*) ['i:stəli] шарқий

**eastern** (*n*) ['i:stən] шарқ(ий)

**easy** (*a*) ['i:zi] енгил, осон

**eat** (*v*) [i:t] емоқ

**economic** (*a*) [i:kə'nɒmɪk] иқтисодий

**economics** (*n*) [i:kə'nɒmɪks] экономика, халқ хужалиғи

**economist** (*n*) [i:'kɒnə'mɪst] экономист

**economy** (*n*) [i:'kɒnə'mi] экономика

**edition** (*n*) [i'diʃn] нашр этиш

**educate** (*v*) ['edju:keɪt] тарбияламоқ, илм бермоқ

**education** (*n*) [edju:'keɪʃən] маълумот; маориф

**educational** (*a*) [edju:keɪʃnəl] илмий; тарбиявий

**educational institution** ўқув юрти

**effort** (*n*) ['efət] ҳаракат, зўр бериш

**egg** (*n*) [eg] тухум

**either ... or ..** ['aɪðe...'ɔ:] ёки..., ё...

**elaboration** (*n*) [i,læbə'reɪʃən] ишлаб чиқиш; ривожлантириш

**elder** (*a*) ['eldə] катта (*оилада*)

**elect** (*v*) [i'lekt] сайламоқ

**election** (*n*) [i'lekʃn] сайлов

**electric(al)** (*a*) [i'lektrɪkəl] электр

**electric** (*a*) [i'lektrɪk] электрик; **electric engineering** электротехника

**element** (*n*) ['elɪmənt] элемент

**elementary** (*a*) ['elɪ'mentəri] бошланғич, дастлабки

**elevate** (*v*) ['elɪveɪt] баландла қўтармоқ

**emergency** (*n*) [i'mə:dʒənsɪ] қутилмаган ҳодиса.

**emphasis** (*n*) ['emfə'sɪs] урғу (*сўзда*)

**employ** (*v*) [ɪm'plɔɪ] иш билан таъминламоқ

**enable** (*v*) [i'neɪbl] имкон бермоқ

**encyclopaedic** (*a*) [en'saɪklo'pi:dɪk] энциклопедик

**end** (*n*) [end] охир, пировард

**endless** (*a*) ['endlɪs] чексиз, бениҳоя

**enemy** (*n*) [e'nɪmi] душман

**energy** (*n*) ['enədʒi] энергия

**engage** (*v*) [ɪn'geɪdʒ] киритмоқ; қўшмоқ; юргизмоқ

**engineer** (*n*) [ˌendʒɪniə] инженер

**English** (*a*) ['ɪŋɡlɪʃ] инглиз, инглизча, инглиз тили.

**Englishman** (*n*) ['ɪŋɡlɪʃmən] инглиз (кишиси)

**enjoy** (*v*) [ɪn'dʒɔɪ] маза қилмоқ, кўнгни очмоқ

**enormous** (*a*) [ɪnɔ:məs] буюк, катта

**enough** (*a*) [ɪ'naɪ] етарли

**ensemble** (фр) *n.* [a:n'sa:mbəl] ансамбль; умумий таассурот

**enter** (*v*) ['entə] ичкари кирмоқ; ўқишга кирмоқ

**enterprise** (*n*) ['entəpraɪz] корхона

**enthusiasm** (*n*) [ɪn'θju:zɪæzɪm] энтузиазм, иштиёқ

**entire** (*a*) [ɪn'taɪə] бутун, ёппа, бир қанча

**entrance** (*v*) ['entrəns] кириш, киравериш; **entrance examination** кириш имтиҳони; **entrance-hall** вестибюль, даҳлиз

**epoch** (*n*) ['ɪpɔk] давр

**equal** (*a*) ['i:kwəl] тенг, бир хил

**equally** (*adv*) ['i:kwəli] бир хил

**equation** (*n*) [i'kweɪʃn] тенглама

**equator** (*n*) [i'kweɪtə] экватор

**equip** (*v*) [i'kwɪp] жиҳозламоқ, ускуналамоқ

**equipment** (*n*) [i'kwɪpmənt] асбоб-ускуна

**era** (*n*) ['ɪərə] эра

**especially** (*adv*) [ɪ'speʃəli] айниқса

**essential** (*a*) [ɪ'senʃəl] муҳим, кўп

**essentially** (*adv*) [ɪ'sənʃəli] анча, ўринли

**establish** (*v*) [ɪ'stæbɪʃ] барпо қилмоқ, ўрнатмоқ

**establishment** (*n*) [ɪ'stæbɪʃmənt] корхона, муассаса, юрт

**estate** (*n*) [i'steɪt] ер-мулк

**etc (et cetera)** [ɪt'setərə] ва ҳоказо, ва бошқалар

**ethnographic** (*a*) [eθnə'græfɪk] этнографик

**European** (*a*) [ˌjuərə'pi:ən] Европа(ли)

**even** (*adv*) [i:vn] хатто, хаттоки  
**evening** (*n*) ['i:vnɪŋ] кечки пайт, оқшом; **in the evening** кечкурун  
**evening department** кечки бўлим  
**ever** (*adv*) ['evə] доимо, ҳамма вақт  
**every** (*n*) ['evri] ҳар бир, ҳар қайси  
**everybody** (*o*) ['evri:bɒdi] ҳар ким, ҳар кимса  
**everyone** ['evri:wʌn] ҳамма, ҳар бир киши  
**everything** (*n*) ['evriθɪŋ] ҳамма нарса  
**everywhere** (*adv*) ['evriwɛə] ҳар ерда, ҳар жойда  
**evidently** (*adv*) ['evidəntli] аниқ, равшан  
**evolve** (*v*) [i'vɒlv] ўсмоқ, авж олмақ  
**exactly** (*adv*) [ig'zæktli] худди, айнан, роса  
**examination** (*n*) [ig,zæmi'neiʃən] имтиҳон  
**example** (*n*) [ig'zɑ:mpl] мисол; **for example** масалан  
**excavate** (*v*) ['ekskei'veɪt] қазимоқ  
**excavation** (*n*) [,ekskei'veiʃən] қазиб чиқариш (ишлари)  
**excavator** (*n*) [,ekskei'vei'tə] экскаватор  
**excellent** (*a*) ['eksələnt] аъло, жуда яхши  
**except** (*prep*) [ik'sept] ... дан ташқари ... дан бўлақ  
**exception** (*n*) [ik'sepʃən] истисно, қондалан ташқари  
**exclaim** (*v*) [iks'kleim] хитоб қилмоқ, ундамоқ  
**excursion** (*n*) [iks'kə:ʃən] экскурсия  
**excuse** (*v*) [iks'kju:z] кечирмоқ, афв этмоқ  
**exercise** (*n*) ['eksəsaɪz] машқ  
**execute** (*v*) ['eksikju:t] бажармоқ, ижро этмоқ  
**executive** (*a*) [ig'zekjutiv] ижрония, ижро этувчи  
**exhibit** (*v*) [ig'zibit] кўргазмага қўймоқ  
**exhibition** (*n*) [,eksɪ'biʃən] кўргазма  
**exile** (*v*) ['eksail] сурғун қилмоқ

**exist** [ig'zɪst] бор бўлмоқ  
**existence** (*v*) [ig'zɪstəns] борлик, мавжудлик  
**exodus** (*n*) ['eksədəs] оммавий жўнаб кетиш  
**exotic** (*a*) [eg'zɒtɪk] экзотик, ёш, галати  
**expanse** (*n*) [iks'pæns] кенгайтириш, ошириш  
**expand** (*v*) [iks'pænd] кенгайтирмоқ, оширмоқ  
**expect** (*v*) [iks'pekt] умид қилмоқ, кутмоқ  
**expedition** (*n*) ['ekspi'diʃən] экспедиция  
**expel** (*v*) [iks'pel] чиқариб ташламоқ, ўчирмоқ  
**expend** (*v*) [iks'pend] сарф қилмоқ  
**experiment** (*n*) [iks'perɪmənt] тажриба, эксперимент  
**experiment** (*v*) [iks'perɪment] тажриба ўтказмоқ  
**experimenter** (*n*) [iks,perɪ'mentə] тажриба ўтказувчи  
**expert** (*n*) ['eksɜ:pət] мутахассис, эксперт  
**explain** (*v*) [iks'pleɪn] тушунтирмоқ  
**explanation** (*n*) ['eksplə'neiʃən] тушунтириш  
**exploratory** (*a*) [eks'plɔ:rətəri] текшириш  
**explore** (*v*) [iks'plɔ:] текширмоқ  
**explorer** (*a*) [iks'plɔ:rə] текширувчи  
**export** (*v*) [eks'pɔ:t] экспорт қилмоқ, четга мол чиқармоқ  
**expression** (*n*) [iks'preʃən] ифода, лаш, наҳор этиш  
**expressive** (*a*) [iks'presɪv] ифодали, аниқ  
**extend** (*v*) [iks'tend] тортилмоқ, чўзилмоқ  
**extent** (*n*) [iks'tent] даража, ўлчов  
**extensive** (*a*) [iks'tensɪv] кенг, бепоён  
**extreme** (*v*) [iks'tri:m] қарама-қаршилик, сўнги

## F

**fabrics** (*n*) ['fæbrɪks] газмол, материал  
**face** (*n*) [feɪs] юз, бет, соат циферблати  
**facilities** (*n*) [fe'sɪlɪtɪz] воситалар  
**factor** (*n*) ['fæktə] фактор  
**factory** (*n*) ['fæktəri] завод, фабрика  
**faculty** (*n*) ['fækəlti] факультет  
**fail** (*v*) [feɪl] мағлубиятга учрамоқ

**fall** (*v*) [fɔ:l] йиқиarmoқ  
**fame** (*v*) [feɪm] машҳур қилмоқ, кўкларга кўтармоқ  
**familiar** (*a*) [fə'mɪljə] яхши таниш, яқин одам  
**family** (*n*) ['fæmɪli] оила  
**famous** (*a*) ['feɪməs] атоқли, машҳур  
**far** (*a*) (*adv*) [fɑ:] узоқ, узоқда  
**Farsi** (*n*) ['fɑ:si] форс тили

**farm** (*n*) [fɑ:m] ферма, хўжалик  
**farthest** (*a*) [ˈfɑ:ðə:st] энг узок  
**farthing** (*n*) [ˈfɑ:ðɪŋ] таңга (чорак пенс)  
**fashion** (*v*) [ˈfæʃn] мода  
**fast** (*a*) [fɑ:st] тез  
**father** (*n*) [ˈfɑ:ðə] ота  
**fate** (*n*) [feit] тақдир  
**fatherland** (*n*) [ˈfɑ:ðələnd] она Ватан  
**favourable** (*a*) [ˈfeivərəbl] қулай, мувофиқ  
**favourite** (*a*) [ˈfeiverit] севимли  
**fear** (*n*) [fiə] қурқинш  
**February** (*n*) [ˈfebruəri] февраль  
**federal** (*a*) [ˈfedərəl] федерал  
**feed** (*n*) [fi:d] эйлов; ем-хашак  
**feel** (*v*) [fi:l] сезмоқ  
**fellow** (*n*) [ˈfelou] йигит, ўртоқ  
**fertile** (*a*) [ˈfə:tail] унумли, ҳосилдор  
**fertilizer** (*n*) [ˈfə:tilaizə] ўғит  
**fetch** (*v*) [fetʃ] олиб келмоқ  
**few** (*a*) [fju:] оз; **a few** бир қанча  
**field** (*n*) [fi:ld] дала; фаолият; соҳа  
**fig** (*n*) [fig] анжир  
**fight** (*n*) [fait] кураш, ҳужум  
**figure** (*n*) [ˈfiɡə] рақам, расм  
**fill** (*v*) [fil] тўлдирмоқ  
**filling** (*n*) [ˈfiliŋ] тўлдиринш  
**film** (*n*) [film] фильм; плёнка  
**final** (*a*) [ˈfaɪnəl] охириги, сўнгиги  
**finance** (*v*) [ˈfaɪˈnæns] маблағ, чиқармоқ  
**financial** (*a*) [ˈfaɪˈnænsjəl] молиявий  
**find** (*v*) [faɪnd] топмоқ  
**fine** (*a*) [faɪn] ажойиб, қуркам  
**finish** (*v*) [ˈfɪniʃ] тугатмоқ  
**fire** (*n*) [faɪə] олов, оташ, ўт  
**fireworks** [ˈfaɪəwɜ:kz] мушакбозлик  
**firm** (*a*) [fɜ:m] қаттиқ  
**first** (*a*) [fɜ:st] биринчи; ~ **floor** иккинчи қават; ~ **year** биринчи курс; ~ **year student** биринчи курс студенти  
**fish** (*n*) [fiʃ] балиқ  
**fishery** (*n*) [ˈfiʃəri] балиқчилик  
**fishing** (*n*) [ˈfiʃɪŋ] балиқ овланш  
**fitter** (*n*) [ˈfɪtə] слесарь  
**fix** (*v*) [fiks] мустақамламоқ  
**flat** (*n*) [flæt] уй (квартира)  
**flat** (*a*) [flæt] текис  
**flax** (*n*) [flæks] зигир  
**flex** (*v*) [fleks] эгиламоқ  
**flexible** (*a*) [ˈfleksəbl] эгилувчан  
**flight** (*n*) [flaɪt] учинш, парвоз  
**floor** (*n*) [flɔ:] қават; **ground floor** биринчи қават  
**florin** (*n*) [ˈflɔ:ɪn] икки шиллингги таңга пул

**flourish** (*v*) [ˈflaʊrɪʃ] гулламоқ, яшнамоқ  
**flow** (*v*) [flou] оқмоқ  
**flower** (*n*) [flaʊə] гул  
**fly** (*v*) (**flew, flown**) [flai] учмоқ  
**fog** (*n*) [fɔ:g] туман  
**follow** (*v*) [ˈfɔləʊ] кетидан, (изидан) бормоқ  
**following** (*a*) [ˈfɔləʊɪŋ] кейинги; тубадан  
**food** (*n*) [fu:d] озиқ-овқат  
**foodstuff** (*n*) [ˈfu:dstʌf] озиқ-овқат маҳсулоти  
**foot** (*n*) [fut] оёқ; *pl.* **feet** оёқлар; **on foot** яёв, инда  
**football** (*n*) [ˈfʊtbɔ:l] футбол  
**foreign** (*a*) [ˈfɔ:ɪn] чет эл  
**foremost** (*a*) [ˈfɔ:məʊst] илгор  
**forerunner** (*n*) [ˈfɔ:ɪnə] хабарчи, даракчи  
**forest** (*n*) [ˈfɔ:rist] урмон  
**forget** (*v*) (**forgot, forgotten**) [təˈget] унутмоқ  
**form** (*n*) [fɔ:m] тузини; форма, шакл  
**form** (*v*) [fɔ:m] тузмоқ  
**formal** (*a*) [ˈfɔ:məl] формал  
**former** (*a*) [ˈfɔ:mə] илгариги, собиқ  
**formerly** (*adv*) [ˈfɔ:məli] илгари, олдин  
**formulate** (*v*) [ˈfɔ:mjuleɪt] ифода қилмоқ, таърифлаб бермоқ  
**fortunately** (*adv*) [ˈfɔ:ɪnətli] муваффақиятли  
**forward** (*adv*) [ˈfɔ:wəd] олдинга, олтинга  
**found** (*v*) [faʊnd] барпо қилмоқ  
**fountain-pen** (*n*) [ˈfaʊntɪnpən] авто-ручка  
**four-storied** [ˈfɔ:stɔ:ɪd] тўрт қаватли  
**fourth-year student** [fɔ:θ] тўртинчи курс студенти  
**fox** (*n*) [fɔks] тулки  
**free** (*a*) [fri:] бўш, озод  
**free** (*a*) [fri:] бепул, текин; **free day** дам олиш куни  
**freedom** (*n*) [ˈfri:dəm] озодлик  
**freely** (*adv*) [ˈfri:li] бемалол, эркин  
**French** (*a*) [ˈfrentʃ] француз тили, французча  
**fresh** (*a*) [frefh] янги  
**friend** (*n*) [frend] дўст, ўртоқ  
**front** (*n*); [frant] олдинги тараф; **in front of** олдида  
**frosty** (*a*) [ˈfrɔ:sti] совуқ  
**fruit** (*n*) [fru:t] мева  
**fulfill** (*v*) [fulˈfil] бажармоқ  
**full** (*a*) [ful] тўла  
**fully** (*adv*) [ˈfʊli] тўла, батамом  
**function** (*n*) [ˈfʌŋkʃn] функция, вазифа  
**funny** (*v*) [ˈfʌni] кулгилли, қизик



**fur** [fə:] мўйна, тери  
**furnace** (n) [ˈfɜ:nɪs] печка  
**furniture** (u) [ˈfɜ:nɪtʃə] мебель  
**further** [ˈfɜ:ðə] бундан кейинги, келажакдаги

**fuss** (n) [fʌs] хавотир, ташвиш, бевозталик; **to make a fuss** хавотир қилмоқ, ташвиш тортмоқ  
**future** (a) [ˈfju:tʃə] келажак

## G

**gaiety** (n) [ˈgeɪəti] хурсандлик, хушчақчақлик

**gain** (v) [geɪn] олмоқ, эгалламоқ

**gallery** (n) [ˈgæləri] галлерия

**game** (n) [geɪm] ўйин

**garden** (n) [ˈgɑ:dən] bog

**gardener** (n) [ˈgɑ:dənə] bogbon

**gas** (n) [gæs] газ

**gate** (n) [geɪt] дарвоза

**gather** (n) [ˈgæðə] йиғилмоқ, тўнланмоқ

**gay** (v) [geɪ] хурсанд, кувноқ

**gear** (n) [gɪə] узатма механизм

**gem** (n) [dʒem] бойлик, мўъжиза

**general** (a) [ˈdʒenərəl] генерал

**general staff** [stɑ:f] генерал штаб

**generally** (adv) [dʒenərəli] одатда

**generation** (n) [ˌdʒenəˈreɪʃn] авлод

**gentleman** (n) [ˈdʒentlmən] жаноб

**geographer** (n) [dʒiˈɒgrəfə] географ

**geographic** (a) [dʒiɒgræfɪk] географик

**geographical** (a) [dʒiˈɒgræfɪkəl] географик

**geography** (n) [dʒiˈɒgrəfi] география

**geologist** (n) [dʒiˈɒlədʒɪst] геолог

**German** (n) [ˈdʒɜ:mən] немис; немис тили

**German** (a) [ˈdʒɜ:mən] немисча

**get** (v) (**got**) [get] олмоқ, топмоқ

**get air sick** ҳаво касаллигига чалинмоқ

**get fresh air** шамолламоқ

**get off** жўнаб кетмоқ

**get on (the tram)** тушмоқ (*трамвайга*)

**get up** ўйқудан турмоқ

**gift** [gɪft] совға

**gifted** (a) [ˈgɪftɪd] совға қилинган

**gigantic** (a) [dʒaiˈgæntɪk] йирик гигант

**girl** (n) [gɜ:l] қиз бола

**give** (v) (**gave, given**) [gɪv] бермоқ

**glacier** (n) [ˈglæsjə] музхона, муз харсанги

**glad** (v) [glæd] хурсанд; **be glad** хурсанд бўлмоқ

**glance** (n) [glɑ:ns] кўз ташлаш; югуртириш

**glass** (n) [glɑ:s] шиша; стакан

**go** (v) (**went, gone**) [gəʊ] бормоқ, кетмоқ

**go boating** қайиқ спорти билан шуғулланмоқ

**go by air** самолётда кетмоқ

**go by train** поездда кетмоқ

**go for a walk** сайрга бормоқ

**go on board a ship** кемада сузмоқ

**go sightseeing** томоша қилгани бормоқ

**go to bed** ухлаш учун ётмоқ

**go to see** кўргани бормоқ

**goat** [gəʊt] эчки

**gold** (n) [gəʊld] олтин

**golden** (a) [ˈgəʊldən] олтин ранг

**good** (a) [gʊd] яхши

**good-bye** (int) [ˈgʊdˈbaɪ] хайр

**good evening** кечки салом

**good morning** эрталабки салом

**goods** (n) [gʊdz] моллар

**Gothic** (a) [ˈgəʊθɪk] готик (*услуб*)

**government** (n) [ˈgʌvnmənt] ҳукумат

**gown** (n) [gaʊn] мантя (*сербар узун устки кийим*)

**grade** (n) [greɪd] даража, мартаба

**gradually** (adv) [ˈgrædʒuəli] аста-секин; бора-бора

**graduate** (v) [ˈgrædʒueɪt] тугатмоқ (*ўқув юртини*)

**graduate** (n) [ˈgrædʒuɪt] ўқув юртини битирувчи

**graduation** (n) [ˌgrædʒuˈeɪʃən] битириш

**grain** (n) [greɪn] дон

**grain-growing** (n) дон-дун экиш

**grammar** (n) [ˈgræmə] грамматика;

**grammar school** ўрта мактаб (*7- синфдан 8- синфгача*).

**grandfather** (n) [ˈgrændˈfɑ:ðə] бобо

**grandson** (n) [ˈgrændsən] набира

**grants** (n) [grɑ:nts] стипендия

**grape** (n) [greɪp] узум

**grass** (n) [grɑ:s] ўт, кукат

**grassy** (a) [ˈgrɑ:si] ўтан, ўт билан қопланган

**great** (a) [greɪt] улуг, йирик

**Great October Socialist Revolution**

Улуг Октябрь социалистик революцияси

**Great Patriotic War** [ˈpætriˈɒtɪk] Улуг Ватан уруши

**Greek** (*n*) [grɪk] грек  
**green** (*a*) [grɪn] яшил  
**greet** (*v*) [grɪt] салом бермоқ, олқишламоқ  
**greeting** (*n*) [ˈgrɪtɪŋ] табрик, салом, олқиш  
**grey** (*a*) [greɪ] кул ранг, бўз  
**grief** (*n*) [grɪf] ғам-ғуessa, қайғу, кулфат, мусибат  
**gross** (*a*) [grɔs] ялпи  
**ground** (*n*) [graʊnd] ер; ground floor биринчи қават  
**group** (*n*) [gru:p] группа  
**grove** (*n*) [grɔv] дарахтзор, кичкина ўрмон

**grow** (*v*) [grəʊ] ўсмоқ, экмоқ, ўс-тирмоқ  
**grow (longer, shorter)** узаймоқ, қисқармоқ  
**grown-up** (*a*) (*n*) [grəʊnˈʌp] катта вояга етган (киши), ўсмир  
**growth** (*n*) [grəʊθ] ўсиш, ривожланиш  
**guest** (*n*) [gest] меҳмон; меҳмонхонада турувчи  
**guinea** (*n*) [ˈɡɪni] 21 шиллинг  
**gun** (*n*) [ɡʌn] млатик  
**Gymnasium** (*n*) [dʒɪmˈneɪzjəm] гимназия  
**gymnastics** (*n*) [dʒɪmˈnæstɪks] гимнастика

## Н

**habit** (*n*) [ˈhæbɪt] одат  
**half** (*n*) [hɑ:f] ярим  
**hall** (*n*) [hɔ:l] зал  
**hallo** (*int*) [həˈləʊ] алло, салом  
**hand** (*n*) [hænd] 1. қўл; 2. соат стрелкаси; **on the other hand** 3. томон, тараф, иккинчидан  
**hand in** (*v*) топширмоқ, элтиб бермоқ  
**handsome** (*a*) [ˈhændsəm] чиройли  
**hand-written** (*p. p.*) [ˈhændˈrɪtɪn] қўл ёзма  
**handle** (*v*) [hændl] қўлда ушлаб бермоқ  
**hang** (*v*) [hæŋ] осмоқ, ўлдирмоқ  
**happen** (*v*) [ˈhæpən] рўй бермоқ, бўлмоқ  
**happy** (*adv*) [ˈhæpɪ] бахтли  
**harbour** (*n*) [ˈhɑ:bə] порт  
**hard** (*a*) [hɑ:d] ғайрат билан, тиришиб; **study hard** тиришиб ўқиш  
**harm** (*n*) [hɑ:m] зиён, зарар  
**harvest** (*n*) [ˈhɑ:vɪst] ўрим-йиғим  
**hat** (*n*) [hæt] шляпа  
**have a good time** вақтни яхши ўтказмоқ  
**have a rest** дам олмақ  
**head** (*n*) [hed] бош; **at the head** бошчилигида, бошида  
**health** (*n*) [helθ] соғлиқ  
**healthy** (*a*) [ˈhelθi] соғлом  
**hear** (*v*) [hɪə] эшитмоқ  
**heart** (*n*) [hɑ:t] юрак, **by heart** ёддан  
**heat** (*v*) [hi:t] (ўт ёқиб) иситмоқ  
**heavily** (*adv*) [ˈheɪvɪli] оғир, қаттиқ  
**heavy** (*a*) [ˈheɪvi] оғир, кучли  
**height** (*n*) [haɪt] баландлик  
**helicopter** (*n*) [ˈhelɪkɔptə] вертолёт

**hello** (*int*) [ˈheˈləʊ] алло, салом  
**help** (*v*) [help] ёрдам бермоқ  
**help** (*n*) [help] ёрдам  
**helpless** (*a*) [ˈhelpɪs] занф, кучсиз, ночор  
**here** (*adv*) [hɪə] бу ерда, шу ерда  
**here is it** мана  
**heroic** (*a*) [hɪˈroʊɪk] қаҳрамонона, мардона  
**heroism** (*n*) [ˈherəʊɪzɪm] қаҳрамонлик  
**hesitate** (*v*) [ˈhezɪteɪt] иккилашмоқ  
**hide** (*v*) [haɪd] бекинмоқ  
**high** (*a*) [haɪ] баланд; **higher educational institution** [haɪə] олий ўқув юрти; **higher school** олий мактаб  
**highly** (*adv*) [ˈhaɪli] баланд, юксак  
**hill** (*n*) [hɪl] баландлик  
**historian** (*n*) [hɪsˈtɔ:riən] тарихчи  
**historic** (*a*) [hɪsˈtɔ:rik] тарихий  
**historical** (*a*) [hɪsˈtɔ:rikəl] тарихий  
**history** (*n*) [ˈhɪstəri] тарих  
**hit upon** (*v*) [ˈhɪtəˈpɔ:n] учратмоқ, дуч келмоқ  
**hold** (*v*) (**held**) [həʊld] ушлаб турмоқ  
**holiday** (*n*) [ˈhɒlədeɪ] байрам  
**home** (*a*) [həʊm] уй, турар жой; уйга; **at home** уйда  
**home-made** (*a*) [həʊmˈmeɪd] 1. кустар, уйда тайёрланган; 2. ўз ватанимизда ишлаб чиқарилган.  
**home-making** (*n*) [ˈhəʊmmeɪkɪŋ] уй хўжалиги  
**honorary** (*a*) [ˈɔnəgəri] ҳурматли  
**honour** (*n*) [ˈɔnə] шон, шараф  
**honour** (*v*) [ˈɔnə] ҳурматламоқ, ҳотирламоқ

**hope** (*v*) [həʊp] умид қилмоқ, ишон-  
моқ  
**horde** (*n*) [hɔ:d] гала, тўда  
**horn** (*n*) [hɔ:n] шох; сурнайча; авто-  
мобиль гудоги  
**horse** (*n*) [hɔ:s] от  
**h. p.** — **horsepower** ['hɔ:s,paʊə] от  
кучи  
**hospital** (*n*) ['hɔspɪtl] шифохона, ка-  
салхона  
**hostel** (*n*) ['hɔstəl] ётоқхона  
**hot** (*a*) [hɒt] иссиқ, қайноқ  
**hotel** (*n*) [həʊ'tel] меҳмонхона  
**hour** (*n*) [aʊə] соат (*вақт*)  
**house** (*n*) [haʊs] уй, бино  
**House of Commons** ['haʊsəv'kɒm-  
ənz] Умумпалата  
**House of Lords** ['haʊsəv'lɔ:dz]  
Лордлар палатаси  
**House of Representatives** [,repri-  
zəntetɪvz] Конгресснинг қуйи пала-  
таси  
**houseware** (*n*) ['haʊswɛə] ўй ан-  
жоми

## I

**ice** (*n*) [aɪs] муз  
**ice-breaker** (*n*) ['aɪs,breɪkə] муз ёрар  
**idea** (*n*) aɪ'diə] фикр, план  
**ignition** (*n*) [ɪg'niʃən] ёндириш, ўт  
олдириш  
**imitation** (*n*) [ɪmɪ'teɪʃən] тақлид  
**immediate** (*a*) ['ɪmɪ:djət] тез  
**immediately** (*adv*) [ɪ'mɪ:djətli] тез-  
лик билан, дарҳол  
**immense** (*a*) [ɪ'mens] бепеён  
**immigration** (*n*) [,ɪmɪ'greɪʃən] им-  
миграция  
**imperialist** (*n*) [ɪm'piəriəlɪst] импе-  
риалист  
**impetus** (*n*) ['ɪmpɪtəs] импульс  
**implement** (*v*) ['ɪmplɪmənt] бажар-  
моқ, амалга оширмоқ  
**importance** (*n*) [ɪm'pɔ:təns] муҳим-  
лик, аҳамиятлилик  
**important** (*a*) [ɪm'pɔ:tənt] муҳим,  
аҳамиятли  
**impression** (*n*) [ɪm'preʃən] таассурот  
**imprint** (*n*) ['ɪmprɪnt] из  
**improve** (*v*) [ɪm'pru:v] яхшиламоқ  
**improvement** (*n*) [ɪm'pru:vmənt] ях-  
шилаш, такомиллаштириш  
**inaccessible** (*a*) ['ɪnək'sesəbl] қи-  
йин, эришиб бўлмайдиган  
**inaugurate** (*v*) ['ɪnɔ:ɡjʊreɪt] танта-  
надан равишда очмоқ  
**incandescent** (*a*) ['ɪnkændesnt] қи-  
зитилган

**housewife** (*n*) ['haʊswaɪf] уй бекаси  
**housing** (*n*) [haʊzɪŋ] тураб жой би-  
лан таъминлаш  
**how** (*adv*) [haʊ] қандай?  
**How are you?** Саломатмисиз? Аҳвол-  
ларингиз яхшими?  
**How do you do?** салом!  
**how long** қачондан бери...?  
**how many** қанча...?  
**How old (are you)?** Неча ёшдасиз...?  
**however** (*adv*) [haʊ'evə] бироқ, ле-  
кин, шундай бўлса ҳам  
**huge** (*a*) [hju:dʒ] баҳайбат, буюк  
**humanity** (*n*) [hju:'mænɪti] одамзод  
**hunger** (*n*) ['hʌŋgə] очлик  
**hungry** (*a*) ['hʌŋgrɪ] оч  
**hunt** (*v*) [hʌnt] ов, овлаш  
**hunter** (*n*) ['hʌntə] овчи  
**hurry** (*v*) ['hʌrɪ] шотилмоқ  
**hydroelectric** (*a*) [haɪdrou'lektrɪk]  
гидроэлектрик  
**hygiene** (*n*) ['haɪ'dʒi:n] гигиена

**include** (*v*) [ɪn'klu:d] киргизмоқ  
**incorporate** (*v*) [ɪn'kɔ:pəreɪt] бир-  
лашмоқ  
**increase** (*v*) [ɪn'kri:s] ўстирмоқ, кў-  
паймоқ  
**indeed** (*adv*) [ɪn'di:d] ҳақиқатан ҳам  
**independence** (*n*) [ɪndɪ'pendəns]  
мустақиллик  
**individual** (*a*) [ɪndɪ'vɪdʒuəl] шахсий,  
алоҳида  
**industrial** (*a*) [ɪn'dʌstriəl] саноат  
**industry** (*n*) ['ɪndəstri] саноат  
**influence** (*n*) ['ɪnfluəns] таъсир  
**influence** (*v*) ['ɪnfluəns] таъсир эт-  
моқ  
**information** (*n*) [,ɪnfə'meɪʃən] ахбо-  
рот  
**infrequent** (*a*) [ɪn'fri:kwənt] нодир,  
кам учрайдиган  
**ingenious** (*a*) [ɪn'dʒənjuəs] оддий,  
камтар  
**ingredient** (*n*) [ɪn'ɡri:diənt] тарки-  
бий қисм  
**inhabit** (*v*) [ɪn'hæbɪt] яшамоқ, исти-  
қомат қилмоқ  
**initiation** (*n*) [ɪ,niʃi'eɪʃən] жорий  
қилиш, қўллаш  
**inn** (*n*) [ɪn] кичик меҳмонхона  
**innumerable** (*a*) [ɪ'nju:mərəbl] сон-  
саноқсиз, кўп  
**inscription** (*n*) [ɪn'skrɪpʃən] устига  
ёзилган ёзув

**insect** (*n*) [ˈɪnsɛkt] ҳашарот  
**inside** (*adv*) [ɪnˈsaɪd] ичида  
**insist** (*v*) [ɪnˈsɪst] қаттиқ турмоқ, талаб қилмоқ  
**inspector** (*n*) [ɪnˈspektə] инспектор  
**inspire** (*v*) [ɪnˈspaɪə] руҳлантирмоқ, илҳомлантирмоқ  
**install** (*v*) [ɪnˈstɔːl] ўрнатмоқ, қурмоқ  
**instead** (*of*) (*adv*) [ɪnˈsted] ўрнига  
**institute** (*n*) [ˈɪnstɪtjuːt] институт  
**institution** [ˌɪnstɪtjuːʃən] идора, муассаса  
**instruction** (*n*) [ɪnˈstrʌkʃən] ўқитиш, ўргатиш  
**instructor** (*n*) [ɪnˈstrʌktə] раҳбар  
**instrument** (*n*) [ˈɪnstrʊmənt] асбоб-ускуна  
**integral** (*a*) [ˈɪntɪgrəl] ажралмас, даҳлсиз  
**intend** (*v*) [ɪnˈtend] ният қилмоқ, ... -моқчи бўлмоқ  
**intensification** (*n*) [ɪnˌtensɪfɪˈkeɪʃən] кучайтириш, самарали қилиш  
**intensive** (*a*) [ɪnˈtensɪv] серурум, самарали  
**interest** (*n*) [ˈɪntrɪst] қизиқиш  
**interesting** (*a*) [ˈɪntrəstɪŋ] қизиқарли

**international** (*a*) [ˌɪntəˈnæʃnəl] халқаро  
**interrupt** (*v*) [ˈɪntəˈrʌpt] гапни бўлмоқ, аралашмоқ  
**intervention** (*n*) [ˌɪntəˈvenʃən] интервенция  
**in the country** шаҳардан чеккада  
**in the course** (*of*) давомида  
**in the day-time** кундузи  
**in the evening** кечқурун  
**in the morning** эрталаб  
**in time** уз вақтида  
**introduce** (*v*) [ɪntrəˈdjuːs] таништирмоқ, киритмоқ  
**invader** (*n*) [ɪnˈveɪdə] босқинчи  
**invent** (*v*) [ɪnˈvent] кашф қилмоқ, ихтиро қилмоқ  
**invention** (*n*) [ɪnˈvenʃən] кашфиёт, ихтиро қилиш  
**invisible** (*a*) [ɪnˈvɪzəbl] кўринмас  
**invitation** (*n*) [ɪnviˈteɪʃən] таклиф этиш  
**invite** (*v*) [ɪnˈvaɪt] таклиф қилмоқ  
**iodine** (*n*) [ˈaɪədiːn] йод  
**iron** (*n*) [aɪən] темир  
**iron-and-steel** (*n*) металлургия  
**island** (*n*) [ˈaɪlənd] орол  
**issue** (*v*) [ˈɪsju] нашр этмоқ  
**item** (*n*) [ˈaɪtəm] предмет, пункт

## J

**January** (*n*) [ˈdʒænjuəri] январь  
**jet airliner** [dʒet] реактив самолёт  
**jewelry** (*n*) [ˈdʒuːəlri] заргарлик моллари  
**job** (*n*) [dʒɔb] иш, хизмат  
**join** (*v*) [dʒɔɪn] бирлаштирмоқ, аъзо бўлмоқ  
**jointly** (*adv*) [ˈdʒɔɪntli] биргаликда  
**joke** (*n*) [dʒoʊk] ҳазил

**journey** (*n*) [ˈdʒəːni] саёҳат  
**judge** (*n*) [dʒʌdʒ] судья  
**judicial** (*a*) [dʒuːˈdɪʃl] қонуний  
**July** (*n*) [dʒuːˈlaɪ] июль  
**jump** (*v*) [dʒʌmp] сакрамоқ  
**June** (*n*) [dʒuːn] июнь  
**junior** (*a*) [ˈdʒuːnjə] кичик  
**just** (*adv*) [dʒʌst] худди, ҳозиргина

## K

**Kazakh** (*n*) қозоқ  
**keep** (*a*) [kiːp] уткир  
**keep** (*v*) [kiːp] сақламоқ, роя қилмоқ  
**keep a check** назорат қилмоқ, контрол қилмоқ  
**keep the house** рўзғор ишлари билан шугулланимоқ  
**key** (*n*) [kiː] калит  
**kill** (*v*) [kiːl] ўлдирмоқ  
**kiln** (*n*) [kiːln] шишириш ва қуритиш печи  
**kilometer** (*n*) [ˈkiːləˌmiːtə] километр  
**kind** [kaɪnd] тур; ҳотам  
**kindergarten** (*n*) [ˈkɪndəˌɡɑːtʃən] болалар боғчаси

**kinetic** (*a*) [kaɪˈnetɪk] кинетик  
**kinetoscopic camera** [ˈkɪnəteskouˌpɪkæməˈrə] кинетоскопик аппарат  
**king** (*n*) [kiŋ] корол, қирол  
**kitchen** (*n*) [ˈkɪtʃɪn] ошхона  
**knife** (*n*) [naɪf] пичоқ  
**knock** (*v*) [nɒk] тақиллатмоқ  
**know** (*v*) (knəw, knəwn) [noʊ] билмоқ  
**knowledge** (*n*) [ˈnɒlədʒ] билим  
**known** (*p. p.*) [noʊn] танилган  
**kolxoznik** (*n*) [ˈkɒlɦɔznɪk] колхозчи  
**komsomol** (*n*) [ˈkɒmsɔməl] комсомол  
**kopeck** (*n*) [ˈkəʊpɛk] тишин  
**the Kremlin** [ˈkremlɪn] Кремль

**laboratory** (*n*) [lə'brɔ:təri] лаборатория  
**labour** (*n*) ['leɪbə] меҳнат  
**laconic** (*a*) [lɑ'kɒnɪk] лунда, қисқа  
**lake** (*n*) [leɪk] қул  
**lamp** (*n*) [læmp] лампа  
**land** (*n*) [lænd] ер  
**land** (*v*) [lænd] қирғоққа тушмоқ, ерга қунмоқ  
**landlord** (*n*) ['lændlɔ:d] лендлорд  
**language** (*n*) ['læŋɡwɪdʒ] тил  
**large** (*a*) [lɑ:dʒ] катта, йирик  
**largely** (*adv*) ['lɑ:dʒli] кенг  
**last** (*a*) [lɑ:st] охириги, утган  
**at last** [ət'lɑ:st] ниҳоят  
**last** (*v*) [lɑ:st] давом этмоқ  
**last night** кеча кечаси  
**late** (*a*) [leɪt] кеч, кеч  
**latest** (*a*) ['leɪtst] сўнги, янги *(фильм ҳақида)*  
**Latin** (*a*) ['lætɪn] латин  
**laugh** (*v*) [lɑ:f] кулмоқ  
**laughter** (*n*) ['lɑ:ftə] кулги  
**laundry** (*n*) ['lɑ:ndri] *(ювиладиган)* кир  
**launch** (*v*) [lɔ:ntʃ] *(ракетани)* учирмоқ; кемани  
**lava** (*n*) ['lɑ:və] сувга тушириш; лава  
**law** (*n*) [lɔ:] қонуи; ҳуқуқ  
**lead** (*n*) [led] кўрғошни  
**lead** (*v*) [li:d] бошқармоқ, раҳбарлик қилмоқ  
**leader** (*n*) ['li:də] бошлиқ, доҳий  
**leaf** (*n*) [li:f] барг  
**league** (*n*) [li:g] союз  
**leap year** ['li:pjə:] кабиса йили  
**learn** (*v*) [lɜ:n] ўрганмоқ  
**leave** (*v*) [li:v] жўнаб кетмоқ  
**leave for** (*v*) ...га жўнаб кетмоқ  
**lecture** (*n*) [lektʃə] лекция  
**lecture** (*v*) [lektʃə] лекция ўқимоқ;  
**lecture-hall** (*n*) лекция зали  
**left** (*n*) [left] чап; **to the left** чапга  
**leg** (*n*) [leg] оёқ  
**legend** (*n*) ['ledʒənd] эртак, афсона  
**legislative** (*a*) ['ledʒɪsleɪtɪv] қонуи чиқарувчи  
**lend** (*v*) [lend] қарз бермоқ  
**leopard** (*n*) ['lepəd] қонлон  
**lesson** (*n*) [lesn] дарс  
**let down** (*v*) ['let'daʊn] настига туширмоқ  
**letter** (*n*) ['letə] хат  
**level** (*n*) [levl] даража  
**levy** (*v*) ['levi] солиқ йиғмоқ, солмоқ  
**liberal** (*a*) ['libərəl] либерал  
**librarian** (*n*) [laɪ'brɛəriən] кутубхоначи

**library** (*n*) ['laɪbrəri] кутубхона  
**licensed** (*a*) ['laɪsenst] ҳуқуқли  
**lie** (*v*) [laɪ] ётмоқ  
**life** (*n*) [laɪf] ҳаёт  
**lift** (*v*) [lɪft] *(юқорига)* кутармоқ  
**light** (*a, n*) [laɪt] нур, ёруғ  
**light** (*v*) [laɪt] ёқмоқ, ёндирмоқ  
**light** (*a*) [laɪt] ешиқ, ёруғ  
**like** (*v*) [laɪk] ёқтирмоқ, яхши кўрмоқ  
**like** (*a*) [laɪk] ухшаш  
**limited** (*p. p.*) ['lɪmɪtɪd] чекланган  
**linen** (*n*) ['lɪnɪn] ички кийимлар  
**list** (*v*) [lɪst] рўйхатга олмақ  
**listen** (*v*) [lɪsn] эшитмоқ  
**literacy** ['lɪtərəsi] саводлилик  
**literary** (*a*) ['lɪtərəri] адабий  
**literate** (*n*) ['lɪtərɪt] саводли, ўқинишли  
**literature** (*n*) ['lɪtərɪtʃə] адабиёт  
**little** (*a*) [lɪtl] кичик **a little** оз, кам  
**live** (*v*) [lɪv] яшамоқ  
**lively** (*a*) ['laɪvli] тирик, жонли  
**livestock** (*n*) ['laɪvstɔ:k] уй ҳайвони  
**living-room** (*n*) ['lɪvɪŋru:m] умумий хона  
**load** (*v*) [ləʊd] юкламоқ  
**lobby** (*n*) ['lɒbi] вестибюль, даҳлиз  
**local** (*a*) ['ləʊkəl] маҳаллий  
**locality** (*n*) [ləʊ'kælɪti] жой, ер  
**locate** (*v*) [ləʊ'keɪt] урнини аниқламоқ, жойлашган бўлмақ  
**lonely** (*a*) ['ləʊnli] яккаю ёлғиз  
**long** (*a*) [lɒŋ] узун  
**look** (*a*) [lʊk] қарамоқ  
**look after** (*v*) қараб турмоқ  
**look for** (*v*) қидирмоқ  
**look at** (*v*) қарамоқ  
**look through** (*v*) кўриб чиқмоқ  
**look up** (*v*) юқорига қарамоқ  
**lose** (*v*) [ləʊst] [lu:z] йўқотмоқ  
**lots of ...** ['ləʊtsəv] кўп, анча  
**loud** (*v*) [ləʊd] баланд *(овоз)*  
**loudly** (*adv*) ['ləʊdli] қаттиқ, баланд овоз билан  
**love** (*n*) [lʌv] севин  
**love** (*v*) [lʌv] севмоқ  
**lovely** (*a*) ['lʌvli] севимли, дилбар  
**lover** (*n*) ['lʌvə] ошнқ, ниқибоз  
**low** (*a*) [ləʊ] паст  
**lucky** (*a*) ['lʌki] қудай  
**luggage** (*n*) ['lʌɡɪdʒ] юк  
**luggage-office** (*n*) юк сақланадиган хона  
**lumber** (*n*) ['lʌmbə] ёгон материаллар  
**lunch** (*n*) ['lʌntʃ] иккинчи поношта  
**lung** (*n*) [lʌŋ] улка  
**lyrical** (*a*) ['lɪrɪkəl] лирик

**machine** (n) [məʻʃi:n] машина, механизм  
**machinery** (n) [məʻʃi:nəri] асбоб-укуна  
**magazine** (n) [ˌmæɡə˻zi:n] журнал  
**maid** (n) [meid] хизматкор аёл  
**main** (a) [mein] асосий  
**mainly** (adv) [ˌmeinli] асосан  
**major** (n) [˻meidʒə] 1. ийрик; 2. майор  
**make** (v) [meik] 1. ясамоқ, 2. мажбур қилмоқ  
**make a trip** саёхат қилмоқ  
**man** (n) [ʃæn] эркек киши  
**man-made** сунъий  
**manage** [˻mænidʒ] 1. эпламоқ, 2. улдасидан чиқмоқ; 3. бошқармоқ  
**management** [˻mænidʒmənt] бошқарма  
**manufacture** [ˌmænju˻fæktʃə] ишлаб чиқариш  
**manufactured goods** [ˌmænju˻fæktʃəd] саноат моллари  
**manufacturing** [˻mænju˻fæktʃəriŋ] ишлаб чиқарилаётган, фабрикада ишланган  
**many** [˻meni] кўп  
**map** [mæp] карта (*geogp*)  
**match** [mætʃ] марш қилмоқ (шаҳдам қадам ташламоқ)  
**March** [mætʃ] март  
**marble** (n) [mæ:bl] мәрмәр тош  
**mark** (n) [mɑ:k] белги, баҳо  
**marked** (a) [mɑ:kt] белгиланган  
**marry** (v) [˻mæri] уйланмоқ, эрга термоқ  
**mass** (n) [mæs] омма, оммавий  
**master** (v) [˻mɑ:stə] ўрганиб олмоқ  
**master** (n) [˻mɑ:stə] магистр, мастер уста, устоз  
**match** (n) [mætʃ] гугурт  
**match** (n) [mætʃ] матчи; мусобақа  
**material** (n) [mə˻tiəriəl] материал  
**mathematical** (a) [mæθi˻mætikəl] математика  
**mathematics room** [ˌmæθimætiks] математика кабинети  
**matter** (n) [˻mætə] материя, модда  
**it doesn't matter** бунинг аҳамияти йўқ  
**mausoleum** (n) [məʻsəliəm] мавзелей  
**maximum** (n) [˻mæksiməm] максимум  
**May** [mei] май  
**may** [might] [mei] мумки  
**meal** [mi:l] овқат  
**mean** (v) [mi:n] маъно бермоқ, ...- моқчи бўлмоқ  
**meaning** (n) [˻mi:nin] маъно

**means** (n) [mi:nz] восита  
**by means of** воситаси билан,  
**by no means** ҳеч ҳам, асло  
**measure** (v) [˻meʒə] улчамоқ  
**meat** (v) [mi:t] гўшт  
**mechanic** (n) [mi˻kænik] механик  
**mechanical** (a) [mi˻kænikəl] механик  
**mechanical engineer** инженер-механик  
**mechanise** (v) [˻mekənaiz] механизациялаштирмоқ  
**medal** (n) [medl] медал  
**medical** (a) [˻medikəl] медицина  
**medication** (n) [˻medi˻keiʃən] даволаш  
**medicinal** (a) [me˻disinəl] дори бўладиган  
**medicine** (n) [medsin] дори  
**medieval** (a) [medi˻i:vl] урта аср  
**meet** (v) [mi:t] учратмоқ  
**meeting** (n) [mi:tiŋ] митинг, мажлис  
**member** (n) [˻membə] аъзо  
**membership** (n) [˻membəʃip] аъзолик  
**memory** (n) [˻meməri] хотира  
**mention** (v) [menʃn] айтиб ўтмоқ  
**mercury** (n) [˻mə:kjuri] симоб  
**message** (n) [˻mesidʒ] хат, мактуб  
**metal** (n) [metl] металл  
**metallurgy** (n) [˻metələ:dʒi] металлургия  
**metalworking** (n) [˻metlwə:kiŋ] металл ишлаш  
**method** (n) [˻meθəd] метод, усул  
**metropolitan** (n) [ˌmetrə˻pɒlitən] пойтахт  
**middle** (n) [midl] ўрта  
**midnight** (n) [˻midnait] ярим кеча  
**midst** (u) [midst] ўрта  
**mid-west** (n) [midwest] ўрта ғарб  
**mighty** (a) [˻maiti] қудратли, кучли  
**mild** (a) [maild] юмшоқ  
**mile** (n) [mail] миля  
**military** (a) [˻militəri] ҳарбий  
**mill** (n) [mil] фабрика  
**mine** (n) [main] шахта  
**mineral** (n) [˻minərəl] минерал, фойдали қазилмалар  
**mineralogist** (n) [ˌminə˻rələdʒist] минералог  
**miniature** (n) [˻minjətʃə] миниатюр  
**minority** (n) [ˌmai˻nəriti] озчиллик  
**minute** [˻minit] минут  
**miserable** (a) [˻mizərəbl] бахтсиз  
**misfortune** (n) [ˌmis˻fə:ʃən] бахтсизлик  
**miss** (v) [mis] қолдирмоқ (*дарс*); соғинмоқ

**mistake** (*n*) [mis'teik] хато  
**modern** (*a*) [mɒdɪn] замонавий  
**moment** (*n*) ['mɒmənt] лайт, дам, фурсат  
**money** (*n*) ['mʌni] пул  
**monkey** (*n*) ['mʌŋki] маймун  
**month** (*n*) [mʌnθ] ой  
**monument** (*n*) ['mɒnjʌmənt] ҳайкал  
**moon** (*n*) [mu:n] ой  
**more** (*adv*) [mɔː] кўпроқ, яна, қўшимча  
**morning** (*n*) [mɔːnɪŋ] эрта тонг; **morning exercises** эрталабки гимнастика машқлари  
**mosquito** (*n*) [mɒs'ki:təʊ] чивин  
**most** (*a*) [məʊst] энг кўп  
**mostly** (*adv*) ['məʊstli] кўпчилик асосан  
**mother** (*n*) ['mʌðə] она  
**motion** (*n*) ['məʊʃən] ҳаракат

**motion picture** кинокартина, фильм  
**motor** (*v*) ['məʊtə] 1. мотор; 2. автотомобиль  
**mountain** (*n*) ['maʊntɪn] тоғ  
**movable** (*a*) ['mu:vəbl̩] кўчма  
**move** (*v*) [mu:v] юрмоқ; силжимоқ  
**movement** (*n*) ['mu:vmənt] ҳаракат  
**movie** (*n*) ['mu:vi] кино  
**moving** (*a*) ['mu:vɪŋ] ҳаракатланувчи  
**multinational** (*a*) ['mʌlti'næʃnəl] кўп миллатли  
**much** (*a*) (*adv*) [mʌʃ] кўп  
**Muscovite** (*n*) ['mʌskəvɪt] москвич (ка)  
**museum** (*n*) [mju:'ziəm] музей  
**music** (*n*) ['mju:zɪk] мўзика  
**musical** (*a*) ['mju:zɪkəl] мўзика  
**musician** (*n*) ['mju:'zɪʃən] музикачи, музикант  
**must** (*v*) [mʌst] керак, лозим

## N

**nail** (*n*) [neɪl] миҳ, тирноқ  
**name** (*n*) [neɪm] исм; **in the name of** номидан  
**name** (*v*) [neɪm] атамоқ, исм бермоқ  
**narrow** (*a*) ['nærou] тор  
**nation** (*n*) [neiʃn] халқ, миллат  
**national** (*a*) ['næʃnəl] миллий  
**nationality** (*n*) ['næʃə'nælɪti] миллат  
**native** (*n*) [neɪtɪv] она юрт, тугилган жой  
**natural** (*a*) ['nætʃrəl] табиий  
**nature** (*n*) ['neɪtʃə] табиёт  
**naughty** (*a*) ['nɔ:ti] шўҳ, тантиқ  
**near** (*adv*) (prep) [nɪə] яқинида; ёнида; яқин  
**nearly** (*adv*) ['nɪəli] тахминан  
**necessary** (*a*) ['nesɪsəri] керакли, зарурий  
**need** (*n*) [ni:d] муҳтожлик  
**need** (*v*) [ni:d] муҳтож бўлмоқ  
**neighbour** (*n*) ['neɪbə] қўшни  
**nervous** (*a*) ['nɜ:vəs] нервли, асабий  
**never** (*adv*) ['nevə] ҳеч қачон  
**new** (*a*) [nju:] янги  
**New Year Day** Янги йил куни  
**newly** (*adv*) ['nju:li] янги, янгидан  
**news** (*n*) [nju:z] янгилик, ахборот  
**newspaper** (*n*) ['nju:z,peɪpə] газета  
**news stand** (*n*) ['nju:zstænd] газета кноски  
**next** (*a*) [nekst] (к. м) қўшни; навбатдаги  
**nice** (*a*) [nais] гўзал, кўркем  
**nickel** (*n*) [nikl] никель  
**night** (*n*) [naɪt] тун, кеча  
**nitron** (*n*) нитрон

**nobleman** (*n*) ['nəʊblmən] дворянин оқсуяк  
**nobody** (*pron*) ['nəʊbɒdi] ҳеч ким, ҳеч кимса  
**noise** (*n*) [noɪz] шовқин  
**nonferrous** (*a*) [nɒn'ferəs] рангли металл  
**non-industrial** (*a*) саноатга оид бўлмаган  
**Norman** (*a*) ['nɔ:mən] норман  
**north** (*n*) [nɔ:θ] шимол  
**northeast** (*n*) ['nɔ:θ'i:st] шимол-шарқ  
**northwest** (*n*) ['nɔ:θ'west] шимол-ғарб  
**northern** (*a*) ['nɔ:ðən] шимолӣй  
**northernmost** (*a*) ['nɔ:ðənməʊst] энг шимолӣй  
**note** (*v*) [nəʊt] белгиламоқ  
**note** (*n*) [nəʊt] белги  
**notebook** (*n*) ['nəʊtbʊk] дафтар  
**nothing** (*pron*) ['nʌθɪŋ] ҳеч нарса  
**notice** (*v*) ['nəʊtɪs] кўриб қолмоқ, пайқамоқ  
**notice** (*n*) ['nəʊtɪs] кузатиш, эътибор  
**novel** (*n*) [nɒvəl] роман  
**November** (*n*) [nə'vembə] ноябрь  
**now** (*adv*) [naʊ] ҳозир, энди  
**nucleus** (*n*) ['nju:kliəs] ядро  
**number** (*n*) ['nʌmbə] миқдор; рақам, сон  
**a number of** бир неча, анчагина  
**a great number of** . . . кўпчилик  
**numerous** (*a*) ['nju:mərəs] сон-саноқсиз, бирталай  
**nut** (*n*) [nʌt] ёнғоқ

О

**oasis** (*n*) [ou'eɪsɪs] воҳа  
**oat** (*n*) [out] сули  
**object** (*v*) [ˈɒbdʒɪkt] инкор этмоқ, қарши бўлоқ  
**obligatory** (*a*) [ɒb'liɡətəri] мажбурий  
**observation** (*n*) [ˈɒbzə'veɪʃən] кузатиш  
**observe** (*v*) [əb'zə:v] кузатмоқ  
**observer** (*n*) [əb'zə:və] кузатувчи  
**obstacle** (*n*) [ˈɒbstəkl] тўсқинлик  
**occupant** (*n*) [ɒkjʊpənt] оккупант, бирор жойни эгаллаб турган киши  
**occupy** (*v*) [ɒkjʊpaɪ] ишғол қилмоқ  
**occur** (*v*) [ə'kɜː] рўй бермоқ; учратмоқ  
**o'clock** (*n*) [ə'klɒk] соат (*вақтга оид*)  
**October** (*n*) [ɒk'təʊbə] Октябрь  
**odd** (*a*) [ɒd] тоқ  
**odd job** вақтинча иш  
**of course** [kɜːs] албатта  
**offence** (*n*) [ə'fens] айб, ножўя қиллик  
**offer** (*n*) [ˈɒfə] тавсия этмоқ  
**official** (*a*) [ə'fɪʃl] расмий  
**often** (*adv*) [ˈɒfn] кўпинча  
**oil** (*a*) [ɔɪl] нефть, ёғ  
**old** (*a*) [əʊld] эски  
**once** (*adv*) [wʌns] бир марта  
**onlooker** (*n*) [ˈɒnlʊkə] томошабян  
**only** (*adv*) [ˈoʊnli] фақат  
**open** (*a*) [ˈoʊrən] очиқ  
**open** (*v*) [ˈoʊrən] очмоқ  
**opera** (*n*) [ˈɒrəgə] опера  
**operate** (*v*) [ˈɒrəgeɪt] бошқармоқ  
**operation** (*n*) [ˌɒrə'geɪʃən] бошқариш; операция

**opinion** (*n*) [ə'pɪnjən] фикр, мулоҳаза  
**opportunity** (*n*) [ˌɒpə'tjuːnɪti] имконият, қулай фурсат  
**opposite** (*a*) [ˈɒpəzɪt] қарама-қарши  
**oral** (*a*) [ˈɔːrəl] оғзаки  
**oratory** (*n*) [ˈɔːrətəri] гапга усталик, нотиклик  
**orchard** (*n*) [ˈɔːtʃəd] мева боғи  
**order** (*n*) [ˈɔːdə] тартиб; буйруқ  
**order** (*v*) [ˈɔːdə] буюрмоқ  
**ore** (*n*) [ˈɔː] темир рудаси  
**organize** (*v*) [ˈɔːgənaɪz] ташкил қилмоқ  
**organizer** (*n*) [ˈɔːgənaɪzə] ташкилотчи  
**oriental** (*a*) [ˌɔːri'entl] шарқий  
**origin** [ˈɔːrɪdʒɪn] манба; келиб чиқishi  
**ornament** (*n*) [ˈɔːnəmənt] безаш, нақш  
**other** (*pron*) [ˈʌðə] бошқа  
**otherwise** (*adv*) [ˈʌðəwaɪz] аксинча  
**outer** (*a*) [ˈaʊtə] ташқи  
**outline** (*v*) [ˈaʊtləɪn] хомаки расм  
**out-of-the-way** йўлдан ташқари  
**outset** (*n*) [ˈaʊtsət] жунаш; бошлаinish  
**outstanding** (*a*) [aʊt'stændɪŋ] машҳур, атоқли  
**over** (*pron*) [ˈoʊvə] ...да, устида, тепасида  
**overcome** (*v*) (**overcame, overcome**) [ˈoʊvə'kʌm] енгмоқ, ғолиб чиқмоқ  
**overthrow** (*v*) [oʊnvə'θroʊ] ағдармоқ  
**owe** (*v*) [oʊ] қарз бермоқ  
**own** (*a*) [aʊn] ўз; ўзиники; ўзининг

Р

**pack** (*v*) [pæk] жойламоқ (*нарсаларни*)  
**paint** (*v*) [peɪnt] (*буёқ билан*) расм солмоқ  
**painter** (*n*) [ˈpeɪntə] rassom  
**painting** (*n*) [ˈpeɪntɪŋ] расм солин  
**pair** (*n*) [pɛə] жуфт, қуш  
*in pairs* жуфтлаб, жуфт-жуфт  
**palace** (*n*) [ˈpælɪs] сарой  
**Palace Square** Сарой Скверн (*хий-бони*)  
**paper** (*n*) [ˈpeɪpə] қоғоз  
**parade** (*n*) [pə'reɪd] парад  
**parcel** (*n*) [ˈpɑːsl] тугуича  
**park** (*n*) [pɑːk] парк  
**parents** (*n*) [ˈpɛərənts] ота-она  
**parking lot** [ˈpɑːkɪŋlɒt] автомобиль турадиган жой

**parliament** (*n*) [ˈpɑːləmənt] парламент  
**part** (*n*) [pɑːt] булак, қисм; қатнашини  
**partial** (*a*) [ˈpɑːʃəl] қисман  
**participate** (*v*) [pɑːtɪsɪpeɪt] иштирок қилмоқ  
**party** (*n*) [ˈpɑːti] партия  
**party** (*n*) [ˈpɑːti] зифат  
**to give a party** зифат бермоқ  
**party in office** ҳуқуқдор партия  
**pass** (*v*) [pɑːs] утмоқ  
**pass an examination** имтиҳондан утмоқ  
**passage** (*n*) [ˈpæsɪdʒ] ўтиш, юриш  
**past** (*a*) [pɑːst] утган, ўтди (*вақт ҳақида*)  
**patent** (*n*) [ˈpeɪtənt] патент  
**pay** (*v*) [peɪ] туламоқ



**peace** (*n*) [pi:s] тинчлик  
**peak** (*n*) [pi:k] чүккү, тоғ чүккүсү  
**peasant** (*n*) [peiznt] дөхқон  
**pedagogical** (*n*) [ˌpedəˈgɒdʒɪkl] педагогик  
**pen** (*n*) [pen] ручка  
**pençe** (*n*) [pens] пенс (*Англия танга нули*)  
**pencil** (*n*) [pensl] қалам  
**penetrate** (*v*) [ˈpenɪtreɪt] (*ичиға*) кирмоқ  
**penny** (*n*) [ˈpeni] пенс  
**pension** (*n*) [penʃn] пенсия  
**people** (*n*) [ˈpi:pl] одамлар, кишилар  
**per** (*prep*) [pə:] ...га, билан  
**per cent** [pəˈsent] процент  
**perfect** (*v*) [pəˈfekt] мукаммаллаштирмоқ  
**perform** (*v*) [pəˈfɔ:m] бажармоқ, ижро этмоқ  
**performance** (*n*) [pəˈfɔ:məns] спектакль, томоша; ижро этиш  
**period** (*n*) [ˈpiəriəd] давр  
**permanently** (*adv*) [pəˈmənəntli] умрбод  
**persistence** (*n*) [pəˈsɪstəns] сабот, матонат  
**person** (*n*) [pə:sn] шахс, одам  
**personal** [pəˈsɔnl] шахсий  
**pharmacist** (*n*) [ˌfɑ:məˈsɪst] фармацевт  
**pharmacy** (*n*) [ˈfɑ:məsi] аптека  
**phenomena** (*n*) [fiˈnɒmɪnə] ҳодиса, воқеа  
**phenomenon** (*n*) [fiˈnɒmɪnən] фавқулодда ҳодиса  
**phenomenal** (*a*) [fiˈnɒmɪnəl] фавқулодда  
**philologist** [fiˈlɒlədʒɪst] филолог  
**philology faculty** [fiˈlɒlədʒi] филология факультети  
**philosopher** (*n*) [fiˈlɒsəfə] философ  
**philosophical** (*a*) [fiˈlɒsəfɪkəl] философфик, фалсафий  
**phosphorite** (*n*) [ˈfɒsfəraɪt] фосфорит  
**photography** (*n*) [fəˈtɒgrəfi] фотография  
**physical** (*a*) [ˈfɪzɪkəl] физика  
**physicist** (*n*) [ˈfɪzɪsɪst] физик  
**physics** (*n*) [ˈfɪzɪks] физика  
**physics room** физика кабинети  
**physiologist** (*n*) [ˌfɪziˈɒlədʒɪst] физиолог  
**physiology** (*n*) [ˌfɪziˈɒlədʒi] физиология  
**piano** (*n*) [ˈpiænəu] пианно  
**picnic** (*n*) [ˈpɪknɪk] никник; боғ сайри  
**picture** (*n*) [ˈpɪktʃə] сурат, расм  
**picturesque** (*a*) [ˌpɪktʃəˈresk] манзарали

**piece** (*n*) [pi:s] бўлак; дона  
**pilot** (*n*) [ˈpaɪlət] учувчи  
**pineapple** (*n*) [ˈpaɪnæpl] ананас  
**pioneer** (*n*) [ˌpaɪəˈniə] пионер  
**pipeline** (*n*) [ˈpaɪpˌlaɪn] трубопровод  
**place** (*n*) [pleɪs] ўрин, жой  
**place** (*v*) [pleɪs] уриятмоқ; қўймоқ  
**places of interest** диққатга сазовор жойлар  
**plague** (*n*) [pleɪg] улат касали  
**plain** (*a*) [pleɪn] оддий  
**plan** (*n*) [plæn] план  
**plan** (*v*) [ˈplæn] планлаштирмоқ  
**plane** (*n*) [pleɪn] самолёт  
**plane tree** [ˈpleɪntri:] чинор дарaxти  
**planet** (*n*) [ˈplænit] планета  
**planner** (*n*) [ˈplænə] план тузувчи  
**planning** (*n*) [ˈplæniŋ] планлаштириш  
**plant** (*n*) [plɑ:nt] завод, фабрика; усумлик  
**plantation** (*n*) [plænˈteɪʃən] плантация  
**plaque** (*n*) [plɑ:k] ёзувли тахтача; пластинка  
**plastic** (*n*) [ˈplæstɪk] пластмасса  
**platform** (*n*) [ˈplætfɔ:m] платформа; трибуна  
**play** (*n*) [pleɪ] ўйин; нъеса  
**play** (*v*) [pleɪ] ўйнамоқ  
**pleasant** (*a*) [ˈpleznt] ўқимли  
**please** (*v*) [pli:z] марҳамат, мумкин бўлса  
**pleasure** (*n*) [pleʒə] мамнулик, хурсандлик  
**plenty** (*of*) [ˈplenti] муллик, кўплик  
**plural** (*a*) [ˈpljuərəl] кўплик сон (*грам*)  
**pocket** (*n*) [ˈpɒkɪt] чўнтак  
**poem** (*n*) [pəʊɪm] поэма, шеър, достон  
**poet** (*n*) [ˈpəʊɪt] шоир  
**poetic** (*a*) [pəʊˈetɪk] шоирона; шеърний  
**point** (*n*) [pɔɪnt] нуқта  
**policy** (*n*) [ˈpɒləsi] сиёсат  
**polish** (*n*) [ˈpɒlɪʃ] тозалаш учун модала  
**political** (*a*) [pəˈlɪtɪkəl] сиёсий  
**polytechnical** (*a*) [ˈpɒliˈteknɪkəl] политехник  
**polytechnate** (*n*) [ˈpɒliˌgrænit] анор  
**poor** (*a*) [pəʊə] камбағал  
**poorly** (*adv*) [ˈpəʊəli] қониқарсиз, мувоффақиятсиз; зўрга  
**popular** (*a*) [ˈpɒpjələ] оммабоп  
**population** (*n*) [pɒpjuleɪʃən] аҳоли  
**port** (*n*) [pɔ:t] порт  
**position** (*n*) [pəˈziʃn] ўрин; ҳолат; аҳвол

**possess (v)** [pə'zes] эгалламоқ, эгаси  
булмақ  
**possibility (n)** [ˌpɒsə'bɪlɪtɪ] имконият  
**possible (a)** [ˈpɒsəblɪ] мумкин  
**post (v)** [paʊst] почта орқали юбор-  
моқ  
**postman (n)** [ˈpaʊstmən] почтабон  
**post office** [ˈpaʊstɔfɪs] почта (хона)  
**potential (a)** [ˈpɒtəntʃəl] потенциал  
**poultry (n)** [ˈpaʊltrɪ] уй паррандаси  
**pound (n)** [paʊnd] фунт  
**pour (v)** [pɔː] қуйилмоқ, тўкилмоқ  
**poverty (n)** [ˈpɒvərti] камбағаллик  
**powder (n)** [ˈpaʊdə] порошок; порох  
**power (n)** [paʊə] куч, қудрат  
**power-station** электростанция  
**practical (a)** [ˈpræktɪkəl] практик,  
амалий  
**practical work** амалий иш  
**practically (adv)** [ˈpræktɪkəli] амал-  
да  
**practice (n)** [ˈpræktɪs] практика  
**praise (n)** [preɪz] мақтов, шарафлаш  
**predecessor (n)** [ˈpriːdɪsəsə] ўтмиш-  
дош  
**prefer (v)** [priːfəː] афзал кўрмоқ,  
**preoccupation (u)** [ˌpriːɔkjʊ'reɪʃən]  
эгайлаб олинш  
**preparation (n)** [ˌprəpə'reɪʃən] пре-  
парат  
**preparatory (a)** [ˌpriːpəretəri] тай-  
ёрлов  
**prepare (v)** [priːpəə] тайёрламоқ  
**prescription (n)** [ˌprezɪ'skrɪpʃən] ре-  
цепт  
**present (n)** [ˌpreznt] ҳозирги замон  
(грам)  
**at present** ҳозирги пайтда  
**present (n)** [ˌpreznt] совға  
**present (v)** [ˌpriːzent] совға қилмоқ  
**president (n)** [ˌprezɪdnt] президент  
**press (v)** [pres] дазмол қилмоқ; прес-  
ламоқ  
**pretend (v)** [priːtend] муғомбирлик  
қилмоқ  
**previously (adv)** [ˈpriːvjəsli] олдин-  
дан, илгари  
**price (n)** [praɪs] баҳо, нарх  
**primarily (adv)** [ˈpraɪməri] дастлаб,  
бошида  
**primary (n)** [ˈpraɪmeri] бошланғич  
**principle (n)** [ˈprɪnsəpəl] қонуи, тар-  
тиб  
**print (v)** [prɪnt] босмоқ  
**printing (n)** [ˈprɪntɪŋ] босиш (бос-  
махонада)  
**private (a)** [ˈpraɪvɪt] шахсий, хусу-  
сий

**privilege (n)** [ˈprɪvɪlɪdʒ] имтиёз, ен-  
гилик  
**problem (n)** [ˈprɒbləm] проблема, ма-  
сала  
**process (n)** [ˈprəʊses] процесс,  
жарён  
**procession (n)** [ˌprə'seʃən] маросим  
**produce (n)** [prə'dju:s] маҳсулот  
**produce (v)** [prə'dju:s] ишлаб чиқар-  
моқ  
**producer (n)** [ˌprə'dju:sə] ишлаб чи-  
қарувчи  
**product (n)** [ˈprɒdʌkt] самара, ҳосил  
**production (n)** [ˌprə'dʌkʃn] маҳсулот,  
ишлаб чиқариш  
**productive (a)** [ˌprə'dʌktɪv] унумли  
**profession (n)** [ˌprə'feʃn] касб  
**professor (n)** [ˌprə'fesə] профессор  
**profitable (a)** [ˈprɒfɪtəblɪ] фойдали  
**program (n)** [ˈprəʊgræm] программа  
**progress (n)** [ˈprəʊgres] тараққиёт  
**project (n)** [ˌprɒdʒekt] лойиҳа, режа  
**prominent (a)** [ˈprɒmɪnənt] улкан,  
улуғ  
**promise (v)** [ˈprɒmɪs] ваъда бермоқ  
**prompt (v)** [prɒmpt] секингина айтиб  
турмоқ, суфлёрлик қилмоқ  
**pronounce (n)** [ˌprə'naʊns] талаффуз  
**prose (n)** [ˌprəʊz] проза  
**protest (n)** [ˌprə'test] қаршилик, эъти-  
роз  
**prove (v)** [pru:v] исботламоқ  
**provide (v)** [ˌprə'vaɪd] таъмин қил-  
моқ  
**provincial (n)** [ˌprə'vɪnʃəl] маҳал-  
лий  
**provision (n)** [ˌprə'vɪʒn] таъминот  
**public library** [ˌpʌblɪk] халқ кутуб-  
хонаси  
**public school** давлат мактаби  
**public service** коммунал хизмат  
**publish (v)** [ˈpʌblɪʃ] нашр этмоқ  
**pull (v)** [pʊl] тортмоқ  
**pupil (n)** [ˌpju:pɪl] ўқувчи  
**purchase (n)** [ˈpɜːtʃəs] харид  
**pure (a)** [pjʊə] тоза, соф  
**purpose (n)** [ˈpɜːps] мақсад, ният  
**put (v)** [put] қўймоқ  
**put down (v)** эзиб олмақ  
**put forward (v)** илгари сурмоқ  
**put (the room) in order** уйни йн-  
гиштирмоқ  
**put on (v)** киймоқ  
**put out (v)** ташқарига чиқмоқ  
**put up (v)** тикламоқ, бир ерга ке-  
либ жойлашмоқ

## Q

**quaint** (a) [kweɪnt] ғалати  
**qualified** (p. p) [ˈkwɔːlɪfaɪd] мала-кали  
**quantity** (n) [ˈkwɒntəti] сони, миқдори  
**quarrel** (n) [ˈkwɒrəl] жанжал  
**quarter** (n) [ˈkwɔːtə] чорак (15 минут)

**question** (n) [kwestʃn] савол  
**quick** (a) [kwɪk] тез,  
**quickly** (adv) [ˈkwɪkli] тез, чакқон  
**quiet** (a) [ˈkwaɪət] 1. сокин; 2. ювош; 3. жимжит  
**quintuple** (a) [ˈkwɪntjʊpl] хамса, (асар номи)  
**quite** (a) [kwaɪt] бутунлай, тамомла

## R r

**radiator** (n) [ˈreɪdiətə] радиатор  
**radically** (adv) [ˈrædɪkəli] бутунлай, тубдан  
**radio** (n) [ˈreɪdiəʊ] радио  
**radio set** радиоприёмник  
**railroad** (n) [ˈreɪlroʊd] темир йўл (Америкада)  
**railway** (n) [ˈreɪlweɪ] темир йўл  
**rain** (n) [reɪn] ёмғир  
**rain** (v) [reɪn] ёмғир ёғмоқ  
**rainfall** (n) [ˈreɪnfɔːl] ёғин миқдори  
**range** (n) [reɪndʒ] тоғ тизмасы  
**range** (v) [reɪndʒ] баҳонинг тебраниши  
**rank** (v) [ræŋk] классификация қилмоқ  
**rapid** (a) [ˈræpɪd] тез, шиддатли  
**rapidly** (adv) [ˈræpɪdli] тезлик билан, зудлик билан  
**rare** (a) [rɛə] камдан-кам учрайдиган, фавқулодда  
**rate** (a) [reɪt] баҳо, баҳолаш, таъриф  
**rather** (adv) [ˈrɑːðə] етарли, анчагина  
**raw** (a) [rɔː] хом ашё  
**reach** (v) [riːtʃ] эришмоқ  
**read** (v) [riːd] ўқимоқ  
**reading hall** ўқув зали, қироатхона  
**ready** (a) [ˈredɪ] тайёр  
**ready-made** (v) [ˈredɪˈmeɪd] тайёр (нарса. буюм)  
**real** (v) [riəl] реал  
**realize** (v) [ˈriələɪz] тушуноқ, аннқламоқ  
**really** (adv) [ˈriəli] реал, ҳақиқий  
**reason** (n) [riːzn] сабаб  
**rebuild** (v) қайта қурмоқ  
**receive** (v) [riːsɪv] олмақ  
**recent** (a) [riːsnt] яқинда бўлган  
**recently** (adv) [ˈriːsntli] яқинда, кўп вақт ўтгани нук  
**reclaim** (v) [riˈkleɪm] эълон қилмоқ  
**recognition** (n) [ˈrekəɡnɪʃn] таниб олин. эътироф этиш  
**recognize** (v) [ˈrekəɡnaɪz] танимоқ, эътироф этмоқ

**reconstruct** (v) [ˈriːkɒnsˈtrʌkt] реконструкция қилмоқ  
**record** (n) [ˈrɪkɔːd] грампластинка  
**record** (v) [ˈrɪkɔːd] ёзиб олмақ (лен-тага)  
**rectangle** (n) [ˈrektæŋɡl] тўғри бурчак  
**red** (a) [red] қизил  
**reduce** (v) [riˈdjuːs] камайтирмоқ, қисқартмоқ  
**reelect** (v) [ˈriːlekt] янгидан сайламоқ, қайта сайламоқ  
**reenter** (v) [riˈentə] қайта кирмоқ  
**reflect** (v) [riˈflekt] акс эттирмоқ, тасвирламоқ  
**refuse** (v) [riˈfjuːz] бош тортмоқ, кечмоқ, тонмоқ  
**regard** (n) [rɪɡɑːd] салом  
**regime** (n) [reˈʒɪm] режим  
**region** (n) [ˈriːdʒən] область ўлка; район  
**regular** (a) [ˈregjʊlə] мунтазам, донмий  
**reign** (n) [reɪn] подшолик  
**relative** (n) [ˈrelətɪv] қариндош  
**reliable** (a) [riˈlaɪəbl] пишиқ, ишончли  
**remain** (v) [riˈmeɪn] қолмоқ  
**remember** (v) [riˈmembə] эсламоқ, эсда сақламоқ  
**remind** (n) [riˈmaɪnd] эсга туширмоқ  
**remote** (n) [riˈməʊt] чет; узоқ  
**removed** (p. p) [riˈmuːvd] узоқлаштирилган  
**re-name** (v) [riˈneɪm] қайта ном бермоқ  
**repair** (v) [riˈpeə] ремонт  
**repeat** (v) [riˈpiːt] такрорламоқ, қайтармоқ  
**reply** (v) [riˈplai] жавоб бермоқ  
**report** (n) [riˈpɔːt] доклад  
**report** (v) [riˈpɔːt] билдирмоқ, хабардор бўлмақ  
**represent** (v) [reprɪˈzent] вакил бўлмоқ

**reproduce** (v) [ˈriːprəˈdjuːs] такроп  
ишлаб чиқармоқ  
**reptile** (n) [ˈreptail] ўрмаловчи  
**republic** (n) [riˈrʌblɪk] республика  
**Republican Party** [riˈrʌblɪkən]  
республика партияси  
**request** (v) [rɪkwest] илтимос  
**require** (v) [riˈkwaɪə] талаб қилмоқ  
**research** (n) [riˈsɜːtʃ] илмий текши-  
риш  
**resemble** (v) [riˈzembəl] ухшамоқ  
**reserve** (v) [riˈzɜːv] атаб қўймоқ,  
олдидан белгилаб қўймоқ  
**resident** (n) [ˈrezɪdənt] яшовчи киши  
**residential** (a) [ˌreziˈdenʃəl] турар  
жойлардан иборат (*шаҳар райони*  
*ҳақида*)  
**resistance** (n) [riˈzɪstəns] қаршилик  
курсаатиш  
**resort** (n) [rɪzɔːt] курорт  
**resources** (n) [riˈsɜːsɪz] ресурслар,  
манбалар  
**respect** (n) [rɪsˈpekt] муносабат  
**responsible** (a) [rɪsˈpɒnsəbl] масъул,  
жавобгар  
**rest** (v) [rest] дам олмақ  
**all the rest** ҳамма қолганларни  
**rest day** дам олиш куни  
**rest home** дам олиш ўйи  
**restaurant** (n) [ˈrestɔːrənt] ресторан  
**restoration** (n) [ˈrestəˈreɪʃən] тиклаш  
**result** (n) [rɪˈzʌlt] яқин, натижа  
**result in** (v) [rɪˈzʌlt] туғамоқ  
**return** (v) [riˈtɜːn] қайтмоқ  
**review** (n) [riˈvjuː] обзор  
**revolution** (n) [ˌrevəˈluːʃən] револю-  
ция  
**revolutionary** (a) [ˌrevəˈluːʃənəri]  
революцион  
**rice** (n) [raɪs] гуруч; шоли  
**rich** (a) [rɪtʃ] бой, бадавлат

**riches** (n) [ˈrɪtʃɪz] бойлик  
**right** (a) [raɪt] тўғри; яхши; ўнг то-  
мон; ҳуқуқ;  
**ring** (v) [rɪŋ] қўнғироқ қилмоқ, жа-  
рангламоқ  
**ripe** (a) [raɪp] пишган, етилган  
**rise** (**rose, risen**) [raɪz] кўтарилмоқ  
**rivalry** (n) [ˈraɪvəlri] рақиблик  
**river** (n) [ˈrɪvə] дарё  
**road** (n) [rəʊd] йўл  
**across the road** йўлдан  
**rock** (n) [rɒk] қоя; тоғ жинси  
**rocky** (adv) [ˈrɒki] қояли  
**role** (n) [rəʊl] роль  
**roll out** (v) [ˈrəʊlˈaʊt] думалаб кетмоқ  
**rolling metal** [ˈrɒlɪŋˈmetl] прокат  
металл  
**Roman** (n) [ˈrəʊmən] Римликлар  
**roof** (n) [ruːf] том  
**room** (n) [ruːm] ўй, хона  
**rooming-houses** [ˈruːmɪŋhaʊs] пан-  
сион  
**rose** (n) [rəʊz] атир гул  
**rotate** (v) [rəʊˈteɪt] айланмоқ  
**round** (a) [raʊnd] думалоқ, айланма,  
доиравий  
**round** (n) [raʊnd] айланма йўл  
**route** (n) [ruːt] маршрут  
**row** (n) [rəʊ] қатор  
**rugged** (a) [ˈrʌɡɪd] нотекис, эгри-  
бугри  
**ruin** (n) [ˈruːn] хароба  
**ruin** (v) [ˈruːn] хароб қилмоқ, вай-  
рон қилмоқ  
**rule** (n) [ruːl] қонда  
**as a rule** одат бўйича, одатда  
**rumour** (n) [ˈruːmə] овоза  
**run** (**ran, run**) [rʌn] чоғмоқ, югурмоқ  
**rush** (v) [rʌʃ] ташланмоқ, интилмоқ  
**Russian** (a) [ˈrʌʃjən] русча, рус тили  
**rye** (n) [raɪ] жавдари бугдой

## Ss

**sadly** (adv) [ˈsædli] хафа, ғамгин  
**sail** (n) [seɪl] кемада сузиш  
**sail** (v) [seɪl] кемада сузмақ  
**salt** (n) [sɔːlt] туз  
**(the) same** (a) (*pron*) [seɪm] худди ўша  
**sanatorium** (n) [ˌsænəˈtɔːriəm] сана-  
тория  
**sand** (n) [sænd] қум  
**satisfactory** (a) [ˈsætɪsˈfæktəri] қо-  
ниқарли  
**Saturday** (n) [ˈsætədi] шанба  
**save** (v) [seɪv] тежамоқ  
**Saxon** (n) [ˈsæksn] Саксонлар  
**say** (n) [seɪ] айтмоқ  
**scale** (n) [skeɪl] масштаб, ҳажм

**scene** (n) [siːn] манзара  
**scholar** (n) [ˈskɒlə] олим  
**scholarship** (n) [ˈskɒləʃɪp] степендия  
**school** [skuːl] мактаб  
**school-girl** [ˈskuːlgɜːl] ўқувчи қиз  
**schooling** (n) [ˈskuːlɪŋ] ўқитиш  
**schoolmate** (n) [ˈskuːlmeɪt] мактаб-  
дош  
**science** (n) [saɪəns] фан  
**scientific** (a) [saɪənˈtɪfɪk] илмий  
**scientist** (n) [ˈsaɪəntɪst] олим  
**scores** (n) [skɔːz] кўпчилик  
**screw** (n) [skruː] винт; бурамоқ  
**sea** (n) [siː] денгиз  
**search** (*for*) (v) [sɜːtʃ] қидирмоқ

**seasick** (*n*) ['si:sɪk] денгиз касали  
**season** (*n*) [si:zn] фасл, мавсум  
**second** (*num*) ['sekənd] иккинчи  
**second to none** бениҳоят  
**second-year student** иккинчи курс студенти  
**secondary (school)** ['sekəndəri] урта мактаб  
**section** (*n*) [sekʃn] район  
**see (saw, seen)** [si:] кўрмоқ  
**seem** (*v*) [si:m] бўлиб кўринмоқ; -дай туюлмоқ; -га ўхшамоқ  
**seldom** (*adv*) ['seldəm] ора-сира, ойда-сонда  
**select** (*n*) [si'lekt] танламоқ, сараламоқ  
**selfless** (*a*) ['selfɪs] фидокор, фидокорона  
**selfservice** (*n*) ['selfsɜ:vɪs] ўз-ўзига хизмат қилиш  
**sell** (*v*) [sel] сотмоқ, савдо қилмоқ  
**seminar** (*n*) ['seminɑ:] семинар  
**senate** (*n*) ['senɪt] сенат  
**senator** (*n*) ['senətə] сенатор  
**send** (*v*) [send] жунатмоқ  
**sense** (*n*) [sens] ақл, идрок  
**in a sense** маълум даражада  
**separately** (*adv*) ['sepəreɪtli] алоҳида, бўлак, бошқа  
**separation** (*n*) [,sepə'reɪʃən] айириш, ажратиш  
**September** (*n*) [sep'tembə] сентябрь  
**series** (*n*) ['siəri:z] бир нечта, кўп  
**serious** (*a*) ['siəriəs] жиддий  
**serve** (*v*) [sɜ:v] хизмат қилмоқ  
**service** (*n*) ['sɜ:vɪs] хизмат, хизмат қилиш  
**session** (*n*) [seʃn] сессия  
**set** (*n*) [set] серия, тўплам  
**set** (*v*) (**set** [set]) вазифа қилиб қўймоқ  
**set aside** эътиборсиз қолдирмоқ, четлаштирмоқ  
**set off** ...дан жўнаб кетмоқ  
**set out** жўнаб кетмоқ  
**set up** таъсис қилмоқ, тузмоқ  
**settle** (*v*) [setl] жойламоқ  
**settlement** (*n*) ['setlmənt] жойлаштириш; қишлоқ  
**several** (*a*) ['sevrəl] бир қанча  
**shade** (*n*) [ʃeɪd] соя  
**shake** (**shook, shaken**) [ʃeɪk] силкитмоқ  
**share** (*v*) [ʃɛə] бўлмоқ, бўлиб бермоқ  
**sharp** (*a*) [ʃɑ:p] ўткир  
**sheep** (*n*) [ʃi:p] қўй  
**shelf** (*n*) [ʃelf] тоқча  
**shilling** (*n*) ['ʃɪlɪŋ] шиллинг  
**shine** (*n*) (**shone**) [ʃaɪn] нур сочмоқ, ёритмоқ

**ship** (*n*) [ʃɪp] кема  
**ship-building** кемасозлик  
**shipping** (*n*) ['ʃɪpɪŋ] юкларни кемада ташиш  
**shoe** (*n*) [ʃu:] оёқ кийими  
**shop** (*n*) [ʃɒp] магазин, дўкон; цех  
**appliance shop** [ə'plɑ:ns] асбоблар бўлими  
**florist shop** ['flɒrɪst] гул магазини  
**shopping** ['ʃɒpɪŋ] савдо  
**shore** (*n*) [ʃɔ:] қирғоқ  
**short** (*a*) [ʃɔ:t] қалта, қисқа  
**shortly** (*adv*) ['ʃɔ:tlɪ] қисқа  
**shorthand** (*n*) ['ʃɔ:θhænd] стенография  
**shoulder** (*n*) ['ʃouldə] елка  
**show** (*v*) [ʃəʊ] кўрсатмоқ  
**shower** (*n*) [ʃəʊə] душ  
**shy** (*a*) [ʃaɪ] уят  
**Siberian** (*a*) [saɪ'bɪəriən] Сибирь  
**side** (*n*) [saɪd] томон  
**sign** (*v*) [saɪn] қўл қўймоқ  
**significance** (*n*) [sɪg'nɪfɪkəns] аҳамият, муҳимлик  
**significant** (*a*) [sɪg'nɪfɪkənt] муҳим, аҳамиятли  
**silk** (*n*) [sɪlk] шойи  
**silver** (*n*) ['sɪlvə] кумуш  
**silverware** (*n*) ['sɪlvəwɛə] кумуш буюмлар  
**similar** (*a*) ['sɪmɪlə] ўхшаш  
**simple** (*a*) [sɪmpl] содда  
**since** (*prep*) [sɪns] ...дан бери  
**sincerely** (*adv*) [sɪn'sɪəli] самимий  
**sing** (*a*) (**sang, sung**) [sɪŋ] ашула айтмоқ  
**single** (*a*) [sɪŋgl] якка, ялғиз  
**singular** ['sɪŋɡjʊlə] бирлик  
**sink** (*v*) (**sank, sunk**) [sɪŋk] чўкмоқ, ботмоқ  
**sir** (*n*) [sɜ:] жаноб  
**sister** (*n*) ['sɪstə] опа-сингил  
**sit** (*v*) **sat** [sɪt] утирмоқ  
**sit down** (*v*) утиринг  
**site** (*n*) [saɪt] қурилиш участкаси  
**situate** (*v*) ['sɪtʃueɪt] жойлаштирмоқ  
**situated** (*a*) ['sɪtʃueɪtɪd] жойлашган  
**situation** (*n*) ['sɪtʃu'eɪʃn] жойлашиш  
**skate** (*v*) [skeɪt] коньки отмоқ  
**sketch** (*n*) [sketʃ] эскиз, хомакни расм  
**ski** (*n*) [ski:] чанги  
**sky** (*n*) [skaɪ] осмон  
**sleep** (*v*) [sli:p] ухламоқ  
**slope up** (*v*) [sləʊp] тоққа чиқмоқ; тоғ ён бағри  
**slow** (*v*) [sləʊ] орқادا қолмоқ (*coat* тўғрисида)  
**slowly** (*adv*) ['sləʊli] секин-аста, оҳиста  
**small** (*n*) [smɔ:l] кичкина

**smelt** (*v*) [smelt] эритмоқ  
**smile** (*v*) [smail] илжаймоқ  
**snow** (*n*) [snou] қор  
**snowclad** (*n*) ['snoʊklæd] қор билан қопланган  
**so** (*adv*) [sou] шундай, шунинг учун  
**so long** яхши қолишлар  
**so on** ва ҳоказо  
**social** (*a*) ['soʊʃəl] иктимоний, социал  
**Socialism** (*n*) ['soʊʃəlɪzəm] социализм  
**socialist** (*n*) ['soʊʃəlɪst] социалист  
**society** (*n*) ['soʊsaɪəti] жамоа  
**soda fountain** ['soʊdəfaʊntɪn] сув будкаси  
**sofa** (*n*) ['soʊfə] диван  
**softly** (*adv*) ['sɒftli] юмшоққинна  
**soil** (*n*) [sɔɪl] ер  
**soldier** (*n*) ['soʊldʒə] солдат  
**solve** (*v*) [sɒlv] ҳал қилмоқ, ечмоқ  
**some** (*v*) [sʌm] бир неча, бир оз, озгина, баъзи  
**somebody** (*n*) ['sʌmbɒdi] кимдир, аллаким  
**something** ['sʌmθɪŋ] бирор нарса  
**sometimes** (*adv*) ['sʌmtaɪmz] гоҳи баъзан, онда-сонда  
**son** (*n*) [sʌn] ўғил  
**song** (*n*) [sɒŋ] ашула  
**soon** (*adv*) [su:n] тезда, яқинда  
**sorry** (*v*) ['sɒri] кечирасиз; ранжиган киши  
**sound** (*a*) [saʊnd] товуш  
**sound** (*v*) [saʊnd] товуш чиқармоқ, янграмоқ  
**soundly** (*adv*) ['saʊndli] қаттиқ жаранглаб, жарангдор  
**source** (*n*) [sɔ:s] бошланиши, манба (*дарға оид*)  
**South** (*n*) [sauθ] жануб  
**southern** (*a*) ['sʌðən] жанубий  
**southwest** (*n*) ['saʊθwest] жануби-гарбий  
**sovereign** (*n*) ['sɒvrɪn] 20 шиллингли пул  
**Soviet** (*n*) ['soʊviət] Совет  
**Soviet power** Совет ҳукумати  
**sow** (*v*) [sou] экмоқ  
**space** (*n*) [speɪs] космос  
**spacesman** (*n*) ['speɪsmən] космонавт  
**space-pilot** космик учувчи  
**spaceship** (*n*) космик кема  
**span** (*v*) [spræn] қирғоқларни бирлаштирмоқ  
**Spanish** (*a*) ['spæniʃ] Испан  
**speak** (*spoke, spoken*) [spi:k] гапирмоқ  
**speaker** (*n*) ['spi:kə] нотиқ, раис (*мажлисда*)  
**special** (*a*) ['speʃəl] махсус  
**specialist** (*n*) ['speʃəlɪst] мутахассис

**speciality** (*n*) ['speʃi'æliiti] касб, хунар  
**species** (*n*) ['spi:ʃi:z] насл, зот; тур  
**speech** (*n*) [spi:tʃ] нутқ  
**speed** (*n*) [spi:d] тезлик  
**spell** (*v*) (*spelt, spelled*) [spel] ҳарфларини бирма-бир айтмоқ, ёзмоқ  
**spend** (*v*) [spend] ўтказмоқ; сарф қилмоқ  
**spin** (*v*) [spin] йнгирмақ, тўкимоқ  
**splendid** (*a*) ['splendɪd] ҳашаматли. кўркем  
**sport** (*n*) [spɔ:t] спорт  
**sport hall** спорт зал  
**sporting** (*n*) ['spɔ:tɪŋ] спорт  
**spot** (*n*) [spɒt] ўрин, жой  
**spread** (*v*) (*spread*) [spred] тарқалмоқ, тарқатмоқ  
**spring** (*n*) [sprɪŋ] баҳор  
**sprinkling** (*a*) ['sprɪŋklɪŋ] сенувчи, сочувчи  
**sputnik** спутник  
**square** (*n*) [skwɛə] сквер; майдон; квадрат  
**stabilization** (*n*) ['steɪbɪlaɪ'zeɪʃən] стабилзация, барқарор қилиш, мустаҳкамлаш  
**stadium** (*n*) ['steɪdiəm] стадион  
**stage** (*n*) [steɪdʒ] саҳна, босқич  
**stage** (*v*) [steɪdʒ] саҳнага чиқмоқ  
**stand** (*v*) [stænd] турмоқ  
**stand for** (*v*) томонида бўлмоқ  
**stand up** (*v*) туринг  
**standard of living** ['stændəd] турмуш даражаси  
**star** (*n*) [stɑ:] юлдуз  
**start** (*v*) [stɑ:t] бошламоқ, ишга туширмоқ  
**state** (*n*) [steɪt] мамлакат; аҳвол  
**state-farm** (*n*) совхоз  
**statement** (*n*) ['steɪtmənt] баён қилиш, баёнот  
**statesman** (*n*) ['steɪtsmən] давлат арбоби  
**station** (*n*) [steɪʃn] станция  
**stationery** (*a*) ['steɪʃənəri] ёзувчи-зув асбоблари  
**statistical** (*a*) [stə'tɪstɪkəl] статистика  
**status** (*n*) ['steɪtəs] статус  
**stay** (*n*) [steɪ] вақтинча яшаш  
**stay** (*v*) [steɪ] (вақтинча бирор ерда) яшамоқ, қолмоқ  
**steadily** (*adv*) ['sti:ðli] доимо  
**steam-engine** (*n*) ['sti:m,ɛndʒɪn] буғ (пар) двигатели  
**steamer** (*n*) ['sti:mə] пароход  
**steel** (*n*) [sti:l] пўлат  
**step** (*n*) [step] қадам  
**steppe** (*n*) [step] чўл  
**sterling** (*n*) ['stɜ:lɪŋ] стерлинг

**still** (*adv*) [stil] жимжит, тинч, ҳали ҳам  
**stock** (*n*) [stɒk] запас  
**stockyard** (*n*) ['stɒkjɑ:d] қушхона  
**stone** (*n*) [stoun] тош  
**stony** (*a*) ['stɔni] тошли  
**stop** (*v*) *n* [stɒp] тўхтамоқ, тўхташ жойи  
**store** (*n*) [stɔ: ] дўкон, магазин  
**storey** (*n*) ['stɔ:ri] қават  
**story** (*n*) ['stɔ:ri] ҳикоя; ҳодиса  
**stout** (*a*) [staut] тўла; семиз  
**straight** (*a*) [streit] тўғри  
**strange** (*a*) [streindʒ] нотаниш, ғалати  
**stranger** (*n*) ['streindʒə] нотаниш одам, бегона  
**street** (*n*) [stri:t] кўча  
**strength** (*n*) [streŋθ] куч  
**strengthen** (*v*) ['streŋθən] мустаҳкамламоқ  
**stretch** (*v*) [stretʃ] ёйилмоқ, чўзилмоқ  
**strike** (*v*) [straik] чеканка қилмоқ, чоғиб ташламоқ  
**strike (struck)** (*v*) [straik] урмоқ  
**string** (*v*) (*strung*) [striŋ] тизмоқ, ўтказмоқ  
**strip** (*n*) [stri:p] тасма  
**stroll** (*v*) [strɔul] сайр қилмоқ  
**strong** (*a*) [strɔŋ] кучли  
**structure** (*n*) ['strʌktʃə] тузилш, бино, нишоот  
**struggle** (*n*) [strʌgl] кураш  
**student** (*n*) ['stju:dənt] студент  
**studies** (*n*) ['stʌdiz] ўқиш, дарслар  
**study** (*v*) [stʌdi] ўқимоқ; ўрганиш текшириш, кабинет  
**style** (*n*) [stail] услуб  
**stylist** (*n*) ['staɪlɪst] стилист  
**subject** (*n*) ['sʌbdʒɪkt] фан, предмет  
**submit** (*v*) [səb'mɪt] муҳокамага қўймоқ  
**substance** (*n*) ['sʌbstəns] модда  
**suburb** (*n*) ['sʌbə:b] шаҳар агрофи  
**suburban** (*a*) [sə'bɔ:bən] шаҳар агрофидаги  
**success** (*n*) [sək'ses] ютуқ  
**successfully** (*adv*) [sək'sesfʊli] муваффақиятли  
**such** (*a*) (*pron*) [sʌtʃ] шувақа, шундай  
**such as ...га** ўхшаш, каби

**sudden** (*a*) [sʌdn] бирдан, тўсатдан  
**suddenly** (*adv*) ['sʌdnli] тўсатдан, бирдан  
**suffer** (*v*) ['sʌfə] бошдан кечирмоқ, дучор бўлмоқ  
**suffer from lung trouble** сий касали билан оғримоқ  
**sugar** (*n*) ['ʃʊgə] қанд  
**sugar cane** ['ʃʊgəkeɪn] шакарқамиши  
**suggestion** (*n*) [sə'dʒestʃən] таклиф  
**suit** (*v*) [sju:t] лойик бўлмоқ, ярашмоқ  
**suitable** (*a*) ['sju:təbl] яроқли, лойиқ, соз  
**summer** (*n*) ['sʌmə] ёз  
**summon** (*v*) ['sʌmən] чақирмоқ, унламоқ  
**sun** (*n*) [sʌn] қуёш, кун  
**Sunday** (*v*) ['sʌndi] якшанба  
**sunny** (*a*) ['sʌni] қуёшли  
**supermarket** (*n*) ['sju:pə:mɑ:kɪt] баҳайбат, йирик магазин (*бозор*)  
**supersede** (*v*) ['si:pə'si:deɪ] алмаштирмоқ, ўрнига қўймоқ  
**supper** (*n*) ['sʌpə] кечки овқат  
**supply** (*v*) [sə'plai] таъмин этмоқ, етказиб бермоқ  
**suppose** (*v*) [sə'pəuz] фараз қилмоқ, хаёл қилмоқ  
**support** (*v*) [sə'pɔ:t] қўллаб-қувватламоқ  
**Supreme Court** [sju:'pri:mkɔ:t] Олий Суд  
**Supreme Soviet** Олий Совет  
**sure** (*adv*) [ʃʊə] сўзсиз, албатта  
**surface** (*n*) ['sʌ:fɪs] юза, сирт, сатҳ  
**surprise** (*v*) [sə'praɪz] ажабланмоқ, ҳайрон бўлмоқ  
**surround** (*v*) [sə'raʊnd] ўраб олмақ  
**survey** (*n*) [sə'veɪ] куриб чиқиш, текшириш  
**Swedish** (*a*) ['swɪ:diʃ] швед  
**sweet** (*a*) [swi:t] ширин  
**swift** (*a*) [swɪft] тез, жадал  
**swim** (*v*) [swɪm] сўзмоқ  
**switch** (*on*) [swɪtʃ] ёндирмоқ, юргизмоқ  
**switchboard** (*v*) ['swɪtʃbɔ:d] комму-татор  
**symbol** (*v*) ['sɪmbəl] символ  
**system** (*v*) ['sɪstəm] система, тартиб

## T

**table** (*n*) [teɪbl] стол; жадвал  
**tackle** (*v*) [tækəl] киришмоқ  
**Tajik** (*n*) тожик  
**take** (*v*) (*took, taken*) [teɪk] олмақ  
**it takes me ...** вақтинини олади, етиб бормоқ

**take care** (*v*) таҳмурлик қилмоқ  
**take an examination** имтиҳон топширмоқ  
**take part** (*n*) қатнашмоқ

take place юз бермоқ  
take a seat ўрин эгалламоқ  
take a taxi таксига тушмоқ  
take a train поездга тушмоқ  
take a tram трамвайга тушмоқ  
tale (n) [teɪl] эртак  
talented (v) [ˈtæləntɪd] талантли  
talk (v) [tɔːk] суҳбатлашмоқ, гап-лашмоқ  
tall (a) [tɔːl] баланд  
task (v) [tɑːsk] вазифа  
tax (n) [tæks] содиқ  
taxi (n) [ˈtæksɪ] такси  
tea (n) [tiː] чой  
teach (v) (taught) [tiːtʃ] ўқитмоқ  
teacher (n) [ˈtiːtʃə] ўқитувчи  
team (n) [tiːm] бригада, артель, команда  
tear (v) (tore, torn) [tɛə] йиртмоқ, бўлак-бўлак қилмоқ  
technical (a) [ˈtɛknɪkəl] техникага оид техникавий  
technical secondary school тех-никум  
technician (n) [tekˈniʃən] техник  
telegram (n) [ˈtelɪgræm] телеграмма  
telephone (n) [ˈtelɪfoun] телефон  
television-set (n) [ˈtelɪˈvɪʒn] теле-визор  
tell (v) told, told [tel] айтиб (сўз-лаб) бермоқ, айтмоқ  
temperature (n) [ˈtemprɪtʃə] темпе-ратура, ҳарорат  
tenant (n) [ˈtenənt] уйда яшовчи  
tennis (n) [ˈtenɪs] теннис  
tent (n) [tent] палатка, чодир  
term (n) [tɜːm] муддат; in terms нуқтаи назар  
terminal (n) [ˈtɜːmɪnəl] семестрли  
terrain (n) [ˈterɪn] жой, ер  
terrible (a) [ˈterəbl] қўрқинчли, ва-ҳимали  
territory (n) [ˈterɪtəri] территория, майдон  
test (v) [test] синаб кўрмоқ  
text (n) [tekst] текст  
textile (a) [ˈtekstɪl] тўқима  
thank (v) [θæŋk] раҳмат айтмоқ;  
thank you very much катта раҳ-мат  
Thanksgiving Day Марҳаматли кун (АҚШ байрами)  
theatre (n) [ˈθiətə] театр  
theme (n) [θiːm] тема, мавзу  
then (adv) [ðen] сўнгра, кейин  
theory (n) [ˈθɪəri] назария  
there (adv) [ðəə] у ерда  
thereafter (adv) [ðəˈɑːftə] шу вақт-дан бошлаб  
therefore (ðəˈfɔː) шунинг учун ҳам

thick (a) [θɪk] қалин, семиз  
thin (a) [θɪn] ингичка, ориқ  
thing (n) [θɪŋ] нарса  
think (v) thought [θɪŋk] ўйламоқ  
third floor [θɜːd] тўртинчи қават  
third year учинчи ҳурр  
thousand (n) [ˈθaʊzənd] минг  
thread (n) [θred] ип  
through (pren) [θruː] -дан, орқали, орасидан  
throw (v) (threw, thrown) [θrou] ташламоқ  
thus (adv) [ðʌs] шундай қилиб  
tick (v) [tɪk] бекордан-бекорга юриш (машина)  
ticket (n) ˈtɪkɪt билет  
ticket-collector (n) билет текширув-чи, контролёр  
tie (n) [taɪ] галстук  
tie (n) [taɪ] алоқа  
till (v) [tɪl] ерни шилламоқ  
time (n) [taɪm] вақт; марта in time вақтида; on time ўз вақтида (бел-гиланган вақтида)  
time-table (n) [ˈtaɪmteɪbl] дарс жад-вали  
tinsel (n) [ˈtɪnsəl] ялтироқ мунчоқ  
tip (v) [tɪp] чойчақа бермоқ  
title (n) [taɪtl] ном; сарлавҳа  
to кам (вақт ҳақида)  
tobacco stand [teˈbækəʊslænd] та-маки дўкони  
today (adv) [təˈdeɪ] бугун  
together (adv) [təˈgəðə] бирга, бир-галикда  
tomorrow (adv) [təˈmɔːroʊ] эртага  
tonight (adv) [təˈnaɪt] бугун кечқу-рун  
too (adv) [tuː] ҳам, жудаям  
tool (n) [tuːl] асбоб  
top (o) [tɒp] тепа  
tooth (n) (teeth pl.) [tuːθ] тиш  
toothache (n) [ˈtuːθeɪk] тиш оғриғи  
tooth-brush (n) [ˈtuːθbrʌʃ] тиш чўт-ка  
total (n, a) [ˈtəʊtl] йиғинди; жами; тўла  
touch (n) [tʌtʃ] тегиш, тегиб кетиш  
tour (n) [tuə] сафар, саёҳат  
tourist (n) [ˈtuəɪrɪst] турист  
towards (prep) [təˈwɔːdz] томонга  
tower (n) [taʊə] минара  
town (n) [taʊn] шаҳар  
toy (n) [tɔɪ] ўйинчоқ  
tractor (n) [ˈtræktə] трактор  
trade (n) [treɪd] савдо  
trade union (n) кәсаба союзи  
traditional (a) [trəˈdɪʃnəl] аъъанавий  
traffic (n) [ˈtræfɪk] транспорт, ҳара-кат



**train** (*n*) [treɪn] поезд  
**train** (*v*) [treɪn] машық қилмоқ; тай-  
 ёрлаб чиқармоқ  
**training** (*n*) [treɪnɪŋ] ўқитиш; тай-  
 ёрлаш  
**tram** (*n*) [træm] трамвай  
**tranquillity** (*n*) [træŋk'wɪlɪti] осойиш-  
 талик  
**transient** (*a*) [ˈtrænzɪənt] ўткинчи  
**translate** (*v*) [trænsˈleɪt] таржима  
 қилмоқ  
**transmit** (*v*) [trænzˈmɪt] эшиттирмоқ,  
 юбормоқ  
**transport** (*n*) [trænsˈpɔ:t] транспорт  
**transportation** (*n*) [ˌtrænsˈpɔ:ˈteɪʃn]  
 ташиш  
**travel** (*v*) [trævl] саёҳат қилмоқ  
**travel** (*n*) [trævl] саёҳат  
**traveller** (*n*) [ˈtrævlə] саёҳатчи  
**traverse** (*v*) [ˈtrævəs] кесиб ўтмоқ  
**tree** (*n*) [tri:] дарахт  
**tremendous** (*a*) [triˈmɛndəs] баҳайбат  
**tributary** (*n*) [ˈtrɪbjʊtəri] оқиб келиш

**trip** (*n*) [trɪp] саёҳат  
**trolley-bus** (*n*) [ˈtrɒləɪbʌs] троллейбус  
**tropical** (*a*) [trɒpɪkəl] тропик  
**truck** (*n*) [trʌk] юк машина  
**try** (*v*) [traɪ] кийиб кўрмоқ; ҳаракат  
 қилмоқ  
**tsar** (*n*) [zɑ:] подшоҳ, шоҳ  
**tsarist** (*a*) [ˈzɑ:ɪst] чор, подшоҳ  
**tungsten** (*n*) [ˈtʌŋstɛn] вольфрам  
 (металл)  
**turbine** (*n*) [ˈtɜ:bin] турбина  
**Turkmen** (*n*) туркман (*халқ*)  
**turn** (*v*) [tɜ:n] қайрилмоқ, ўгирилмоқ  
**turn** (*n*) [tɜ:n] навбат, гал  
**turner** (*n*) [ˈtɜ:nə] токаръ  
**TV set** (*n*) телевизор  
**twice** (*adv*) [twɑɪs] икки марта  
**type** (*n*) [taɪp] тур; нусха, намуна, хил  
**typhoid fever** [ˈtaɪfɔɪdˈfi:və] ич тер-  
 лама  
**typical** (*a*) [ˈtɪpɪkəl] характерли,  
 ўзига хос  
**typing** (*a*) [ˈtaɪpɪŋ] машинкада босмоқ

## U

**unable** (*a*) [ˈʌnˈeɪbl] қобилиятсиз;  
**to be unable** имкониятга эга бўл-  
 маслик  
**under** (*prep*) [ˈʌndə] остида, тагида  
**undergo treatment** [ˌʌndəˈɡəʊ] да-  
 воланмоқ  
**underground** (*n*) [ˌʌndəˈɡraʊnd] мет-  
 ро  
**understand** (*n*) [ˈʌndəˈstænd] ту-  
 шунмоқ  
**unemployed** (*n*) [ˈʌnɪmˈplɔɪd] ишсиз  
**unemployment** (*n*) [ˈʌnɪmˈplɔɪmənt]  
 ишсизлик  
**unfortunately** (*adv*) [ʌnˈfɔ:tʃʊnɪtli]  
 бахтга қарши  
**unhappy** (*a*) [ʌnˈhæpi] бахтсиз  
**union** (*n*) [ˈju:niən] иттифок  
**unit** (*n*) [ˈju:nɪt] қисм, бўлак  
**unity** (*n*) [ˈju:nɪti] бирлашиш, бир-  
 лик  
**universe** (*n*) [ˈju:nɪvəs] космос, олам,  
 коинот

**university** (*n*) [ˌju:niˈvɜ:sɪti] универ-  
 ситет  
**unknown** (*a*) [ˈʌnˈnoʊn] нотаниш  
**unless** [ənˈles] агар... маса  
**unlucky** (*a*) [ʌnˈlʌki] муваффақият-  
 сиз  
**unselfish** (*a*) [ˈʌnˈselfɪʃ] бегараз  
**until** [ənˈtɪl] ...-гача  
**unusual** (*a*) [ʌnˈju:zʊəl] одатдан таш-  
 қари  
**unwell** (*a*) [ˈʌnˈwel] касал  
**urban** (*a*) [ˈɜ:bən] шаҳарга оид  
**use** (*n*) [ju:s] қўлаш, ишлатиш; фой-  
 да; **to use** (*v*) [ju:z] қўлламоқ, иш-  
 латмоқ  
**useful** (*a*) [ju:sfʊl] фойдали  
**usual** (*a*) [ˈju:zʊəl] одатдаги  
**usually** (*ad*) [ˈju:zʊəli] одатда  
**utensil** (*n*) [ju:ˈtensɪl] идиш-товоқ,  
 рўзгор  
**Uzbek** (*n*) ўзбек (*халқ*)

## V

**vacation** (*n*) [vəˈkeɪʃn] каникул; от-  
 пускa  
**valley** (*v*) [ˈvæli] водий  
**value** (*n*) [ˈvælju:] қимматбаҳо нарса  
**value** (*v*) [ˈvælju:] баҳоламоқ  
**variety** (*n*) [vəˈraɪəti] хилма-хиллик;  
 турли-туманлик

**various** (*a*) [ˈvɛəriəs] ҳар хил, турли  
**vary** (*v*) [ˈvɛəri] ўзгармоқ  
**vast** (*a*) [vɑ:st] бепоён  
**vegetables** (*n*) [ˈvedʒɪtəblz] сабзавот  
**velocity** (*n*) [vɪˈləsɪti] тезлик  
**venus** (*n*) [ˈvi:nəs] Венера (Зухра)  
**verse** (*n*) [vɜ:s] шеър

**version** (n) [və:ʒn] товар  
**very** (adv) ['veri] жуда **very much**  
(adv) жуда кўп **very well** (adv)  
жуда яхши  
**vestibule** (n) ['vestiblʊ:l] вестибюль  
**via** (prep) [vaɪə] орқали  
**vice-president** (n) [vaɪs] вице-прези-  
дент  
**vicinity** (n) [vɪ'sɪnɪti] яқинлик, атроф  
**view** (n) [vju:] фикр, тасаввур  
**villa** (n) ['vɪlə] қўрғон  
**village** (n) ['vɪlɪdʒ] қишлоқ  
**vineyard** (n) ['vɪnjəd] ток  
**virgin** (n) ['vɜ:dʒɪn] қўриқ  
**virgin lands** қўриқ ер

**virtually** (adv) ['vɜ:tʃʊəli] ҳақиқий  
далилга асосланган  
**visible** (a) ['vɪzəbl] кўзга кўринарли  
**visit** (n) ['vɪzɪt] визит  
**visit** (v) ['vɪzɪt] бормок, зиёрат қил-  
моқ  
**vizir** (n) [vɪ'ziə] вазир  
**vocational** (a) [vou'keɪʃənəl] про-  
фессионал  
**voice** (n) [vɔɪs] овоз  
**volcanic** (n) [vɔ:l:kæpɪk] вулкан  
**volley-ball** (n) [vɔ:lɪbɔ:l] волейбол  
**volume** (n) [vɔljum] том, ҳажм;  
**voluntary** (a) ['vɔləntɪrɪ] ихтиёрий  
**voyage** (n) [vɔɪdʒ] саёҳат (*денгизда*)

## W

**wait** (v) (for) [weɪt] кутмоқ  
**wait** (on) (v) хизмат қилмоқ  
**waiter** (n) ['weɪtə] официант  
**wake up** ['weɪk'ʌp] уйғотмоқ  
**walk** (v) [wɔ:k] яёв юрмоқ, сайр  
қилмоқ  
**walk** (n) [wɔ:k] сайр  
**wall** (n) [wɔ:l] девор  
**want** (v) [wɔnt] хоҳламоқ, истамоқ  
**war** (n) [wɔ:] уруш  
**warm** (a) [wɔ:m] иссиқ, илиқ  
**wash** (v) [wɔʃ] ювмоқ, ювинмоқ  
**waste** (time) (v) [weɪst] (*вақт*) бе-  
корга ўтказмоқ; бекорга сарфла-  
моқ (*пулна*)  
**watch** I (n) [wɔtʃ] қўл соати  
**watch** II (v) [wɔtʃ] кузатмоқ  
**water** (n) ['wɔ:tə] сув  
**waterway** (n) ['wɔ:təweɪ] сув йўл-  
лари  
**way** (n) [weɪ] йўл  
**weak** (a) [wi:k] кучсиз, ориқ  
**wealth** [welθ] соғлом, бардам  
**wealthy** (a) ['welθi] бой  
**wear** (wore, worn) [weə] киймоқ  
**weary** (a) ['wɪəri] чарчган, ҳорғин  
**weather** (n) [weðə] ҳаво, об-ҳаво  
**week** (n) [wi:k] ҳафта  
**week-day** (n) ['wi:kdeɪ] ҳафта кун-  
лари  
**weight** (n) [weɪt] оғирлик; юк; штан-  
га  
**weld** (v) [weld] сварка қилмоқ, ула-  
моқ  
**well** (adv) [wel] яхши, тузук  
**well-equipped** яхши жиҳозланган  
**well-known** атоқли, машҳур  
**west** (n) [west] ғарб  
**western** (a) [westən] ғарбий  
**what** [wɔt] нима **what a pity!** аттанг  
**what time is it?** соат неча?

**whatever** ['wɔtevə] нима бўлса ҳам  
**wheat** (n) [wi:t] буғдой  
**wheel** (n) [wi:l] гилдирак  
**when** [wen] қачон  
**where** [weə] қаерга  
**where as** [weɪ'æz] ҳолбуки  
**which** [wɪtʃ] қайси  
**while** [waɪl] -да жараёнида, мо-  
байнида  
**whistle** (v) [wɪsl] ҳуштак чалмоқ  
**white** (a) [waɪt] оқ  
**who** [hu:] ким  
**whoever** ['hu:'evə] ким бўлмасин  
**whose** [hu:z] кимнинг  
**whole** [həʊl] ҳамма  
**wide** (a) [waɪd] кенг, энли  
**widely** (adv) ['waɪdli] кенг  
**wife** (n) [waɪf] рафиқа  
**wild** (a) [waɪld] ёввойи  
**win** (won) (n) [wɪn] ютмоқ, галаба  
қозонмоқ  
**wind** (n) [wɪnd] шамол  
**wind** (v) [wɪnd] бурамоқ  
**winding** (n) ['waɪndɪŋ] бураш, ўрам  
**window** (n) ['wɪndəʊ] дераза  
**winter** (n) ['wɪntə] қиш  
**wireless** (n) ['waɪələs] сымсиз  
**wise** (a) [waɪz] ақлли, доно  
**wish** (n) [wɪʃ] истақ, хоҳиш  
**wish** (v) [wɪʃ] истамоқ  
**wish... luck** бахт тиламоқ (истамоқ)  
**within** [wɪð'ɪn] ичида  
**with pleasure** жоним билан, бажоин-  
дил  
**woҳan** (n) ['wʊmən] аёл  
**wonder** (v) ['wʌndə] ҳайратда қол-  
моқ, қизиқмоқ  
**wonderful** (a) ['wʌndəfʊl] яхши, гў-  
зал, кўркем  
**wood** (n) [wud] ўрмон  
**wooded** (a) ['wudɪd] ўрмонли

**wooden** (*a*) [wudn] ёғочли  
**woodworking** (*n*) [ˈwudwə:kɪŋ] ёғоч  
ишлаш  
**wool** (*n*) [wul] жун  
**word** (*n*) [wə:d] сўз  
**work** (*n*) [wə:k] иш  
**work** (*v*) [wə:k] ишламоқ  
**work hard** (*at*) (*v*) кўп (тиришиб  
ишламоқ)  
**worker** (*n*) [ˈwə:kə] ишчи  
**working day** иш куни

**working people** меҳнаткаш халқ  
**workshop** (*n*) [ˈwə:kʃɔ:p] устахона  
**world** (*n*) [wə:ld] дунё; **all over the  
world** бутун дунё  
**worry** (*v*) [ˈwɒrɪ] безовта бўлмоқ  
**wrecked** (*a*) [rekt] кеманинг ҳало-  
катга учраши  
**write** (*v*) (**wrote, written**) [raɪt] ёз-  
моқ  
**writer** (*n*) [ˈraɪtə] ёзувчи

## V

**yard** (*n*) [jɑ:d] ҳовли  
**year** (*n*) [jɪə] йил  
**yet** (*adv*) [jet] ҳали; бироқ, лекин  
**yield** (*v*) [ji:ld] ҳосил бермоқ

**yes** (*adv*) [jes] ҳа  
**yesterday** (*adv*) [ˈjestədi] кеча  
**young** (*a*) [jʌŋ] ёш  
**youth** (*n*) [ju:θ] ёшлик

## Z

**zinc** (*n*) [zɪŋk] цинк  
**zoo** (*n*) [zu:] ҳайвонот боғи

**zero** [ˈziərou] ноль

---

## ЎЗБЕКЧА-ИНГЛИЗЧА ЛУФАТ

### А

**автобус** bus  
**адабиёт** literature  
**айтмоқ** tell, say  
**ака** brother  
**академия** academy  
**албатта** certainly  
**англатмоқ** mean  
**аниқ** clear, clearly  
**архитектор** architect  
**асбоб-ускуна** machinery  
**асло** by no means, not at all  
**асосий** main  
**аср** century  
**атамоқ** name, call  
**атганг** what a pity  
**афзал кўрмоқ** to prefer  
**афсуски** unfortunately  
**ашула** song; **ашула айтмоқ** to sing  
**аъзо** member  
**аэропорт** airport  
**аҳоли** population

### Б

**багаж** luggage  
**багажхона** luggage-office  
**байрам**, holiday, **байрам қилмоқ**  
 celebrate  
**баланд** high  
**балет** ballet  
**балоғатга етган** grown-up  
**банк** bank  
**бахтли** happy  
**бахтсизлик** misfortune  
**баҳор** spring  
**бегона** stranger  
**безатмоқ** decorate  
**бекорга ўтказмоқ (вақтни)** waste  
 (time)  
**бепоён** immense, vast

**бермоқ** give  
**беш** five  
**беғараз** unselfish  
**биз** we  
**бизнинг (ўзимизнинг)** our  
**билет** ticket  
**билмоқ** know  
**бино** building  
**биолог** biologist  
**бир** one  
**бирга** together  
**биргаликда** jointly  
**бирлаштирмоқ** to connect  
**бир марта** once  
**бир неча**, several  
**бир оз** little  
**бирон вақт (кун)** ever  
**бир соат** an hour  
**бир нарсага асосан** according to  
**бир нарсани қилмоқчи бўлмоқ** to  
 be going to  
**бирор томонга қарамоқ** to face  
**бой** rich  
**болалар** children; **болалар боғчаси**  
 kindergarten  
**болалик** childhood  
**боғ** garden, orchard  
**бормоқ** go  
**боргида (кеманинг)** on board  
**ботир** brave  
**босқинчи** invader  
**босқич** stage  
**бошламоқ** begin  
**бошчилигида** at the head of  
**бошқа** another; **бошқа поездга чиқ-**  
**моқ** to change train  
**бу** this  
**бугун** today  
**бузмоқ** destroy  
**будильник (қўнғироқли соат)** alarm  
 clock  
**бурилмоқ** to turn

бутун all  
бўлмоқ be; орқада бўлмоқ be slow;  
олдинда бўлмоқ be fast;  
қарашли бўлмоқ belong; қойил  
бўлмоқ admire тўғри, (ноғўғри)  
бўлмоқ be right, (bewrong)  
бўш lonely  
буюк huge

## В

ва and  
вагон-ресторан dining-car  
вайрона ruin, вайрон қилмоқ dest-  
roy  
ваннахона bath-room  
вақтида during  
ваъда бермоқ promise  
виставка exhibition  
велосипед bicycle

## Г

газета newspaper  
гала horde  
геолог geologist  
герцог duke  
гражданин citizen  
гул flower  
гулзор bed of flowers  
гўзал lovely, nice

## Д

-да(ичида), устида in, on  
даволанмоқ to cure  
даволамоқ to undergo treatment  
давом этмоқ to last  
давом эттирмоқ to continue  
давомида in the course of  
дала field  
дам олиш rest; дам олиш кунини day  
off, rest day; дам олмоқ have a  
rest  
дарахт tree  
дарахтзор wooded  
дарё river  
дарҳол, дарров at once  
дафтар note-book, copy-book  
дақиқа second, minute  
денгиз sea  
дераза window  
деярли almost  
диван sofa  
дон grain  
доно wise  
дугона friend  
дунё world  
дюжина dozen  
дўст friend

## Е

емоқ eat  
енгил light; енгил машина light car  
ер land; ер юзи surface  
етарли enough  
етти seven

## Ё

ёз summer  
ёзмоқ write  
ёки or  
ёлғиз alone  
ёмон bad  
ёмғир ёғмоқ rain  
ёнғин fire  
ёрдам aid; ёрдам бермоқ aid, help;  
ёрдамида by means of  
ётмоқ lie; to go to bed (уйқуза)  
ётоқхона hostel  
ёруғ bright  
ёш age, young  
ёғоч wood

## Ж

жафо чекмоқ suffer  
жихозламоқ equip  
жой place  
жойига ўтирмоқ take a seat  
жойлашмоқ be situated, settle  
жойлашган situated  
жоним билан with pleasure  
жуда very; жуда катта tremendous  
жуда яхши very well  
журнал magazine  
жўнаб кетмоқ leave  
жўнатмоқ to send

## З

завод plant, mill  
замонавий modern

## И

иборат бўлмоқ consist of  
икки two  
иккинчи курс студенти second-year  
student  
иккинчи қават first floor  
иккови both  
илгари formerly, before  
илмий scientific; илмий текшириш  
scientific research  
имконият possibility  
инженер engineer  
институт institute  
исмингиз нима? what is your name?  
иссиқ hot  
истило қилмоқ conquer

**ит** dog  
**иш куни** working day  
**ишлаб чиқармоқ** produce

## Й

**Йиллик** anniversary  
**Йирик** major  
**Йўқ** no, йўқ бўлмоқ be absent

## К

**кам** (*вақтга оид*) to  
**канникул** vacation  
**каравот** bed  
**касса** office  
**катта** big, large, elder  
**катта раҳмат** thank you very much  
**катталар** grown ups  
**квартал** block  
**квартира** flat  
**келмоқ** arrive, come  
**келтирмоқ** bring  
**кемасозлик** ship-building  
**кенг** wide  
**кейин** then, after  
**кесиб ўтмоқ** cross  
**кеч** late  
**кеча** yesterday  
**кечки бўлим** evening department  
**кечикмоқ** be late  
**кимёгар** chemist  
**ким?** who? **ким йўқ** who is absent?  
**кинотеатр** cinema  
**кириб ўтмоқ** call on  
**кириш** entrance; **кириш имтиҳонла-рини топширмоқ** to pass entrance-examinations  
**кирмоқ** enter  
**кий(ин)моқ** dress  
**китоб** book; **китоб шкафи** book-case  
**кичик** little  
**кичкина** small  
**клуб** club  
**колонна** column  
**колхоз** collective farm  
**колхозчи** collective farmer  
**командировкада бўлмоқ** be on a mission  
**коньки учмоқ** (*от.моқ*) skate  
**консерватория** conservatoire  
**корхона** enterprise  
**космонавт** spaceman  
**куз** autumn  
**кул** rang grey  
**кумуш** silver  
**кундуз куни** day-time  
**купе** compartment  
**кураш** struggle  
**кутубхона** library  
**кўл** lake

**кўп** a lot of; **кўп миқдорда** a great number of, lots of **кўп тиришиб ишламоқ** work hard at; **кўп мил-латли** multinational  
**кўрмоқ** see  
**кўча** street

## Л

**лекин** but  
**лекция** lecture

## М

**магазин** shop  
**мажлис** meeting; **мажлислар зали** Assembly Hall  
**майдон** square  
**мактаб** school  
**мактабдош** schoolmate  
**малакали** qualified  
**мана** here is it  
**маориф** education  
**мармар** marble  
**марҳамат** please  
**маҳсулот** goods  
**мағрурланмоқ** to be proud of  
**мева(лар)** fruits  
**мен I; мен ҳам** so am I; **мен сизни кўпдан бери кўрганим йўқ I** haven't seen you for ages  
**менга айт(инг)** tell me  
**менинг, ўзимнинг** my  
**метро** underground  
**металлургия** iron-and-steel  
**механизм** device  
**меҳмонхона** hotel, **меҳмонхонага тушмоқ** put at a hotel  
**меҳнаткаш халқ** working people  
**миллат** nationality, nation  
**миля** mile  
**минут** minute  
**мих** nail  
**миқдор** quantity  
**мол ташиш (кемада)** shipping  
**монумент** monument  
**москвалик** Moscovite  
**муассаса (ишхона)** institution  
**муз** ice  
**музей** museum  
**мумкин** possible  
**мутахассис** specialist  
**муҳим** important

## Н

**набатчи бўлмоқ** be on duty  
**намойиш** demonstration  
**нашр этиш** edition  
**нефть** oil  
**нима?** what

ниҳоят at last  
ном name  
нон bread  
нонушта breakfast; нонушта қил-  
моқ have breakfast

## О

одатда usually  
озик-овқат food  
озодлик freedom  
оила family  
ой month  
олдин ago  
олим scientist  
Олий Совет Supreme Soviet  
олмоқ get  
олти six  
олтин gold  
она mother  
опа, сингил sister  
орзу dream  
орқали via  
орол island  
осма соат clock  
осмон sky  
ота-оналар parents  
охирги last  
очмоқ open  
ошхона dining-hall  
оғир heavy

## П

пастки қават ground floor  
пахта cotton  
пахта терими cotton-picking  
пахтачилик cotton-growing  
пиёда on foot  
пишган ripe  
поезд train: поездга тушмоқ to  
take a train  
пойтахт capital  
программа programm  
процент per cent  
пул money  
пъеса play

## Р

район district  
расм picture  
реактив самолёт jet airliner  
революционер revolutionary  
ривожлантирмоқ develop  
роса exactly  
руда ore  
ручка pen  
рупарада across the road  
роҳатланмоқ enjoy

## С

сабзавот vegetable  
савдо trade; савдо-сотиқ commerce;  
савдо-сотиқ ишлари business

саводли literate  
саводхонлик literacy  
саёҳат travel  
сайламоқ elect  
саккиз eight  
салом (эрталабки салом) Good mor-  
ning; салом бермоқ greet  
салқин cool  
самолёт plane; самолётда учмоқ go  
by air; самолётда учиб касал  
бўлмоқ get air sick  
саноат industry  
санъат art  
сариёғ butter  
сарой palace  
сафар journey, trip  
саҳналаштирмоқ stage  
сақламоқ keep  
сезмоқ to feel  
(сиз) you  
сизнинг your  
сиёсат policy  
сиз you; сизни кўрганим учун хур-  
дан сандман glad to see you  
синф доскаси blackboard  
сиртқи correspondence  
скамейка bench

соат clock; соат беш бўлди it is 5  
o'clock; соат неча бўлди? What  
time is it? соат стрелкаси hand;  
соат 9 да at 9 o'clock; соат цифер-  
блати face

собиқ (илгариги) former  
совет ҳокимияти Soviet Power  
совуқ frosty, cold  
совхоз state farm  
сотиб олмақ buy  
социалистик socialist  
соғлом healthy  
соҳа branch  
стадион stadium  
станция station  
стол table  
студент student  
стул chair  
сув water  
сузмоқ swim  
сумка bag  
сунъий man-made  
суҳбатлашмоқ talk  
сўрамоқ ask

## Т

таассурот impression  
табиёт nature  
табiiй бойлик national resources  
табрикламоқ greet  
тайёрламоқ prepare  
тайёр бўлмоқ be ready





шарқ East  
шахта mine  
шимол north  
шимолий northern  
шинам comfortable  
шошилмоқ hurry, to be in a hurry  
шоҳ king

Э

эгалламоқ hold  
экскурсия excursion  
эмас not  
эра era; эрамиздан олдин В. С. (before Christ)  
эришмоқ reach  
эртага tomorrow  
этажерка bookshelf  
эшик door  
эшитмоқ hear, listen to

Ю

юв(ин)моқ wash  
юз бермоқ take place (in)  
ютуқ success

Я

ялпи gross  
янги fresh  
ярим half  
яxши well; яxши жиҳозланган well-equipped; яxшимисиз How are you? яxшиламоқ improve  
яшамоқ inhabit, live  
яшил green  
яшнамоқ flourish  
яқин near

Ў

ўзгармоқ change  
ўйламоқ think  
ўйнамоқ play  
ўлмоқ die  
ўлчаш measure  
ўн ten  
ўннга to the right  
ўнғай easy  
ўпка lung; ўпка касали lung trouble  
ўт grass  
ўтказмоқ spend  
ўтирмоқ sit down  
ўтли grassy  
ўтмоқ (*вақт тўғрисида*) pass  
ўраб олмоқ surround  
ўрин place  
ўрмон forest  
ўрнига instead of  
ўрта middle;  
ўрта мактаб secondary school

ўртоқ comrade  
ўқимоқ study, read  
ўқитмоқ teach  
ўқитувчи teacher  
ўқиш studies  
ўқувчи pupil  
ўғил son; ўғил бола boy

Қ

қадимги ancient  
қаерда? қаерга? where?  
қалам pencil  
қандай how  
қанча (*вақтдан бери*) how long  
қарамоқ to look at қараб турмоқ (*кичик болага*) to look after (a child)  
қарши against  
қиз girl; daughter  
қизил red  
қийин difficult  
қийшиқ crooked  
қирғоқ shore  
қиш winter  
қишлоқ village, settlement; қишлоқ хўжалиги agriculture  
қопламоқ cover  
қор snow  
қора black  
қулай convenient  
қурмоқ to build  
қўл hand; қўл соати watch  
қўнғироқ bell; қўнғироқ чалмоқ ring (rang, rung)  
қўриқ(ер) virgin; қўриқ ер очмоқ reclaim  
қўрқмоқ be afraid  
қуш bird  
қарб West  
ғишт (терувчи) bricklayer

Ҳ

ҳа yes  
ҳаво air  
ҳаёт life  
ҳазил joke  
ҳам also, too  
ҳамма everybody; ҳамма нарса everything  
ҳамма ерда in all parts of  
ҳар бир each, everybody; ҳар хил various  
ҳақиқатан really  
ҳақиқий real  
ҳатто even  
ҳафта week  
ҳеч never  
ҳозир now; ҳозирча хайр so long  
ҳосил harvest  
ҳуқуқ right

## ГЕОГРАФИК НОМЛАР

- Afghanistan** [æf'gænstæn] Афғонистон  
**Africa** ['æfrikə] Африка  
**Alaska** [ə'læskə] Аляска (*ярыморол*)  
**Asia** ['eɪʒə] Осиё  
**Atlantik Ocean** [ət'læntikouʒən] Атлантика океани
- Britain** [britn] Британия  
**British Isles** ['britiʃaɪlz] Британия ороллари  
**Bukhara** [bu:'kɑ:rə] Бухоро
- California** [,kæli'fɔ:niə] Калифорния  
**Cambridge** ['keɪmbriɪdʒ] Кембридж  
**Canada** ['kænədə] Канада  
**(The) Caucasus** ['kɔ:kəsəs] Кавказ  
**Central Asia** ['sentrəl'eɪʒə] Урта Осиё, Марказий Осиё  
**Chicago** ['tʃikɑ:gou] Чикаго  
**China** ['tʃaɪnə] Хитой  
**(The) Crimea** ['kraɪ'miə] Қрим (*ярыморол*)  
**Czechoslovakia** ['tʃekouslou'vækɪə] Чехословакия
- England** ['ɪŋɡlənd] Англия  
**Europe** ['juəgəp] Европа  
**Finland** ['fɪnlənd] Финляндия  
**Florida** ['flɔ:ridə] Флорида (*ярыморол*)  
**France** ['frɑ:ns] Франция  
**Great Britain** ['greɪt'brɪtn] Буюк Британия  
**Hawaii** [hɑ:'waɪ] Гавайи (ороллари)  
**Hungary** ['hʌŋgəri] Венгрия
- Iran** [I'rɑ:n] Эрон  
**Ireland** ['aɪələnd] Ирландия  
**Italy** [ɪtəli] Италия
- Korea** [kə'riə] Корея
- Lake Superior** [leɪksju:piəriə] Юқори кўли  
**Latin America** ['lætɪnə'merɪkə] Латин Америкаси  
**Latvia** ['lætviə] Латвия  
**London** ['lʌndən] Лондон  
**Louisiana** [lu:,'i:zi'æpə] Луизиана
- Mississippi** ['mɪsi'sɪpi] Миссисиппи (дарё)  
**Missouri** [mi'zuəri] Миссури (дарё)
- Mongolia** [mɒŋ'gouliə] Монғолия  
**Moscow** ['mɒskou] Москва
- New York** ['nju:jk] Нью-Йорк  
**Normandy** ['nɔ:mændi] Нормандия  
**(the) North Sea** ['nɔ:θ'si:] Шимолий денгиз  
**Norway** ['nɔ:wei] Норвегия
- Pacifik Ocean** [pe'sɪfɪk'ouʒən] Тинч океан  
**Poland** ['pəʊlənd] Польша  
**Pompeii** [rɒm'pi:] Помпеи  
**Pennsylvania** [,pensɪl'veɪnjə] Пенсильвания
- Rockies** ['rɒkɪz] Серқоя тоғлар  
**Rome** [roum] Рим  
**Romania (Rumania)** [ru:'meɪnjə] Руминия  
**Russia** ['rʌʒə] Россия
- Scotland** ['skɒtlənd] Шотландия  
**Sierra Nevada** ['siəri'nəvɑ:də] Сьерра-Невада  
**(the) Soviet Union** ['souviət'ju:njən] Совет Иттифоқи  
**Stockholm** ['stɒkhoum] Стокгольм  
**Switzerland** ['swɪtsələnd] Швейцария
- Texas** ['teksəs] Техас  
**(The) Thames** ['temz] Темза (дарё)  
**Tibet** [ti'bet] Тибет  
**(the) Tien-shan** ['tiən'ʒɑ:n] Тяньшань (тоғлар)  
**Turkey** ['tʊ:ki] Туркия  
**(the) United States** [ju:'naɪtɪdsteɪts] Қушма Штатлар  
**(the) Urals** ['juərəlz] Урал  
**(the) USSR (the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics)** Совет Социалистик Республикалар Иттифоқи (СССР)  
**Uzbekistan** [uz,beki'stæn] Ўзбекистон  
**(the) Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic** Ўзбекистон Совет Социалистик Республикаси
- Virginia** [və'dʒɪnjə] Виржиния  
**Wales** [weɪlz] Уэльс

Сўз боши . . . . .	5
<b>I ҚИСМ</b>	
<b>Фонетика-орфоэпияга кириш курси . . . . .</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>Биринчи дарс (Lesson one) . . . . .</b>	<b>10</b>
Фонетика: <i>a, e, i</i> унлиларининг очиқ ва ёпиқ бўғинда ўқилиши. <i>th, ck, sh</i> диграф (ундош бирикма)ларининг ўқилиши. Гапда интонация (оҳанг) ва ургу. Грамматика <i>this, that</i> кўрсатиш олмошлари. III шахс бирлик сонда <i>to be</i> феъли. Артикль. Инфинитив. Бўйруқ майли. Text . . . . .	13
<b>Иккинчи дарс (Lesson two) . . . . .</b>	<b>16</b>
Фонетика: <i>o, u, y</i> унли ҳарфларининг ўқилиши. <i>ow, ee, ea, oo, ch</i> ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши, <i>s</i> ундошининг ўқилиши. Сўроқ гапларда интонация. Грамматика: <i>in on</i> предлоглари. <i>We, you, they</i> кишилик олмошлари. <i>to be</i> феълининг ноаниқ ҳозирги замонда тусланиши. <i>to te</i> феълининг сўроқ ва бўлишсиз шакллари. Text. Dialogue . . . . .	19
<b>Учинчи дарс (Lesson three) . . . . .</b>	<b>21</b>
Фонетика: <i>g</i> ҳарфининг ўқилиши. <i>ng</i> ҳарф бирикмасининг ўқилиши. Сўзларда ургу. Грамматика: <i>to have</i> феълининг ноаниқ ҳозирги замонда тусланиши. Отларда кўплик сон ясалиши. Сўроқ гапларининг турлари. Text. Dialogue . . . . .	23
<b>Тўртинчи дарс (Lesson four) . . . . .</b>	<b>26</b>
Фонетика: <i>ar, or, er, ir</i> ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши. Гапда сўзларнинг қўшиб ўқилиши. Грамматика: Отларда кўплик сон ясалиши. Present Indefinite Tense, 3-rd person, singular. Эгаллик олмошлари. Саноқ сон (1 дан -10 гача). Text. My friend. Dialogue . . . . .	28
<b>АСОСИЙ КУРС</b>	
<b>Lesson one . . . . .</b>	<b>32</b>
Фонетика: <i>-ture, ea, ew</i> ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши. Гапларда интонация. Грамматика: Past Indefinite Tenseнинг сўроқ шакли ва бўлишсиз шакли. Қаратқич келишигидаги от Text. Our family. Dialogue . . . . .	34
<b>Lesson two . . . . .</b>	<b>37</b>
Фонетика: <i>f</i> ҳарфининг ўқилиши. <i>ot, ou, -tion</i> ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши. Грамматика: Past Indefinite Tense ноаниқ ўтган замон. Кишилик олмошларининг объект келишиги. Бўйруқ майли -10 дан 1000 гача бўлган саноқ сонлар. <i>of</i> предлоги. Text: About My Friend. Dialogue . . . . .	39
<b>Lesson three . . . . .</b>	<b>46</b>
Фонетика: <i>ai, ou, -igh, air</i> ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши. Грамматика: <i>there is, there are</i> конструкцияси. <i>Some, any</i> гумон олмошлари. Отларда кўплик сон ясалиши. Text. The First Space-Pilot in the World. Dialogue . . . . .	48
<b>Lesson four . . . . .</b>	<b>54</b>
Фонетика: <i>ere, ear wa, qu</i> ҳарф бирикмаларининг ўқилиши. Гапнинг ургули ва ургулисиз бўлаклари. Грамматика: кўрсатиш олмошлари. Модал феъллар. Text. Cambridge. Dialogue . . . . .	57

<b>Lesson five</b> . . . . .	62
<b>Grammar:</b> Future Indefinite Tense. Сифат ва равиш даражалари. Шахси номаълум гаплар. to rain, to snow феъллари. Text: Months, Seasons, Holidays. Dialogue . . . . .	64
<b>Lesson six</b> . . . . .	69
<b>Grammar:</b> Future Indefinite Tense ўрнида Present Indefinite Tense нинг ишлатилиши. <i>as... as, not so... as</i> боғловчилари. <i>One, ones, that, those</i> олошлари. Text: Seasons in Uzbekistan. Dialogue . . . . .	73
<b>Lesson seven</b> . . . . .	77
<b>Grammar:</b> Тартиб сон. Ўрин-пайтни билдирувчи предлоглар Text: Time and Days. Dialogue . . . . .	82
<b>Lesson eight</b> . . . . .	86
<b>Grammar:</b> Present Participle (Participle I) ҳозирги замон сифатдоши. Present Continuous Tense ҳозирги замон давом феъли. Text: My Working Day, Dialogue . . . . .	89
<b>Lesson nine</b> . . . . .	93
<b>Grammar:</b> Модал феъллар ва уларнинг эквивалентлари. Ўзлик олошлари Text: Summer Holiday. Dialogue . . . . .	96
<b>Lesson ten</b> . . . . .	101
<b>Grammar:</b> Феълларнинг уч асосий шакли. Past Participle (Participle II). Ўтган замон сифатдоши. Text: My Rest Day. Dialogue . . . . .	103
<b>Lesson eleven</b> . . . . .	106
<b>Grammar:</b> The Passive Voice Мажхул висбар Present, Past, Future Indefinite Passive. Модал феълларнинг Infinitive Passive да ишлатилиши. Text: Education in Our Country. Dialogue . . . . .	109
<b>Lesson twelve</b> . . . . .	114
<b>Grammar:</b> Many-much: few-little. a few, a little олошлари. <i>to be going</i> + инфинитив. Text: Our Institute. Dialogue . . . . .	116
<b>Lesson thirteen</b> . . . . .	120
<b>Grammar:</b> Present Perfect Tense (Active and Passive) Гапда равишларнинг ўрни. Text: Tashkent. Dialogue . . . . .	123
<b>Lesson fourteen</b> . . . . .	128
<b>Grammar:</b> Past Perfect Tense (Active, Passive), Future Perfect Tense (Active, Passive). Text. Moscow. Dialogue . . . . .	131
<b>Lesson fifteen</b> . . . . .	135
<b>Grammar:</b> Замонларнинг мослашуви. Text: Our Trip to Leningrad. Dialogue . . . . .	138
<b>Lesson sixteen</b> . . . . .	141
<b>Grammar:</b> Кўчирма ва ўзлаштира гап. Text: Too Well. Dialogue. . . . .	143
<b>Lesson seventeen</b> . . . . .	149
<b>Grammar:</b> инфинитивнинг шакллари. Инфинитивнинг гапдаги вазифалари. Text: Our Country. Dialogue . . . . .	152
<b>Lesson eighteen</b> . . . . .	158

Grammar: used инфинитив ибораси. Эгаллик олошларининг иккинчи тури. Text: Uzbekistan today. Dialogue . . . . .	162
<b>Lesson nineteen</b> . . . . .	167
Grammar: Шарт эргаш гапда қўшма гаплар. Should, would феълларининг гаптаги қўшимчаси. Text: The British Isles. Dialogue. 169	169
<b>Lesson twenty</b> . . . . .	176
Grammar: Continuous Active, Continuous Passive. Text: London was Born . . . . .	177
<b>Lesson twenty-one</b> . . . . .	182
Grammar: Text: Alisher Navoi . . . . .	185
<b>Lesson twenty-two</b> . . . . .	190
Grammar: Gerund — герундия. Text: Michail Lomonosow — Great Russian Scientist (Part I,II) . . . . .	192
<b>Lesson twenty-three.</b> . . . . .	197
Grammar: Мураккаб (қўшма) тўлдирувчи. Text: Lenin's Early Years 198	198
<b>Lesson twenty-four</b> . . . . .	203
Grammar: Ёйиқ эга. Text: Riches of Central Asian Republics . . . . .	204
<b>Lesson twenty-five</b> . . . . .	208
Grammar: Эмфатик конструкциялар. Text: Przhevalsky, Central Asian Explorer . . . . .	209

## II ҚИСМ

Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic . . . . .	213
Five-Year Plans in Review (Part I,II) . . . . .	214
Geography of the U. S. (Part I,II) . . . . .	217
The U.S. Government . . . . .	219
Education in the United States . . . . .	220
Hotels in U. S. A . . . . .	221
About the Great Russian Scientist Pavlov . . . . .	222
The Cell (Part I,II) . . . . .	223
Bacteria . . . . .	225
Orchards in our Country . . . . .	226
The Kirghiz Fruit-Forest . . . . .	227
Reclamation of the Hunger Steppe . . . . .	228
Cotton . . . . .	229
Chemistry in Agriculture . . . . .	230
Beautiful Baikal . . . . .	231
Sables from Pushkino . . . . .	232
Belovezhskay Pushcha (Part I,II) . . . . .	234
Interrelationship of Chemistry and Physics . . . . .	235
Atoms and Molecules . . . . .	236
The Establish of the Periodic Law . . . . .	237
Force, Work Energy and Power . . . . .	238
Potential and Kinetic Energy . . . . .	238
The Discovery of the Law of Gravitation . . . . .	239
Gravity . . . . .	240
Nuclear Physics Institute in Tashkent . . . . .	241
Unsolved Problems of Mathematics . . . . .	242
Digit That Means Nothing . . . . .	243
The Wireless Telegraph in Action . . . . .	244
The First Soviet Tractor . . . . .	245

Kirovets . . . . .	246
Metals . . . . .	246
From Automatic Lathes to Automatic Plants . . . . .	248
Elasticity . . . . .	249
Equilibrium . . . . .	250
New Town in Uzbekistan . . . . .	251
Construction of Moscow University . . . . .	251
Tunnel on Frunze-Osh Road . . . . .	253
The Black Pagoda . . . . .	254
Repin's Four Sketches of Windsor . . . . .	254
Character of Water . . . . .	255
Water Supply in Antiquity . . . . .	256
Heat . . . . .	256
Thomas Alva Edison . . . . .	257
Polymers-Materials of the Future . . . . .	258
Plastics . . . . .	259
Diamond and Graphite . . . . .	260
Uzbek Oil and Gas . . . . .	261
Oil . . . . .	261
Another Vaku . . . . .	263
Нотўғри феъллар жадвали . . . . .	264
Инглизча-ўзбекча луғат . . . . .	279
Ўзбекча-инглизча луғат . . . . .	300
Географик номлар . . . . .	306

---

*На английском языке*

*Щеулова Анна Игнатьевна,  
Досмухамедов Джалал,  
Волкобрун Ольга Федоровна,  
Перчук Евгения Пальтиевна*

УЧЕБНИК АНГЛИЙСКОГО ЯЗЫКА

Для неязыковых вузов  
Второе издание

Издательство „Ўқитувчи“  
Ташкент — 1975

Редакторлар: *Азлов Й, Жураев Т.*

Тех. редактор *Вильданова Э.*

Корректор: *Якубова М.*

Теришга берилди 22 I-1974 й. Босишга рухсат этилди 16 VII-1975 й. Қоғоз № 3. 60×90<sup>1</sup>/<sub>16</sub>. Физик б. л. 19,5. Нашр. л. 20,8. Тиражи 10000.

„Ўқитувчи“ нашриёти. Тошкент, Навоий кўчаси, 30. Шартнома 150-74. Баҳоси 58 т. Муқоваси 10 т.

ЎзССР Министрлар Советининг нашриётлар, полиграфия ва китоб савдоси ишлари Матбуот Давлат комитетининг 1-бсмахонаси. Тошкент, Ҳамза кўчаси, 21. 1974.

Типография № 1 Государственного Комитета Совета Министров УзССР по делам издательств, полиграфии и книжной торговли. г. Ташкент, ул. Хамзы, 21.